

Collected Trials

(A. S. G.)

"Select"

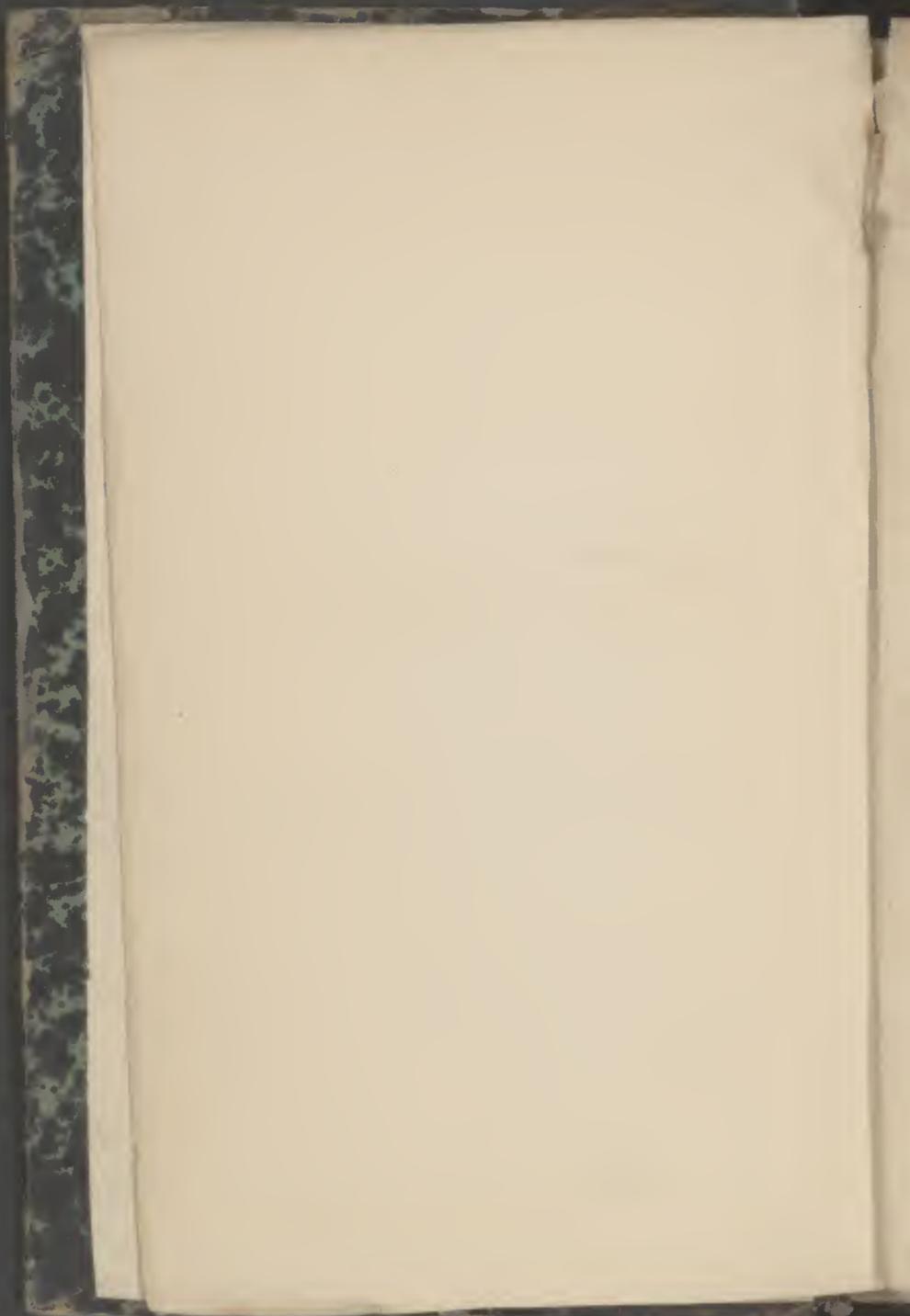


Class Law

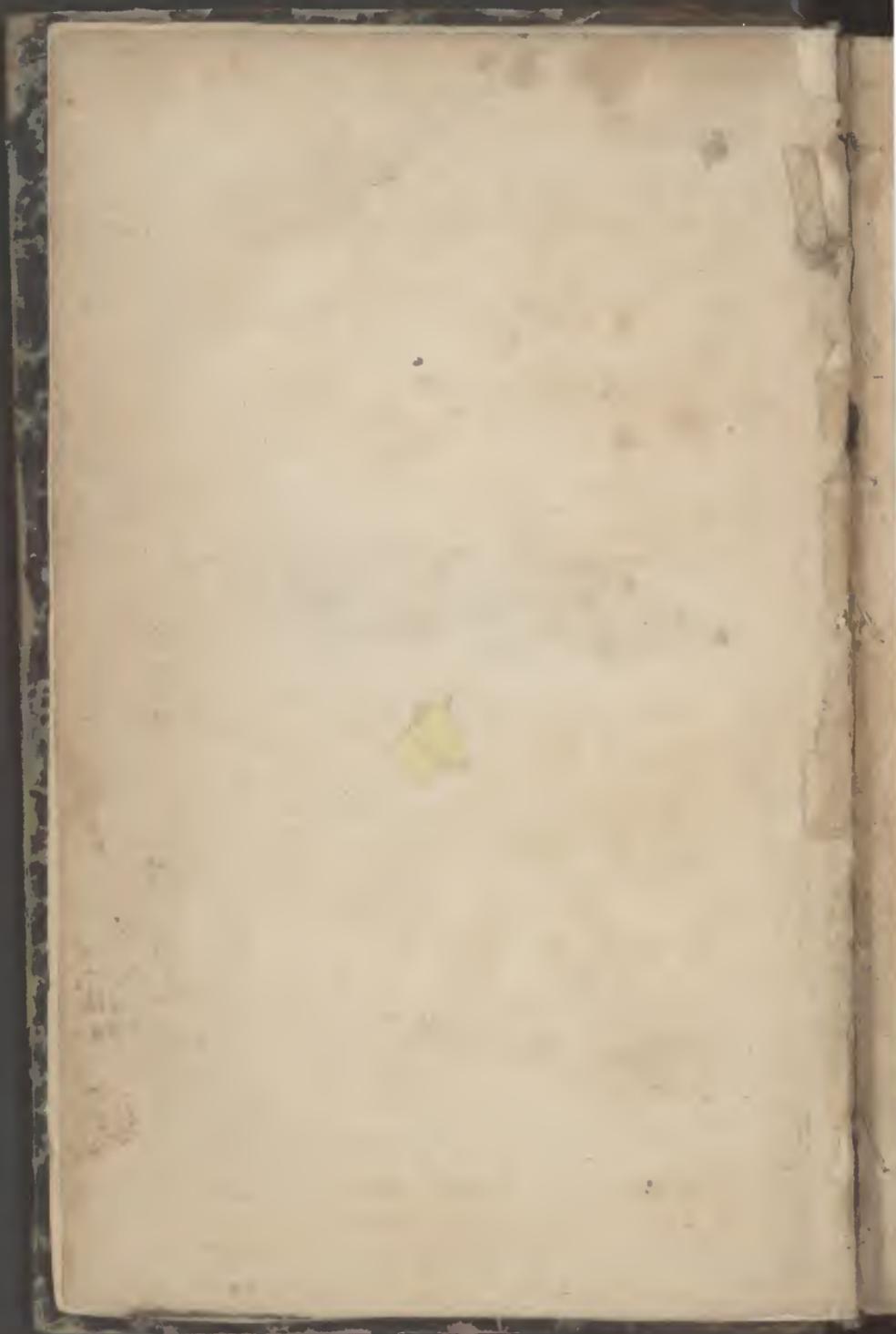
Book _____

Trials

Deck



Sold by *Edward Score*, Book-
feiler, in EXON.







A SELECT and IMPARTIAL
A C C O U N T
O F T H E
LIVES, BEHAVIOUR, and DYING
WORDS, of the most remarkable
CONVICTS,

From the Year 1725, down to the present Time.

C O N T A I N I N G

Amongst many Others, the following, viz.

Catherine Hayes, for the barbarous Murder of her Husband.

Edward Bunworth, Wm. Blewit, and five more, for the Murder of Mr. *Ball*, in *St. George's-Fields*.

James Cluff, for the Murder of his Fellow-Servant, *Mary Green*.

John Gow, alias *Smith*, Captain of the Pyrates, for Piracy and Murder.

Mr. *Maynee*, one of the Clerks of the Bank of *England*, for cheating the Bank of 4420 l.

Mr. *Woodmarsh*, for the Murder of Mr. *Robert Ormes*.

John Sheppard, who made his Escape out of the Condemn'd-Hole, and likewise out of the Stone-Room in *Newgate*.

Robert Hallam, for the barbarous Murder of his Wife, by throwing her out of Window.

Mr. *Shelton*, the Apothecary, a Highwayman.

Sarah Malcomb, for the barbarous Murder of *Ann Price, Eliz. Harrifon*, and *Lydia Duncomb*, in the *Temple*.

John Field, Joseph Rose, Wm. Busb, and *Humphry Walker*, for entering the House of Mr. *Lawrence*, and Mr. *Francis*.

Fælix quem faciunt aliena Pericula cautum.

VOL. II.

L O N D O N :

Printed by J. APPLEBEE, for J. HODGES, at the *Looking-Glass*, on *London - Bridge*; and sold also by C. CORBETT, at *Addison's-Head*, opposite *St. Dunstan's-Church*, in *Fleet-street*. M,DCC,XL,

HV6245
S38
1760
Vol. 2
Copy 2
LLRBR

~~Law~~
Coll. Trials
(A.R.)
"Select"

299123
22
L.L.

24018487

S.R. Apr. 27-23

S. R. Apr. 27-2-3



SELECT
ACCOUNTS
OF THE
Behaviour *and* Dying-Speeches
Of the most REMARKABLE
CONVICTS.

From the Year 1725.

*The ORDINARY of Newgate his Account
of the Behaviour and Confession of Robert
Harpham, who was indicted for High-
Treason, in counterfeiting the current Coin
of this Kingdom.*



IT appearing from the Deposition of *William Fordham*, that the Prisoner was possess'd of an iron Press, two Dies for Guineas, two for Half Guineas, &c. a cutting Instrument for forming the Blanks, and an edging Tool for indenting, which Instruments *Mr. Pinkney* depofed, could serve for no other Use than that of Coining : It appearing also that he had struck an Half-Guinea

nea in the Presence of Mr. *Hornby*, and from the Deposition of Mr. *Oakley* and Mr. *Yardly*, that they had frequently cast and flatted a kind of mixt Metall of Copper, Brass, &c. for the Prisoner, to the Quantity of 20 or 30 Pounds at a Time, &c. He was by the Jury found guilty of the Indictment, and receiv'd Sentence accordingly. Before his Condemnation, as he was ascertain'd he should be convicted, he provided many religious Books to guide him in his Devotions. After his Conviction he seem'd surpriz'd and shock'd at the Thoughts of continuing in the *Condemn'd-Hold* till the Time he was to die. He made a Resolution to fast, and receive only just as much Sustenance as wou'd support Life; which Resolution he resolutely maintain'd from the Time of his Condemnation to that of his Execution. He desired that the Person who continu'd with the Malefactors to read by them, might awake him each Morning at 3 o'Clock, that he might early begin his Orations to Heaven, and at 12 o'Clock each Night they concluded their last Devotions to recommend themselves to the Mercy and Protection of the Almighty. He very frequently expressed his Happiness in not lying under Condemnation with lewd, clamorous, or profligate Men, who would neither regard their own Duty, nor allow others in the Observance of theirs; but that on the contrary, his Misfortunes happen'd with such as were serious, attentive, and unoffensive in their Deportment. During the Time that he lay under Conviction, he never once missed the Prayers in Chapel. He was very free, open and candid, in answering most Questions that were propos'd to him; but to a certain Person who ask'd him what Method he took in Coining, and wherein lay his Art? He reply'd, he could not see the Benefit or Usefulness of such a Question, tho' in some Cases, to make Discoveries might be advantageous to the World, yet in his it would surely be detrimental; and if he had any Art, it should die with him for the Good of his Country. Soon after his Conviction he desired to receive the Sacrament, and that it might

might be repeated to him every other Day to the Time of his Death; but a Belief being afterwards infused into his Mind, that it was not too late for him to hope for a Reprieve, if he would make a Discovery of other Persons concern'd in Coining; he put off the Continuance of the Sacrament till he had better settled his Affairs, and could place his Thoughts upon God and Heaven alone, which did not happen till the Night before he suffered, yet he said that he should not value a Reprieve upon his own Account, for the being a Slave abroad was not preferable in his Opinion to Death, but the perplex'd and unsettled Condition he should leave his Wife in, if he so soon went out of the World, was what bore very heavy upon his Mind; and when the other Prisoners exclaim'd on Account of the shortness of the Time allowed them, he told them, they ought to date the Time of their Preparation for Futurity from the Time of their Conviction, but from the Time of their Commitment to Prison, if not sooner, as all thoughtful Men did, and that if their Hearts were not changed in a Week, they would not in a Month. When a Person asked him about his Associates or Accomplices, he answer'd, that all he had to do was to send to two or three People to advise them to pursue closely the Ways of Virtue and Honesty. The Day before he died, being *Sunday*, he earnestly desir'd that he might have the Prayers, the Sermon, and also the Sacrament administer'd in private, and not amidst the Crowd and Tumult of People who flock'd to the Chapel to see the Malefactors; he added, that he could not attend to the Service of God if he was expos'd as a gazing Stock to hundreds of People during his Devotions. The Concourse of People was so great, that I found it necessary to administer the Sacrament to them in a Place near to the Chapel to avoid the Crowd, agreeable to the Request of the Prisoners.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 25th of *May* 1725.

The following is an Account of Catherine Hayes, who was executed for being concerned with Thomas Wood and Thomas Billings, in the barbarous Murder of her Husband John Hayes; likewise the Confession of Thomas Wood, and Thomas Billings, of the abovesaid barbarous Murder.

CATHERINE HAYES, alias *Hall*, the latter being the Name of her Parents, was born in the Year 1690, on the Borders of *Warwickshire*, about four Miles from *Birmingham*. Her Parents were of very mean Circumstances, with whom she lived for several Years, but their Indigency did not permit them bestowing any Education upon her, on the contrary they were necessitated to apply to the Parish for Relief, at which Charge she was maintain'd for several Years. She even in her Childhood gave all the Signs of a fiery turbulent Temper, and an ungovernable Spirit, with an illiterate Education, or rather none at all, gave a loose to her Passions, whereby she became ungovernable in her Behaviour.

In this manner she liv'd till about the Year 1705, when several Officers being in that Neighbourhood beating up for Volunteers, and raising Recruits, the Men were quarter'd in and about that Neighbourhood.

Whether taken with their Conversation, or that the Charms of a Red Coat were so alluring, or what other Motive induc'd her to accompany them we know not, but certain it is, that she rambled abroad with them for some Time, and to several Places; and when they left *Birmingham* and its Neighbourhood, she accompanied them

them to a Village in *Worcestershire*, called *Great Omberfly*, where either tir'd with her Company, or grudging the Expence of longer maintaining her, they took the Opportunity to leave her behind.

Having thus left her, and she not knowing which Way to follow them, she went raving about like a mad Woman, till at last coming to Mr. *Hayes's* Door, Mrs. *Hayes* in Compassion took her in, and entertain'd her for a few Days.

Mr. *Hayes* had then several Children, the eldest whereof, whose Name was *John*, being then about 21 Years of Age, found something agreeable in her Person and Conversation, and privately made Overtures of Marriage to her. His Propositions were readily receiv'd; but each of them believing his Friends would never consent to a Proposal in that Nature, agreed to keep the same a Secret from Mr. *Hayes* and his Wife.

The Preliminaries were soon settled, and in five or six Days the Preparations for a private Marriage being made, which was agreed to be solemniz'd at *Worcester*. On the intended Day, early in the Morning, Mr. *John Hayes* and *Catherine* bid adieu to his Father's House in the following manner.

Mr. *John Hayes*, who was a *Carpenter* by Trade, acquainted his Mother that he had occasion to buy some Tools necessary in his Way of Business, and would go to *Worcester* to purchase the same; having under this Pretence got some Money from her, which with some he had before by him, were sufficient to defray the Charges of his intended Expedition, he took leave of his Parents in the Morning.

Catherine without the Formality of bidding them adieu, having privately quitted the House, trudg'd thither also, where meeting at the appointed Place, they accompany'd each other to *Worcester*, where the Wedding was soon celebrated.

The same Day Mrs. *Catherine Hayes* had the Fortune to meet with some of her quondam Acquaintance, who had before dropt her at *Omberfly*, and were now quar-

ter'd at *Worcester*, they understanding she was that Day married, and where the Nuptials were to be solemniz'd, consulted among themselves how to make a Penny of the Bridegroom, and accordingly deferring the execution of their Intentions till the Evening, just as Mr. *Hayes* was got into Bed to his new Bride, they coming to the House where he lodg'd, forcibly enter'd the Room, and dragg'd the Bridegroom away, pretending to impress him for her Majesty's Service.

This Proceeding broke the Measures Mr. *John Hayes* had concerted with his Bride, to keep their Wedding a Secret; for finding no Redemption from their Hands without the Expence of a larger Sum of Money than he was Master of, he was necessitated to let his Father know of his Misfortune.

Mr. *Hayes* hearing of his Son's Adventures, as well of his Marriage, as his being pressed at the same Time; his Resentment for the one did not extinguish his paternal Affection for him, but that he resolv'd to deliver him from his Troubles, and accordingly taking a Gentleman in the Neighbourhood along with him, he went for *Worcester*.

At their Arrival there they found Mr. *John Hayes* in the Hands of the Officers, who insisted upon the detaining him for her Majesty's Service, but his Father, and the Gentleman he brought with him by his Authority, soon made them sensible of their Error, and instead of making a Benefit of him, as they propos'd, they were glad to discharge him, which they did immediately.

Mr. *Hayes* having acted thus far in Favour of his Son, then expressed his Resentment for having married without his Consent, but it being too late to prevent it, there was no other Remedy but to bear with the same.

For some Time afterwards Mr. *Hayes* and his Bride lived in the Neighbourhood, he following his Business as a *Carpenter*, his Father and Mother grew more reconciled.

But Mrs. *Catherine Hayes*, who better approv'd of a travelling than a settled Life, persuaded her Husband to enter himself a Volunteer among a Company of Soldiers who were then at *Worcester*, which he at length did, and went abroad with them, where he continu'd for some Time.

Mr. *John Hayes* being in Garrison in the Isle of *Wight*, Mrs. *Hayes* took the Opportunity of going over thither, and continu'd with him for some Time, till Mr. *Hayes*, not content with such a lazy, indolent Life, wherein he could find no Advantage, unless it were the gratifying his Wife, solicited his Father to procure his Discharge, which at length he was prevailed upon to consent unto, but found much Difficulty in perfecting the same; for the several Journies he was necessitated to undertake before it could be done, and the Expences of procuring such Discharge, amounted to about 60 *l.*

But having at length at this great Expence and Trouble procur'd his Son's Discharge; Mr. *John Hayes* and his Wife return'd into *Worcestershire*, and his Father, the better to induce him to settle himself in Business in the Country, put him into an Estate of 10 *l. per Annum*, hoping that, with the Benefit of his Trade, would enable them to live handsomely and creditably, and change her roving Inclinations, he being sensible that his Son's Ramble had been occasion'd thro' his Wife's Persuasions.

But Mr. *John Hayes* representing to his Father, that it was not possible for him and his Wife to live on that Estate only, persuaded his Father to let him have another also, a Leasehold of 16 *l. per Ann.* upon which he liv'd during the continuance of the Lease, his Father paying the annual Rent thereof till it expir'd.

The Characters of Mr. *John Hayes* and his Wife were vastly different; he had the repute of a sober, sedate, honest, quiet, peaceable Man, and a very good Husband; the only Objection his Friends will admit of against him was, that he was of too parsimonious and frugal a Temper, and that he was rather too indulgent of his Wife, who repaid his Kindness with ill Usage, and frequently very opprobrious Language.

As to his Wife, she was on all Hands allow'd to be a very turbulent, vexatious Person, always setting People together by the Ears, and never free from Quarrels and Controversies in the Neighbourhood, giving ill Advice, and fomenting Disputes, to the Disturbance of all her Friends and Acquaintance.

This unhappines in her Temper induc'd Mr. *John Hayes's* Relations to persuade him to settle in some remote Place, at a distance from and unknown to her, for some Time, to see if that would have any Effect upon her turbulent Disposition; but Mr. *Hayes* would not approve of that Advice, nor consent to a Separation.

In this manner they liv'd for the Space of about six Years, untill the Lease of the last mention'd Farm expir'd, about which Time Mrs. *Hayes* persuaded Mr. *John Hayes* to leave the Country and come up to London, which about twelve Months afterwards, thro' her Persuasions he did, in the Year 1719.

Upon their Arrival in Town they took a House, part thereof they let out in Lodgings, and sold Sea Coal, Chandlery Ware, &c. whereby they liv'd in a creditable manner; and tho' Mr. *Hayes* was of a very indulgent Temper, yet she was so unhappy as to be frequently jarring, and a Change of Climate had not made any Alteration in her Temper, she continu'd her same passionate Nature, and had frequently Bickerings and Disputes with her Neighbours, as well in Town as before in the Country.

In this Business they pick'd up Money, and Mr. *Hayes* receiv'd the yearly Rent of the first mention'd Estate, tho' in Town, and by lending out Money in small Sums amongst his Country People and Acquaintance, improv'd the same considerably.

She would frequently in speaking of Mr. *Hayes* to his Friends and Acquaintance give him the best of Characters, and commend him for an indulgent Husband; notwithstanding which, to some of her particular Cronies who knew not Mr. *Hayes's* Temper, she would exclaim against him, and told one of them particularly
above

above a Year before the Murder was committed, *That it was no more Sin to kill him* (meaning her Husband) *than to kill a mad Dog, and that one Time or other she might give him a Pok.*

Afterwards they remov'd into *Tottenham-Court-Road*, where they liv'd for some Time, following the Business as formerly, from whence about two Years after they remov'd into *Tyburn-Road*, a few Doors above where the Murder was committed.

There they liv'd about 12 Months, Mr. *Hayes* supporting himself chiefly in lending out Money upon Pledges, and sometimes working at his Profession, and in Husbandry, till he was computed to have pick'd up a pretty handsome Sum of Money.

About 10 Months after they remov'd from thence a little lower in the same Road, to the House of Mr. *Whinyard*, where the Murder was afterwards committed, having taking Lodgings there up two Pair of Stairs.

'Twas at the before-mention'd Place *Thomas Billings*, by Trade a *Taylor*, who work'd Journey Work in and about *Monmouth-street*, being Mrs. *Hayes's* Countryman, came to see them, they invited him to lodge with them, which he agreed to, and continu'd so to do.

Mr. *Hayes* going out of Town for some Days, immediately several of Mrs. *Hayes's* Friends or Acquaintance took the Opportunity to come there to see her in her Husband's Absence, and continu'd there revelling till just before his expected Return.

Upon his Arrival in Town, hearing thereof, he expostulated the Reason with her, and why she gave herself such uncommon Liberties; how far her Answer might provoke him to resent it we cannot justly say, but some passionate Expressions occasion'd high Words, and a Blow or two pass'd betwixt them upon that Account, about six Weeks before the Murder was committed.

Whether this Difference might augment her Desires to get rid of him, or whether 'twas before absolutely resolv'd upon, is uncertain, this however we are assur'd,

that she soon after propos'd to *Billings* to join with her in murd'ring *Mr. Hayes* her Husband, and endeavour'd to persuade him thereunto by all the Arguments she could possibly; she urg'd, that she daily receiv'd Abuses and Injuries from him, that he was a Person of a debauch'd Conversation, and Atheistical Principles; *that it was no more Sin to murder him than it was to kill a Dog, a Cat, or any brute Beast.*

Whilst these Proposals were on Foot, *Thomas Wood* (who being a Countryman, a Neighbour's Son, and a former Acquaintance of *Mr. Hayes* and his Wife) coming to Town, was oblig'd to forsake his Lodgings for fear of being press'd, and not knowing how to secure himself, went to see *Mr. Hayes*, who entertain'd him very civilly, and he acquainted him with the Fears he lay under of being press'd, and carry'd away to Sea on the one Hand, and on the other, his being destitute of any Business or Employment.

Mr. Hayes kindly invited him to accept of such Conveniency as their Lodgings would afford, and promis'd to use his Endeavours to procure him Business amongst his Friends and Acquaintance.

Whereupon *Wood* accepted of the Offer, and came and lodg'd with *Billings* at *Mr. Hayes's*. He had not been there above three or four Days before *Mrs. Hayes* ingratiating herself with him, communicated the Design she had form'd of murd'ring her Husband.

Wood started at such a Proposition, and urg'd the sinfulness thereof, as well as the ungenerousness of such an Action, if he should be any ways instrumental in short'ning the Life of *Mr. Hayes*, who he esteem'd as his Friend, his Neighbour, and particular Acquaintance.

Whercupon *Mrs. Hayes* reply'd, *It would be no Crime to remove such an Atheistical Person as he was, for that he was void of any Religion or Goodness, that he was a Murderer, and had killed a Man in the Country, and destroy'd two of her Children, of which she had had 12, one of which was buried under a Pear Tree, and another under an Apple Tree in the Country.*

By

By these Stories, tho' altogether groundless, she endeavour'd to spirit up *Wood* to a Compliance with her wicked Intentions; and added farther, that she should then be Mistress of about 1500*l.* which he should be Master of if he would assist in the Commission of this Fact, that *Billings* and she had consulted it before, and only wanted a third Person to join in it.

Two or three Days afterwards, *Wood* going out of Town, return'd again on the first Day of *March*, found Mr. *Hayes's* Wife and *Billings* in Company, and being conversing merrily together, Mr. *Hayes* said, himself and another Person whom he nam'd, had drank to the amount of a Guinea in Wine, without being fuddled; upon which *Billings* offer'd to fetch six Bottles of *Mountain* Wine, upon Condition, that if Mr. *Hayes* drank the same without being disorder'd thereby, than *Billings* should pay for the same, but if the contrary, that then it should be at Mr. *Hayes's* Cost.

This Proposition made and agreed too, Mrs. *Hayes*, *Billings* and *Wood*, all three went for the Wine to the *Braund's-Head* in *New-Bond-street*; by the Way Mrs. *Hayes* reminded them of the Proposition she had before made of murdering Mr. *Hayes*, saying, *There could not be a more fit Opportunity, than when he was intoxicated with Liquor*; to this *Wood* objected, adding, 'twou'd be the most barbarous and inhuman Thing imaginable to murder an innocent Person, not in cool Blood only, but when they had been designedly intoxicating him.

In Answer to which, she repeated the Arguments she had before made Use of to *Billings* and himself, to prepare them for the wicked Deed, and *Billings* joining with her Persuasions, so influenc'd *Wood*, that with some little Reluctancy, he seem'd willing to comply with their joint Intreaties.

Being all three arriv'd at the *Braund's-Head* aforesaid, they call'd for half a Pint of *Mountain* for a Taste, which being brought, they agreed with the *Vintner* for 7*s.* per Gallon, and order'd a Gallon and half of it to be sent Home to their Lodgings, which was done accordingly,

accordingly, and for which Mrs. *Hayes* paid 10 s. 6 d. They then sat down to Drinking, or rather to see Mr. *Hayes* drink, under Pretence of the Wager betwixt *Billings* and him, who was to drink all the Wine, whilst they three had several Pots of Beer, &c.

Having encourag'd Mr. *Hayes* in drinking the Wine, and he growing very merry therewith, he sung and danc'd about the Room, but his Wife fearing the Quantity he had drank would not have the wish'd for Effect upon him, she sent away for another Bottle, of which he drank also, which effectually answer'd their Expectations, and Mr. *Hayes* became thereby intoxicated and depriv'd of his Understanding.

He however made Shift to get into the other Room, and throwing himself cross the Bed, fell asleep, upon which Mrs. *Hayes*, mindful of her black Intentions, reminded them of the Affair in Hand, and told them, then was the most proper Juncture to finish the Business.

Upon which *Billings* went into the other Room, where Mr. *Hayes* lay sleeping, and going to the Bed-side with a Coal-Hatchet in his Hand, struck Mr. *Hayes* on the back of the Head, whereby he broke his Skull, the Violence of the Blow, and the Agony of the Pain, occasion'd Mr. *Hayes* to stamp upon the Ground five or six Times with his Feet, which hung over the Bedside. Whereupon *Thomas Wood* came into the Room, and struck him twice more on the Side of the Head with the same Instrument, tho' the first Blow had done his Business effectually.

Upon the Noise Mr. *Hayes* made with his Feet, as above-mention'd, Mrs. *Springate*, who lodg'd up in the Garret over Mr. *Hayes's* Room, hearing the same, came down to enquire the Occasion thereof, complaining the Disturbance was so great, they meaning herself, her Husband, and a Child they had, could not sleep for it. To which Mrs. *Hayes* answer'd, they had some Company there, who having been drinking, were grown merry, but as they would be going immediately, desir'd her not to be uneasy!

This

This pacify'd *Springate* for the present, who return'd back and went to bed again, not expecting to hear any Thing farther.

When Mrs. *Hayes*, *Thomas Billings*, and *Thomas Wood*, perceiv'd by Mr. *Hayes* long lying still, that he was quite Dead, they consulted in what manner they should dispose of the Body, several Expedients were propos'd to remove the same, in order to prevent a Discovery ; but that which seem'd the most practicable was of Mrs. *Hayes's* own Contrivance.

She told 'em it would be difficult, if not impracticable to carry the Body away whole, that if they could, they same might be known, and they thereby discover'd; that the most prudent Method would be to take off the Head, which might be easily dispos'd of, and that then the Body being remov'd could not be known.

This being resolv'd upon, they got a Pail, (without Bail or Handle) she herself carrying the Candle, all three went into the Room where the Deceas'd lay, *Catherine* holding the Pail, *Billings* held the Head, and *Wood* with his Pocket Knife cut it off, having first dragg'd the Body over the Side of the Bed, that the Blood might the more freely run into the Pail without bloodying the Bed Cloaths, &c.

The Head being thus cut off, when the Body had done bleeding, they pour'd the Blood into a wooden Sink out at the Window, which was made for the Conveniency of carrying off the Water, and threw divers Pails of Water after it, to wash it away that it might not be seen; notwithstanding which Precaution, in the Morning divers Clods or Lumps of congeal'd Blood were found in the Sink by *Springate* the Lodger, who being ignorant of the Cause threw them away.

Notwithstanding their Precautions of catching the Blood in the Pail as before-mention'd, there was some spilt upon the Ground, and sprinkled about the Room in divers Places; what was most visible they endeavour'd to get out by washing, scraping, &c. Mrs. *Hayes* herself drying up the Blood which fell on the Floor with
Cloths,

Cloths, to conceal the same, and the others they scrap'd off with Knives..

However divers Sprinklings of it remain'd on the Floor, and about the Walls, even some of it spun up to the very Ceiling, and the Sprinklings remain'd visible long after the Discovery of the Murder.

Mrs. *Hayes* propos'd farther to prevent a Discovery, that she would take the Head and boil it in a Pot till only the Skull remain'd, whereby it would be altogether impossible for any Body to distinguish to whom it belong'd.

This Proposal might have been approv'd of, only it was not altogether so expeditious, it was therefore propos'd, that *Billings* and *Wood* should take the same in the Pail, and carry it down to the *Thames*, and throw it in there. This was approv'd of, and *Billings* taking the Head in the Pail under his great Coat, went down Stairs with *Wood* to dispose thereof, as had been before agreed upon.

Springate hearing a bustling in Mr. *Hayes's* Room for some Time, and then somebody going down Stairs, call'd again to know who it was, and what was the Occasion of it, (it being then about 11 o'Clock) to which Mrs. *Hayes* answer'd, it was her Husband who was going a Journey into the Country, and pretended to take a formal Leave of him, expressing her Sorrow that he was oblig'd to go out of Town at that Time of the Night, and her Fear lest any Accident should attend him in his Journey.

Billings and *Wood* being thus gone to dispose of the Head, went toward *Whitehall*, intending to have thrown the same into the River there, but the Gates being shut, they were oblig'd to go onwards as far as Mr. *Macreth's* Wharf near the *Horse-Ferry* at *Westminster*, where *Billings* setting down the Pail from under his great Coat, *Wood* took up the same with the Head therein, and threw it into the Dock before the Wharf. It was expected the same would have been carry'd away with the Tide, but the Water being then ebbing it was left behind.

There

There was also some Lighters lying over-against the Dock, and one of the Lighter-men being then walking on Board, saw them throw the Pail into the Dock; but by the Obscurity of the Night, the Distance, and having no Suspicion, did not apprehend any Thing of the Matter.

Having thus done, they return'd Home again to Mrs. *Hayes's*, where they arriv'd about 12 o'Clock, and being let in, found Mrs. *Hayes* had been very busily employ'd in washing the Floor, and scraping the Blood off of the same, and off of the Walls, &c. after which they all three went into the fore Room, *Billings* and *Wood* went to Bed there, and Mrs. *Hayes* sat by them till Morning.

In the Morning of the 2d of *March*, about the dawning of the Day, one *Robinson* a Watchman, saw a Man's Head lying in the Dock, and the Pail near it; his Surprize occasion'd his calling some Persons to assist in taking up the Head, and finding the Pail bloody, they conjectur'd the Head had been brought thither in it. Their Suspicions were fully confirm'd therein by the Lighterman, who saw *Billings* and *Wood* throw the same in the Dock before-mention'd.

It was now high Time for Mrs. *Hayes*, *Billings* and *Wood*, to consider how they should dispose of the Body, Mrs. *Hayes* and *Wood* propos'd to put it into a Box, where it might lie conceal'd till a convenient Opportunity to remove the same.

This being approv'd of, she brought a Box, but upon their endeavouring to put it in, the Box was not big enough to hold it. They had before wrapp'd it up in a Blanket, out of which they took the same; she propos'd to cut off the Arms and Legs, and then they again attempted to put it in, but the Box would not hold it; then they cut off the Thighs, and laying them Piece-meal in the Box, conceal'd the same till Night.

In the mean Time Mr. *Hayes's* Head, which had been found as before, had sufficiently alarm'd the Town,
and

and Information was given to the neighbouring Justices of the Peace. The Parish Officers did all that was possible towards the Discovery of the Persons guilty of perpetrating so horrid a Murder; they caus'd the Head to be clean'd, the Face to be wash'd from the Dirt and Blood, and the Hair to be comb'd, and then the Head to be fet up upon a Post in publick View, in *St. Margaret's Church-yard, Westminster*, that every Body might have free Access to see the same, with some of the Parish Officers to attend, hoping by that means a Discovery of the same might be attain'd.

The High Constable of *Westminster Liberty* also issued private Orders to all the petty Constables, Watchmen, and other Officers of that District, to keep a strict Eye on all Coaches, Carts, &c. passing in the Night thro' their Liberty, imagining that the Perpetrators of such a horrid Fact, would endeavour to free themselves of the Body in the same manner they had done of the Head.

These Orders were executed for some Time with all the Secrecy imaginable, under various Pretences, but unsuccessfully; the Head also continu'd to be expos'd for some Days in the manner before describ'd, which drew a prodigious Number of People to see the same, but without attaining any Discovery of the Murderers.

On the 2d of *March* in the Evening, *Catherine Hayes, Thomas Wood,* and *Tbo. Billings*, took the Body and disjointed Members out of the Box, and wrapp'd them up in two Blankets, *viz.* the Body in one, and the Limbs in the other; that *Billings* and *Wood* first took up the Body, and about 9 o'Clock in the Evening, carried it by Turns into *Marybone Fields*, and threw the same into a Pond, which *Wood* in the Day time had been hunting for, and returning back again about 11 the same Night, took up the Limbs in the other old Blanket, and carry'd them by turns to the same Place, throwing them in there also.

About 12 o'Clock the same Night they return'd back again, and knocking at the Door, were let in by *Mary Springate*, they went up to Bed in *Mrs. Hayer's* fore Room,

Room, and she staid with them all Night, sometimes sitting up, and sometimes lay down upon the Bed by them.

The same Day — *Bennet*, the King's Organ-maker's Apprentice, going to *Westminster* to see the Head, he believ'd it to be Mr. *Hayes's*, he being intimately acquainted with him, and thereupon went and inform'd her, that the Head expos'd to View in St. *Margaret's* Church-yard was so very like her Husband's, that he believ'd it to be his; upon which she assur'd him, that he was very well, and reprov'd him very sharply for forming such an Opinion, telling him, he must be very cautious how he rais'd any such false and scandalous Reports, for that he might thereby bring himself into a great deal of Trouble. This Reprimand put a Stop to the Youth's saying any Thing more about it, and having no other Reason than the Similitude of Faces, he said no more about it.

The same Day also Mr. *Samuel Patrick* having been at *Westminster* to see the Head, went from thence to Mr. *Grainger's* at the *Dog and Dial* in *Monmouth-street*, where Mr. *Hayes* and his Wife were intimately acquainted, they and most of their Journeymen and Servants being *Worcestershire* People, Mr. *Patrick* told them that he had been to see the Head, and that in his Opinion, it was the most like to their Countryman *Hayes's* of any that he ever saw.

Billings being there then at Work, some of the Servants reply'd, it could not be his, because there being one of Mr. *Hayes's* Lodgers (meaning *Billings* than at Work,) they should have heard of it by him if he had been missing, or any Accident had happen'd to him; to which *Billings* made Answer, that he was then alive and well, and that he left him in Bed when he came to Work in the Morning.

The 3d Day of *March* she gave *Wood* a White Coat and a pair of Leathern Breeches of her Husband's, which he carry'd with him to *Greenford*, near *Harrow on the Hill*. These Things Mrs. *Springate* seeing *Wood* carry away from Mrs. *Hayes's*, bundled up in a white Cloth, told her that *Wood* was gone down Stairs with a Bundle;

dle; she answer'd, it was only a Suit of Cloaths *Wood* had borrow'd of a Neighbour, which he was going to carry Home again.

The 4th Day of *March* Mrs. *Longmore* going to visit Mrs. *Hayes*, enquiring after her Husband, she told her he was gone out to take a Walk, and asking Mrs. *Longmore* what News, she told her, all the Talk was about the Man's Head that had been found at *Westminster*; she seem'd to wonder very much at the Wickedness of the Age, that could commit such barbarous Murders, telling her also, there was a Report in the Neighbourhood of a Woman who was just found in the Fields, all mangled and cut to Pieces, to which Mrs. *Longmore* answer'd, she had not heard any Thing of such an Accident.

On the 5th of *March*, *Thomas Wood* return'd to Town again to Mrs. *Hayes's* for some Linnen, at which Time she gave him a pair of Shoes, a pair of Stockings, a Hat, and a Waistcoat, which he knew to have been her Husband's, and 5 s. in Money, and told him she would supply him with Money when ever he wanted. She then told him her Husband's Head had been found, and how it continu'd to be expos'd to View at *Westminster*, but that no Person had own'd it.

March the 6th, till this Day the Head continu'd to be expos'd daily, but no Discovery of the Murder being made, the Officers of the Parish consulted with Mr. *Westbrook* a Surgeon, to have the same preserv'd in Spirits, whereby it might be kept more intire, and the Features much better preserv'd than otherwise, till a Discovery could be made of the Murderers.

This being resolv'd upon, Mr. *Westbrook* took the Charge of the same, and having provided a proper Glass and Spirits to contain it, the same was put therein, and expos'd to the View of such Persons as were desirous of seeing it. Notwithstanding all their Endeavours to detect the Authors of such a Piece of Barbarity, no Discovery could be made, or any Light obtain'd whereby the Murderers could be detected.

She

She in the mean Time quitted her Lodging, and remov'd from where the Murder was committed, to Mr. *Jones*, a *Distiller* in the Neighbourhood, with *Billings* and *Wood*, and *Springate*, for whom she paid a Quarters Rent at her old Lodging.

During this Time she employ'd herself in getting in as much of her Husband's Effects as possible she could, and finding amongst other Papers and Securities, a Bond due to Mr. *Hayes* from *John Davis*, who had marry'd his Sister; she consulted how to get in that Money, to which Purpose she sent for one *Leonard Myring* a *Barber*, and told him, that she knowing him to be her Husband's particular Friend and Acquaintance, he then being under some Misfortunes, thro' which she fear'd he would not presently return, she knew not how to recover several Sums of Money that were due to her Husband, otherwise than by sending fictitious Letters in his Name to the several Persons from whom the same were due. Mr. *Myring* considering the Consequences of such a Proceeding declin'd it; but she prevail'd upon some other Person to write Letters in her Husband's Name, particularly one to his Mother, on the 14th of *March*, to demand 10 *l.* of the above-mention'd *Davis*, threatening in Case of Refusal to sue him for the same.

This Letter his Mother receiv'd, and acquainting her Son-in-law *Davis* with the Contents thereof, he offer'd to pay the Money on sending down the Bond; of which she by a Letter acquainted Mrs. *Hayes* on the 22d of the same Month.

During these Transactions, several Persons came daily to Mr. *Westbrook's* to see the Head, amongst others, a poor Woman from *Kingstand*, whose Husband had been missing from the Day before the Head was found; she upon seeing the Head fancy'd it bore some Resemblance to that of her Husband, but was not so positive that she could swear to it; her Belief however gave Birth to a Report that it was, and Enquiries were daily made after the Body, but to no Purpose.

In the mean Time Mrs. *Hayes* gave it out in the Neighbourhood that her Husband had absconded upon Account of an unfortunate Rencontre he had had with another Person, wherein he had given his Antagonist an unlucky Blow which had occasion'd his Death; that they had hush'd up the Matter for some Time, by a Promise of a considerable Sum of Money he was to pay the Widow annually; but not being able to comply with the same, he was forc'd to withdraw. This Story she endeavour'd to propagate with all the Industry she could possibly, tho', as she pretended, under the greatest Secrecy.

Some few Days before the Discovery of this Piece of Barbarity, Mr. *Joseph Asby*, who was an intimate Acquaintance of the Deceased, call'd to see him, she inform'd him with a pretended Secrecy, the seditious Story above-mention'd. He ask'd if the Person her Husband had murd'ered was the same to whom the Head belong'd, she said, No, that he was buried entire, and that her Husband had given a Note or Bond, to pay her 15 *l. per Ann.* in order to compromise the Matter, and avoid a Prosecution; he then ask'd her where her Husband was gone? she reply'd, he was gone over to *Portugal* with two or three Foreign Gentlemen. He not very well satisfy'd with this Story, went from thence to one *Henry Longmore's*, (who was Cousin to the Deceased) and told him the Misfortune she had related to him, adding, he did not approve of the Account he had receiv'd from her; and desir'd Mr. *Longmore* to go to her, without taking any Notice of his having seen him; and than by comparing the Account she had related to him, with that which she should give to Mr. *Longmore*, they might be able to make some probable Conjecture of the Truth of the Case.

Accordingly Mr. *Longmore* went to her, and enquiring for her Husband, she reply'd, she suppos'd he had heard of his Misfortune from Mr. *Asby*; he answer'd he had not seen him for some considerable Time past, and was a Stranger to his Cousin's Misfortunes, not knowing

knowing of any that could attend him, believing he was not indebted to any Body; he ask'd if he was in Prison for Debt any where? She reply'd, No, worse than that; he ask'd what worse could befall him? as to any Debts, he did not believe he ow'd any; at which she blessed her God and said, that neither her Husband nor herself ow'd any Thing to any Person in the World. He then enquiring what could be the matter with him, that should occasion his absconding, saying, *I suppose he has not murd' red any Body?* To which she answer'd, Yes but he had, and calling him on to the Stairs, related the Story as above.

Mr. Longmore than enquiring which Way he was gone, she told him into *Hertfordshire*; that he had taken four Pocket-Pistols with him for his Defence, *viz.* one under each Arm, and two in his Pockets; he reply'd, 'twould be dang'rous for him to travel in that manner, that any Person seeing so many Pistols upon him would apprehend him, on Suspicion of being a Highwayman; to which she answer'd, 'twas his usual Way of travelling, and the Reason thereof was, because he was once beset, and had like to have been robb'd upon the Highway, coming out of the Country; that he had once been apprehended on Suspicion of being a Highwayman, but that a Gentleman who knew him, accidentally coming in, and seeing him, pass'd his Word for his Appearance, whereby he was discharg'd. He answer'd her, 'twas very improbable that he should have been ever stop'd upon Suspicion of being a Highwayman, and discharg'd upon a Person's only passing his Word for his Appearance; and farther ask'd, how he was supply'd with Money for his Journey? She told him, that she had sew'd 26 Guineas into his Cloaths, and that he had about 17 s. in new Silver in his Pockets; and told him, that *Springate* who lodg'd there was privy to the whole Transaction, for which Reason she had paid a Quarters Rent for her at her old Lodging, the better to keep her to Secrecy, and call'd *Springate* to justify the Truth thereof; and in the Conclusion of her Discourse

course seem'd to reflect upon her Husband's unkind Usage of her, which surpriz'd Mr. *Longmore* more than all she had said to him before, and strenth'n'd his Suspicion, by Reason she had always before given him the best of Characters, for a most indulgent and tender Husband. He then took his Leave of her, and returning back to his Friend *Asbby*, upon their comparing their several Accounts together, there appear'd very great Reason to judge of some unfair Practices towards Mr. *Hayes*; they resolv'd to go together to Mr. *Eaton* a Life-Guard Man, who was also an Acquaintance of his, and accordingly went to enquire for him, intending he should have gone to her likewise, to have heard what Account she would give him.

They went to several Places to see for him, but missing of him, they went down to *Westminster* to see the Head at Mr. *Westbrook's*; when they arriv'd there, he inform'd them that the Head had been own'd by a Woman from *Kingsland*, who believ'd it to be her Husband's, but was not positive enough to swear to it, tho' the Circumstances were strong, he having been missing from the Day before the Head was found, but they desiring to see it, Mr. *Asbby* went up Stairs first to look upon it, and coming down again, inform'd Mr. *Longmore* he really believ'd it to be *Hayes's* Head; upon which Mr. *Longmore* then went up to see the same, and examining it more exactly than Mr. *Asbby* had done, confirm'd him in his Suspicion.

They then went back to see for Mr. *Eaton*, and meeting with him at Home, told him their Suspicion, and the Reasons thereof, and desired him to go along with them to make farther Enquiry into the Affair. *Eaton* invited them to stay to Dinner with him, which at first they consented to, but afterwards changing their Minds, they all went down to *Longmore's* House, where they repeated their Suspicions, not only of Mr. *Hayes's* having been murder'd (that they were on Sight of the Head fully satisfy'd of) but also that his Wife was privy to the same; and in order to obtain a more satisfactory

tisfactory Account, they were consulting that Mr. *Eaton* should in a Day or two's Time go and enquire for her, without taking Notice that he had seen *Longmore* or *Asby*; but in the Interim *Longmore's* Brother interpos'd, saying, 'twas apparent their Cousin had been murder'd, and there were violent Reasons to suspect Mrs. *Hayes* and the other Persons, viz. *Wood* and *Billings*, (who she had told 'em, drank with him the Night before his pretended Journey) were either principal Actors, or at least privy to the Murder; that 'twas his Opinion it ought not to be delay'd a Minute; for in two or three Days they might be gone from their Lodgings, as doubtless they would if they entertain'd any manner of Suspicion of a Discovery.

Upon this, *Longmore* and the others said they would then go about it, and accordingly *Longmore*, &c. went immediately to Justice *Lambert's*, and acquainted him with the Discovery they had made, desiring his Warrant to apprehend them on Suspicion. Justice *Lambert*, after having thoroughly examined the said Parties, concurr'd with them in their Opinion, and issued out a Warrant for apprehending Mrs. *Hayes*, *Tho. Wood*, *Tho. Billings*, and *Mary Springate*, but also sent for the proper Officers to execute the same, and resolv'd to go himself with them to see it done that Evening about Nine of the Clock.

Accordingly at the Hour appointed they all met, with two Officers of the Guards, whom *Eaton* had in the Interim acquainted with the Affair, went to *Jones's*, where *Hayes*, *Billings*, and *Springate* lodg'd, and *Longmore* leading the Company, they went directly in at the Door, and going up Stairs, *Jones* not knowing the Occasion of so many Persons coming into his House, demanded who, and what they were, and what they wanted; he was soon answer'd, that they had sufficient Authority for what they were about, and requir'd some Candles to be brought them, with which being supply'd, they all went up Stairs.

Being at Mrs. *Hayes's* Door, Justice *Lambert* rap'd at the same with his Cane, she asking who was there, told them she was in Bed; but being bid to open her Door, or they wou'd break it open; she desir'd Time to put on her Cloaths: When she came and open'd the same, they being enter'd, seiz'd her, and seeing *Billings* sat upon her Bed side without Shoes and Stockings, she was ask'd, if he had been in Bed with her? She reply'd No, but that he had been mending his Stockings; to which Justice *Lambert* answer'd, 'He had good Eyes that could see to mend his Cloaths in the Dark,' there being neither Fire nor Candle burning in the Room before the Door was open'd, him they seiz'd also, and leaving a sufficient Guard to attend them whilst they dressed themselves, *Longmore*, Justice *Lambert*, and several others, went up Stairs to *Springate*, where they seiz'd her also, and brought them away from thence. Justice *Lambert* examined them very strictly with respect to the Murder, but they would not acknowledge any Thing of it: Wherenpon they were severally committed, *viz.* *Billings* to *New-Prison*, *Springate* to the *Gate-house*, and *Hayes* to *Totbill-Fields Bridewell*, for farther Examination. She desir'd of Mr. *Longmore* she might be admitted to see the Head, of which her Request he acquainted the Justice, who directed she should have a Sight of it as she came from *Totbill-fields-Bridewell* to her farther Examination. Accordingly *Longmore* going with the Officers the next Day to fetch her from thence to Justice *Lambert's*, the Coach stop'd at Mr. *Westbrook's* Door, and she being admitted into the House, as soon as she enter'd the Room she threw herself down upon her Knees, crying out, 'Oh it is my dear Husband's Head! it is my dear Husband's Head!' and embracing the Glass in her Arms, kissed the out-side of it several Times: In the mean Time Mr. *Westbrook* himself came in, and told her, if it was his Head she should have a plainer View of it, he would take it out of the Glass that she might have a full Sight thereof; and accordingly taking the Head by the Hair, lifted it out of the
Glass,

Glass, and brought it to her, she caught hold and kissed it, pretending to be in a very great Agony, and beg'd to have a Lock of his Hair, but Mr. *Westbrook* told her, 'He fear'd she had already had too much of his Blood.' She fainted away, and upon her Recovery was carry'd to Justice *Lambert's* to her Examination before him, and some other Justices of the Peace.

During these Transactions, one Mr. *Huddle* and his Servant being walking in the Fields near *Marybone*, in the Evening, saw something lying in one of the Ponds or Ditches in the Fields, which upon Examination they found to be the Legs, Thighs, and Arms of a Man; this occasion'd a very great Surprize, and put them upon a farther Examination, and getting Assistance the next Morning, they drain'd the Pond, and pull'd out the Body of a Man wrap'd up in a Blanket, of which, whilst Mrs. *Hayes* was under Examination, *Crosby* a Constable came down to the Justices with this News, not doubting but this was the Body of her Husband which was found thus mangled and dismember'd.

Notwithstanding this farther Evidence of their Barbarity, she upon the strictest Examination would not acknowledge any Thing of it; however the Justices then present thought proper to commit her to *Newgate*, whither she was carry'd in the Afternoon, the Mob all the Way hallowing and shouting, and expressing their Abhorrence of the Fact, by their rejoicing at her Apprehension and Commitment.

On the *Sunday* following in the Morning, *Thomas Wood* return'd to Town from *Greenford*, near *Harrow*, having not in the Interim heard any Thing farther of the Affair, or of the Apprehension of *Hayes*, *Billings*, or *Springate*; he first came to her old Lodging, and enquiring for her, was told by a Woman who lodg'd below Stairs, that she were remov'd from thence to Mr. *Jones's* a *Distiller*, a little farther in the Street; thither he went, and enquiring there for her, being known to be the other Person suspected of being concern'd in the Murder of Mr. *Hayes*, the People would

not inform him that she and the others were apprehended on Suspicion of the Murder, but they told him she was gone down to the *Green-Dragon* in *King-street*, (that being the House where Mr. *Longmore* lives) and a Man who was present told him he was going to her, if he wanted to see her, he would show him the Way. Accordingly *Wood* being on Horseback follow'd the Person, who led him directly to *Longmore's* House; at which Time *Longmore's* Brother coming to the Door, and seeing *Wood*, immediately laid hold of him, and unhorsing him, drag'd him in a Doors, sent for the Officers, and charg'd them with him on Suspicion of the Murder, from whence he was carry'd before Justice *Lambert*, who ask'd him divers Questions in relation to the Murder, but he would acknowledge nothing, whereupon he was committed to *Totbill-fields-Bridewell*.

Being there, he heard the various Reports of Persons concerning the Murder, and from those judging it impossible to prevent a full Discovery, or evade the Proofs that were against him, he resolv'd upon making an ample Confession of the whole Affair, of which Justice *Lambert* being acquainted, he, with *John Mohun* and *Tho. Salt*, Esqs; two other Justices of the Peace, went to *Totbill-fields Bridewell* to take his Examination, which is as follows, viz.

“ *The Examination and Confession of Thomas*
 “ *Wood, taken before John Mohun, Oliver*
 “ *Lambert, and Thomas Salt, Esqs; three*
 “ *of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for*
 “ *the County of Midelesex, this 27th Day*
 “ *of March, 1726.*

“ **W**H O confesseth and saith, That on *Tuesday*,
 “ being the first of *March* Instant, he had been
 “ drinking in several Places, and that the last Place was
 “ the *Hog in the Pound*, and came about 12 o'Clock at
 “ Noon

' Noon to Mr. *Hayes's* Lodgings, and when he came
 ' Home was merry, as Mr. *Hayes* told him, and Mr.
 ' *Hayes* told him he could drink a great deal of Liquor
 ' and not be fuddled, and said, *I and another drank*
 ' *half a Guinea a-piece in Wine without being fuddled* ;
 ' That *Tho. Billings* then in Company said, that if Mr.
 ' *Hayes* would then drink half a Guineas worth of Wine
 ' and not be fuddled, he would pay for it ; that *Hayes*
 ' agreed, they each put down half a Guinea, and that
 ' *Catherine Hayes, Tho. Billings,* and this Examinant,
 ' went out about four o'Clock in the Afternoon, on
 ' the Day aforesaid, to *Bond-street,* and brought in with
 ' them to Mr. *Hayes's* Lodgings about six or seven Bot-
 ' tles of Mountain Wine, and upon their Return found
 ' Mr. *Hayes* sitting by the Fire-side in the fore Room,
 ' eating Bread and Cheefe : That then this Examinant
 ' went to the *Angel* and *Crown* to fetch a Pot of Two-
 ' penny, to drink while Mr. *Hayes* drank the Wine ;
 ' that he staid about half an Hour, and when he re-
 ' turn'd about half the Wine was drank, and Mr.
 ' *Hayes* began to be very merry, and danced about the
 ' Room, and said he thought he should not have Wine
 ' enough to make him fuddled ; on which *Tho. Billings*
 ' went out by himself and fetch'd another Bottle of
 ' Wine, and when he had drank that, he began to reel
 ' about the Room, and went and laid down on the Bed
 ' in the back Room : That *Tho. Billings* follow'd him
 ' into the said Room, and there with a Hatchet struck
 ' him on the back Part of his Head, which Blow, he,
 ' this Examinant heard given, and went into the Room,
 ' and found Mr. *Hayes* dead ; and that Mrs. *Hayes* im-
 ' mediately follow'd this Examinant and said, *We must*
 ' *take off his Head and make it away, or it will betray*
 ' *us* ; and that then *Catherine Hayes, Tho. Billings,* and
 ' this Examinant, with the Examinant's Pocket Knife
 ' cut off Mr. *Hayes's* Head, about eight o'Clock at
 ' Night, on the Day aforesaid, and then put it into a
 ' Pail without a Bail ; and *Tho. Billings,* and this Exa-
 ' minant, carry'd the Pail with the Head in it to the

' side, and when they came there, *Thomas Billings* set
 ' down the Pail, and this Examinant took it up, and
 ' threw it into the *Thames*, and so both return'd to Mrs.
 ' *Hayes's* Lodgings, and went to Bed in the Fore Room,
 ' in which Room Mrs. *Hayes* sat up all Night.

' And this Examinant farther confesseth and saith,
 ' That the next Morning as soon as it was light, *Catherine Hayes*, *Thomas Billings*, and this Examinant,
 ' began to consult what they must do with the Body :
 ' That *Catherine Hayes* propos'd to put it in a Box
 ' which she had by her, and put it in a Coach and carry
 ' it away, and throw it into the *Thames* ; that they all
 ' endeavour'd, but the Box was not large enough to
 ' hold it ; upon which *Catherine Hayes* propos'd to cut
 ' it in Pieces, which she, *Tho. Billings*, and this Examinant
 ' did, and put into the Box, where it remain'd
 ' till Night, and then all agreed to carry it out in Par-
 ' cels ; and that about Nine o'Clock at Night, *Thomas*
 ' *Billings* and this Examinant took the Carcass in a
 ' Blanket, and carry'd it by Turns to a sort of a Pond
 ' or a Ditch in *Marybone-Fields*, and threw it in with
 ' the Blanket, and then return'd again to Mrs. *Hayes's*
 ' Lodgings, being Eleven o'Clock at Night, and then
 ' took the Limbs in a piece of a Blanket, and by Turns
 ' carry'd them to the same Place, and threw them into
 ' the same Pond, and return'd again about Twelve or
 ' One o'Clock the same Night, and knock'd at the
 ' Door, and were let in by *Mary Springate* : That they
 ' went to Bed in the fore Room, and that *Catherine*
 ' *Hayes* was in the same Room, and sometimes went
 ' and lay down on their Bed.

' And this Examinant farther confesseth and saith,
 ' That on *Thursday* being the 3d of *March* Instant, he
 ' went to *Greenford*, near *Harrow* in *Middlesex*, and
 ' carry'd with him a White Coat, and a pair of Lea-
 ' thern Breeches, which were Mr. *Hayes's*, and are
 ' now at Mr. *Bower's* in *Greenford* aforesaid.

' And this Examinant farther confesseth and saith,
 ' That on *Saturday*, being the 5th Day of *March* In-
 ' stant,

stant, this Examinant return'd to Mrs. *Hayes's* Lodgings, for some Linnen of his own; that then Mrs. *Hayes* gave him a pair of Shoes, a Waistcoat, a Hat, and a pair of Stockings, which this Examinant knew to be her late Husband's, and likewise gave 2 s. in Money; that she told him the Head was found at *Westminster*, but was not known; that then he return'd to Mr. *Bower's* afore said.

And this Examinant farther saith, That *Catherine Hayes* gave him 3 s. 6 d. and promised to supply him with Money whenever he wanted: And farther saith, That she the said *Catherine Hayes*, had many Times before, and often on the first of *March* Instant, proposed to *Thomas Billings* and this Examinant, the Murder of her Husband: That *Thomas Billings* had agreed to murder him, and offer'd to give this Examinant Money to buy Wine to make Mr. *Hayes* drunk, that they might accomplish the Murder.

And this Examinant farther saith, That *Mary Sprigate* was no ways privy, or any ways consenting or assisting to the afore said Murder, or to the carrying away the Body, or any Thing relating to it.

Capt. coram nobis
die 3 Anno su-
pradie.
O. Lambert.
J. Mohun.
Tho. Salt.

Tho. Wood.

He farther acknowledg'd, that ever since the Commission of the Fact he had had no Peace, but a continual Torment of Mind; that that very Day, before he came from *Greenford*, he was fully persuaded in himself that he should be seiz'd for the Murder when he came to Town, and should never see *Greenford* more; notwithstanding which he would not refrain coming, tho' under an expected Certainty of being taken, and dying for the Fact.

Having thus made a full and ample Confession, and sign'd the same on the 27th of *March*, his Mittimus was made by Justice *Lambert*, and he was committed to *Newgate*, whither he was carry'd under a Guard of a Serjeant and eight Soldiers, with Muskets and Bayonets to keep off the Mob, who was so exasperated against the Actors of such a Piece of Barbarity, that without that Caution it would have been very difficult to have carry'd him thither alive.

On *Monday* the 28th of *March*, after Mrs. *Hayes* was committed to *Newgate*, being the Day after *Wood's* Apprehension, *Joseph Mercer* going to *Newgate* to see Mrs. *Hayes*, she told him as he was *Thomas Billings's* Friend as well as her's, she desir'd he would go to him, and tell him, 'twas in vain for him longer to deny the Murder of her Husband, for they were equally Guilty, and both must Die for it.

Billings hearing this, and that *Wood* was apprehended, and had fully confessed the whole Affair, thought it needless to persist longer in a Denial, and therefore the next Day, being the 29th of *March*, he made a full and plain Discovery of the whole Affair, which is as follows, viz.

‘ *The Examination and Confession of Thomas*
 ‘ *Billings, taken before Oliver Lambert,*
 ‘ *and Gideon Harvey, Esqs; two of his*
 ‘ *Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the*
 ‘ *County of Middlesex, on Tuesday March*
 ‘ *29, 1726.*

‘ **W**HO saith, That *Catherine Hayes, Thomas*
 ‘ *Wood*, and this Examinant, about three Weeks
 ‘ before the Murder of Mr. *John Hayes*, had consulted
 ‘ to murder the said *Hayes*, but not in what manner to
 ‘ put it in Execution: That on the first of this Instant
 ‘ *March*, he being in Mr. *Hayes's* Room with *Cathe-*
 ‘ *rine*

' *vine Hayes*, and *Thomas Wood*, discoursing about drink-
 ' ing, *Mr. Hayes* told him he cou'd drink a great
 ' deal of Liquor and not be drunk, to the Valuc of
 ' half a Guinea: That this Examinant thereupon put
 ' down half a Guinea to *Mr. Hayes's* half Guinea:
 ' That *Catherine Hayes*, *Thomas Wood*, and this Exa-
 ' minant, went for about six Bottles of Mountain Wine:
 ' That going for the Wine, they thrce consulted to
 ' murder the said *John Hayes*, it being a proper Time
 ' after he had drank the Wine, being about four o'Clock
 ' in the Afternoon: That on their Return they found
 ' *Mr. John Hayes* eating Bread and Cheese: That *Mr.*
 ' *Hayes* began to drink the Wine: That *Catherine Hayes*
 ' *Thomas Wood*, and this Examinant, did not drink a-
 ' bove one Glafs each of the said Wine: That *Mr.*
 ' *Hayes* began to be very merry, and danc'd about
 ' the Room: That this Examinant fetch'd another Bot-
 ' tle of Wine, which they all drank among them:
 ' That the said *John Hayes* began to reel about the
 ' Room, and went and laid down on the Bed in the
 ' back Room: That this Examinant went into the
 ' Room about a quarter of an Hour after him, and
 ' there with a Hatchet struck him on the back part of
 ' the Head: That *Thomas Wood* took up the said Hat-
 ' chet, which this Examinant had just laid down, and
 ' therewith gave *Mr. Hayes* a Blow or two: That the
 ' said *Catherine Hayes* immediately follow'd into the
 ' said back Room, where *Thomas Wood* cut off the Head
 ' of the said *John Hayes* with his Knife: That the
 ' said *Catherine Hayes* and this Examinant, were close
 ' by the Bed when the said Head was cut off: That
 ' *Catherine Hayes* held the Pail with the Head in it,
 ' which this Examinant carry'd to *Mill-Bank*: That
 ' *Thomas Wood* took up the Pail, and threw it into the
 ' *Thames*, with the Head in it, and so return'd to *Mrs.*
 ' *Hayes's* Lodgings, and went to Bed in the fore Room,
 ' in which Room *Mrs. Hayes* continu'd all Night.

' And this Examinant saith, That on *Wednesday*
 ' Morning the second Instant, this Examinant, and

‘ *Thomas Wood*, and *Catherine Hayes*, began to consult
 ‘ how to dispose of the Body of the said *John Hayes* :
 ‘ That the said *Hayes* and *Thomas Wood* propos’d to put
 ‘ it into a Box which she had by her : That *Thomas*
 ‘ *Wood* cut it in Pieces, and put ’em into the said Box,
 ‘ where it remain’d in till Night : That this Examinant
 ‘ went about Noon to Work : That *Thomas Wood* was
 ‘ to look out for a Place to throw the Body in, against
 ‘ this Examinant’s Return Home at Night ; and that
 ‘ about Nine o’Clock at Night *Catherine Hayes* gave
 ‘ *Thomas Wood* a Blanket, to carry off the Body of her
 ‘ deceased Husband ; and they all agreed to carry it off
 ‘ in two Parcels: That about Nine o’Clock at Night,
 ‘ *Thomas Wood* and this Examinant, carry’d away the
 ‘ Body by Turns, to a sort of a Ditch or Pond in
 ‘ *Marybone-Fields*, and threw it in with the Blanket,
 ‘ and then return’d to Mrs. *Hayes*’s Lodgings, and then
 ‘ took up the Limbs in a Piece of a Blanket, and by
 ‘ Turns carry’d it to the said Place, and threw into the
 ‘ same Pond ; and at their Return, were let in by
 ‘ *Mary Springate*.

‘ And this Examinant farther saith, That he re-
 ‘ member’d that *Catherine Hayes* shewed to one or two
 ‘ Men, a Bond which was owing to her Husband, but
 ‘ he knows not the Sum.

Capt. Die 3^o Anno
 supradict.
 Ol. Lambert,
 Gideon Harvey.

Thomas Billings.

Wood and *Billings*, by their several Confessions afore-
 said, acquitting *Springate* of having any Concern in the
 Murder, she was soon discharg’d from her Confinement ;
 but this Discovery making a great Noise in the Town,
 divers of Mrs. *Hayes*’s Acquaintance went to visit her
 in *Nevo-gate*, and examining her as to the Reasons and
 Motives that induc’d her to commit the said Fact, her
 Acknowledgment in general was : ‘ That Mr. *Hayes*
 ‘ had

‘ had prov’d but an indifferent Husband to her ; that
 ‘ one Night he come Home drunk and struck her ; that
 ‘ upon her complaining to *Billings* and *Wood* thereof,
 ‘ they, or one of them said, such a Fellow (*meaning*
 ‘ *Mr. Hayes*) ought not to live, and that they would
 ‘ murder him for one Half-penny ;’ she took that Op-
 portunity to propose her bloody Intentions to them, tel-
 ling them they might if they would ; she acknowledg’d
 she knew of their Design, and heard the Blow given by
Billings to *Mr. Hayes* ; that then she and *Wood* went in-
 to the Room to them ; that she held the Candle whilst
Wood cut her Husband’s Throat, and by Piece-meal ac-
 knowledg’d most of the Particulars before-mention’d,
 in the same manner they are related, saying, ’twas not
 for the sake of Money they did it, but that the Devil
 being got into all of them, had put them upon it.

When she heard *Billings* had made an ample Con-
 fession of the whole Affair, and being inform’d that the
 Crime on her Side was not Murder only, but Petty-
 Treason, the Punishment whereof was to be burnt alive,
 she shew’d great Concern, and sent him Word, ’twas
 very hard he should, by acknowledging every Circum-
 stance of the whole Affair, subject her to an Indict-
 ment for Petty-Treason, upon which if she should be
 convicted, she must be burn’d alive ; that she could be
 content to be hang’d with him, vainly believing, if it
 could not be prov’d that she was the principal Person
 concern’d in the Murder, and that unless she actually
 committed the same with her own Hands, the Law
 could not reach her Life ; that her advising, aiding, and
 abetting them in the Commission thereof, and that her
 being present at the same, could not affect her at all.

Being told it was commonly reported that *Billings*
 was her Son, she would not answer that directly, but
 evaded a positive Declaration, by saying, ‘ He was her
 ‘ own Flesh and Blood, but how nearly he was related
 ‘ he himself knew not ; but before she died, she feared
 ‘ it would appear to the World.’ At other Times
 when ask’d the same Question, she would answer in

no other Terms, but that she would never disown him whilst she lived, and seem'd to shew a greater Concern for him than for herself, by endeavouring to extenuate his Guilt, saying, ' He was not so guilty as was believ'd ;' she was daily sending from the Master's-side, where she lay, to the *Condemn'd-Hold* in which he was confin'd, to enquire after his Health.

Whilst she lay in Custody she was taught to believe that the Confession of *Wood* and *Billings* could no Ways effect her Life ; this made her vainly imagine that there was no positive Proof against her, and that Circumstantial only would not convict her: For this Reason she resolv'd to put herself upon her Trial, (contrary to her first Intentions, for that having been ask'd what she would do, she had reply'd, she would hold up her Hand at the Bar and plead Guilty, for the whole World cou'd not save her ;) accordingly being arraigned, she pleaded *Not Guilty*, and put herself upon her Trial.* *Wood* and *Billings* both pleaded *Guilty* to the same Indictment at the same Time, acknowledging their Guilt, and desired to make Attonement for the same with the Loss of their Blood, only praying the Court would be graciously pleas'd to favour them so much (in regard they had made an ingenuous Confession) as to dispense with their being hang'd in Chains.

Mrs. *Hayes* having thus put herself upon her Trial ; the King's Council opened the Indictment, setting forth the Heinousness of the Fact, the premeditated Intentions, and inhuman Method of acting it ; that his Majesty for the more effectual Prosecution of such vile Offenders, and out of a tender Regard to the Peace and Welfare of all his Subjects, and that the Actors and Perpetrators of such unheard of Barbarities might be brought to condign Punishment, had given them Directions to prosecute the Prisoners. Then *Richard Bromage*, *Robert Wilkins*, *Leonard Myring*, *Joseph Mercer*, *John Blakefly*,

* See the TRIAL in the SELECT TRIALS, vol. II. pag. 131.

Blakeley, *Mary Springate*, and *Richard Bows*, were call'd into Court, the Subitance of whose Evidence against the Prisoner was, That the Prisoner being interrogated about the Murder when in *Newgate* said, ' The Devil
 ' put it into her Head, but however *John Hayes* was
 ' none of the best of Husband's, for she had been half
 ' starv'd ever since she was marry'd to him; that she
 ' did not in the least repent of any Thing she had done,
 ' but only in drawing those two poor Men into this
 ' Misfortune; that she was six Weeks importuning
 ' them to do it; that they denied it two or three
 ' Times, but at last agreed; her Husband was made so
 ' drunk that he fell out of his Chair, then *Billings* and
 ' *Wood* carry'd him into the back Room, and laid him
 ' upon the Bed; that she was not in that Room, but
 ' in the fore Room on the same Floor, when he was
 ' kill'd; but they told her that *Billings* struck him twice
 ' on the Head with a Pole-Axe, and that then *Wood*
 ' cut his Throat; that when he was quite dead, she
 ' went in and held the Candle whilst *Wood* cut his
 ' Head quite off, and afterwards they chopt off his
 ' Legs and Arms; that they wanted to get him into an
 ' old Chest, but he was too long and too big; they
 ' thought to have done it by cutting off his Thighs and
 ' Arms, and then the Chest would not hold them all;
 ' the Body and Limbs were put into Blankets at several
 ' Times the next Night, and thrown into a Pond;
 ' that the Devil was in them all, and they were all
 ' got drunk; that it would signify nothing to make a
 ' long Preamble, she could hold up her Hand and say
 ' she was Guilty, for nothing could save hers, no Body
 ' could forgive her; that the Men who did the Murder
 ' were taken, and had confessed it; that she was
 ' not with them when they did it; that she was sitting
 ' by the Fire in the Shop upon a Stool; that she
 ' heard the Blow given, and heard somebody stamp;
 ' that she did not cry out for fear they should kill her;
 ' that after the Head was cut off it was put into a Pail,
 ' and *Wood* carry'd it out, that *Billings* fate down by
 her

her and cry'd, and would lie all the rest of the Night in the Room with the dead Body; that the first Occasion of this Design to murder him was, because he came Home drunk one Night and beat her, upon which *Billings* said, this Fellow deserves to be kill'd, and *Wood* said, he'd be his Butcher for one Penny; that she told 'em they might do as they would, but did not think they'd do it that Night it was done; that she did not tell her Husband of the Design to murder him for Fear he should beat her; that she sent to *Fillings*, to let him know 'twas in vain to deny the Murder of her Husband any longer, for they were both Guilty, and must both die for it. There were many other Circumstances equally strong, besides this Acknowledgment from her own Mouth, and about fourteen or fifteen other Witnesses, but the Proofs being so plain, there was no Occasion to examine them; she acknowledged in Court upon her Trial, that she knew of the Intention to murder him some Days before the Fact was committed, and that she was in the next Room when it was done, but persisted in it that she was innocent, because she did not kill him with her own Hands, and having nothing else to offer, she was found Guilty.

At their receiving Sentence, *Wood* and *Billings* begg'd the Mercy of the Court that they might not be hung in Chains, acknowledging the Justice of their Sentence, and their willingness to atone for the Blood they had shed, by laying down their Lives for the same: Mrs. *Hayes* desired likewise she might not be burn'd, saying, she was willing and desirous to die tho' innocent of the Fact, and having nothing more to offer in their Defence, Sentence of Death as usual was pass'd upon them, *viz.* *Wood* and *Billings* to be hang'd, and Mrs. *Hayes* to be burn'd alive.

After Sentence thus pass'd upon them, they were all remanded back to *Newgate*, *Wood* and *Billings* were confined in the *Condemned-Hold* with the other Malefactors under Sentence of Death, and Mrs. *Hayes* in an Apartment peculiar to the Women in the like Condition.

tion. The great Care and Anxiety she shewed for *Wood* and *Billings* particularly, justly gave the World Reason to suspect there was some uncommon Motives that induc'd her thereunto; she was both before and after her Trial sending Messengers to, and enquiring after *Billings*, and out of such Monies as she either had with her, or was given to her whilst in Prison by charitable Persons, she would send and give the greatest Share of it to them.

Wood being sensibly touch'd with Remorse for the Heinousness and Barbarity of the Fact, shewed all the Marks of an unfeigned and sincere Repentance; and what with the Horror of the Action, and the Unwholsomeness of the Place wherein he was confin'd, he contracted a violent Fever, which prey'd upon him in a very severe manner; he came to the Chapel at Prayer-Time so long as he was able, till his Distemper prevailing upon him, he was oblig'd to desist; a Revd. Clergyman visited him in his Illness, who gave him such Advice and Consolation as the Nature of his Case would admit of; he confirm'd the Particulars of the Confession he had before made, agreeable to what is herein mentioned, wishing only that he might live a few Days longer, not for the sake of prolonging a miserable Life, but that purely by suffering the Sentence of the Law, he might in some Measure atone for his past Offences, and by the condign Punishment here inflicted upon him, he might be a terrible Warning to all young Persons how they offended in like manner; but on *Wednesday* the 4th of *May* he died in the *Condemn'd-Hold*.

This *Thomas Wood* about 28 Years of Age, was born about three Miles from *Ombersly*, between *Ludlow* and *Worcester*, of honest, tho' indifferent mean Parentage; he had not in his Youth been brought up to any regular Trade or Business, but work'd amongst the Farmers, Haymakers, &c. however he was very remarkable for being of a sober settled Behaviour in all his Actions, by which Means he gain'd entirely the Love of the Neighbourhood, who could not be induc'd to entertain an ill Opinion of him.

His

His Father dying some Years before he left the Country, his Mother, who then kept a little Ale-house at the Place before-mentioned, being left with a Charge of Children, he was very dutiful and industrious in assisting her, and by his Labour was very instrumental in the Support of the Family; sometimes doing Husbandry, Harvest, or Labourers Work, according as the same offered; at other Times being employed as a Tapster, in drawing Drink in several Inns in the Country, till some few Months before the Murder was committed, he had a Desire to come to *London*, which he did, and behav'd himself very regularly and diligently in such Business as he could get, but not being settled in any certain Place of Work, he was fearful of being pressed, and remembering himself of his Countryman *Hayes*, he went to see him, to whom relating his Apprehensions, and want of Business at the same Time, Mr. *Hayes* invited him to come and lodge with *Billings*, and promised to enquire out for Business for him: He had not been long there before Mrs. *Hayes* took the Opportunity to propose to him the designed Intention she had of murdering her Husband, which at first he refused with Abhorrence, but at last was over persuaded by her artful Intreaties, and his being in a great Measure intoxicated when the Fact was committed, brought him to a Compliance.

There are various Opinions and Conjectures of *Tho. Billings* as to his Birth and Parentage; Mrs. *Hayes* herself, some few Days before the Execution, affirm'd him to be her own Son, lawfully begotten by Mr. *Hayes* after her Marriage with him, and that he was 20 Years of Age at his Execution; that Mr. *Hayes* not loving him when an Infant, he was put out to her Relations to Nurse, and took the Name of *Billings* from his God-father who was of that Name; but as none of Mr. *Hayes's* Relations knew or heard of her ever having had any such Child, and as 'tis certain she, even till the very Time of her Death, prevaricated in several Things, there is little Reason to believe it to be so. The only Account he could give of himself was, that he believ'd himself

himself to be a near Relation to Mrs. *Hayes*, by what Means he would not tell ; that he also believ'd himself to be a Bastard, but had no Knowledge of his Parents, other that a *Shoe-maker* in the Country, since dead, always pass'd for his Father ; that he was brought up in the Country, and put to School, where he learned to Read and Write ; that he was afterwards put Apprentice to a *Taylor* in the Neighbourhood, with whom he serv'd his Apprenticeship; after the Expiration thereof he came to Town, and lodging with Mr. *Hayes*, work'd Journeywork in *Monmouth-street*, and other Places in the Neighbourhood, till he was drawn in to the Commission of the Fact for which he suffer'd ; that she had not told him any Thing of his being her Son until after her Condemnation, and some few Days before their Execution.

But the most certain Opinion is, that he was found in a Basket upon a Common, not far from where she dwelt in the Country, before she married Mr. *Hayes* ; that he was at the Time of his Execution about 22 or 23 Years of Age ; whereas she had by her own Confession, been married to Mr. *Hayes* about 20 Years and 8 Months ; that he was put out to Nurse at the Charge of the Parish, to People whose Names were *Billings*, from whence he deriv'd that Name ; that when of Age sufficient, he was at the Parish Charge likewise put out Apprentice to one Mr. *Wetherland* a *Taylor*, to whom they gave 40 s. with him. 'Tis possible he might be a Natural Child of Mrs. *Hayes*'s, born in her Rambles (of which we have before spoken) before her Marriage, and dropt by her where he was found.

Billings had the Character of a sober, honest young Man, yet shew'd too much Stupidity in his Behaviour, and appear'd too much restrain'd and influenc'd by Mrs. *Hayes*, wherefore he was not so ingenuous in divers Parts of his Confession after Sentence, as he had been before, but evaded several Questions that were ask'd him, especially in Mrs. *Hayes*'s Company ; otherwise he seem'd to have a very great Remorse of Conscience for
the

the Fact he had committed, and appear'd penitent and devout during his Confinement.

Mrs. *Hayes* from the Time of her Sentence, behav'd herself with more Indifference than might have been expected from one under her Circumstances, she frequently expressed herself to be under no Concern at her approaching Death, only the manner of it seem'd to carry some Terror with it; she shew'd more Concern for *Billings* than for herself, and also a surprizing Fondness for him in all her Actions; when in the Chapel she would sit with her Hand in his, and lean upon his Breast and Shoulder, and he on her's; of this Indecency she was reprimanded, as being offensive to the Spectators, both in regard to the Indecency of the Action, and as it shew'd her Esteem for the Murderer of her Husband; notwithstanding which Reason she would not desist, but continu'd the same until the Minute of her Death; one of her last Expressions to the Executioner, as she was going from the Sledge to the Stake, being an Enquiry if he had hang'd her dear Child.

The *Friday* Night before her Execution (being assur'd she should die on the *Monday* following) she attempted to make herself away; to which Purpose she had procur'd a Bottle of strong Poison, designing to have taken the same; but a Woman who was in the Place with her, touching the same with her Lips, found it burn'd them to an extraordinary Degree, and spilling a little on her Handkerchief, it burn'd the same likewise, upon which suspecting her Intentions she broke the Viol, whereby her Design was frustrated.

On the Day of her Execution she was at Prayers, and receiv'd the Sacrament in the Chapel, where she still shewed her Tenderness for *Billings*. About Twelve the Prisoners were severally carry'd away for Execution, *Billings* with eight others, for various Crimes were put into three Carts, and *Catherine Hayes* was drawn upon a Sledge to the Place of Execution, where being arriv'd, *Billings*, with the other Eight, after having had some Time for their private Devotions, were turn'd off. Af-
ter

ter which, *Catherine Hayes* being brought to the Stake, was chain'd thereto with an Iron Chain, running round her Waist, and under her Arms, and a Rope round her Neck, which was drawn thro' a Hole in the Post; than the Faggots intermix'd with light Brush Wood and Straw, being pil'd all round her, the Executioner put Fire thereto in several Places, which immediately blazing out, as soon as the same reach'd her, with her Arms she push'd down those which were before her, when she appear'd in the middle of the Flames as low as the Waist, upon which the Executioner got hold of the End of the Cord which was round her Neck, and pull'd it tight, in order to strangle her, but the Fire soon reach'd his Hand, and burnt the same, so that he was oblig'd to let it go again: More Faggots were immediately thrown upon her, and in about three or four Hours she was reduc'd to Ashes; in the mean Time *Billings's* Irons were put upon him as he was hanging on the Gallows; after which being cut down, he was carried to the Gibbet, about 100 Yards distance, and there hung up in Chains.

Executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 9th of *May*, 1726.



The following Account Edward Burnworth, alias Frazier, gave of himself in the Stock-House at Kingston, the 2^d Day of April 1726, who was Executed at Kingston with five others, for the Murder of Thomas Ball, on the 24th of January 1726, by St. George's-Fields.

Edward Burnworth, alias Frazier, was descended of mean but honest Parentage, his Father being by Trade a *Painter*, but dying whilst he was young, he was the sooner expos'd to the Temptations of wicked Persons; his Mother, who was pretty well advanc'd in Years, liv'd in the *Park* in *Southwark*, in a very mean State and Condition. His Parents put him Apprentice to a *Buckle-maker* in *Grub-street*, with whom he serv'd his Apprenticeship; but falling into ill Company, he was perswaded to accompany them, and in a short Time his Profession grew burthenfome to him, and he affected a lazy, idle Disposition, and associated himself amongst a Crew of Pick-pockets, Thieves, &c. where he became acquainted with * *William Blowitt*, *Emanuel Dickenson*, *Thomas Berry*, *John Legge*, *William Margeram*, *John Higgs*, *John Wilson*, *John Mason*, *Thomas Meakins*, — *Gillingham*, *John Barton*, *William Swift*, and many others.

Being enter'd into this Society, he assumed the Name of *Frazier*, or rather had it conferr'd on him before, upon this Occasion. He being one who constantly idled away

* See the TRIALS of the above six Malefactors in the SELECT TRIALS, Vol. II. p. 159.

away his Time, even in his 'Prencesship, at the Ring in *Moor-Fields*, kept by one *Frasier*, for Cudgel-playing, Wrestling, &c. and being very active at that Exercise, the Title of young *Frasier* was conferr'd upon him, which he so well seem'd to approve of, that he rather chose to go by that Name, than by that of *Burnworth*.

Being enter'd into this Society, about eight Years since, he follow'd his new Employment very diligently, in picking Pockets for Handkerchiefs, Snuff-boxes, &c. then advanc'd a Step higher in the Mystery of Thieving, to snatching Women's Pockets, Swords, &c. The usual Places of exercising this Trade were from the *Royal-Exchange* up to *Charing-Cross*, without attempting any Thing farther, till being taken upon Suspicion for picking Pockets, he was committed to *New-Prison*; but he had not been long there before he found Means to make his Escape.

Being at large, the Danger he had been lately in did not deter him from following his old vicious Courses; but not judging it safe to trust himself in the Power of his Adversaries, he endeavour'd to avoid being seen in the Day Time, unless in the Company of a Number of his Confederates, and he then took up a new Trade of padding it in the Fields with some of his Companions, viz. *Barton, Marjaram, Berry, Blewitt, and Dickenson*.

However, one Night venturing into the *Old-Bailey*, he went privately into a Publick House, and being inform'd that one *Quilt Arnold* belonging to the late infamous famous *Jonathan Wild*, had been in Quest of him for some Days past, and understanding that he was then alone in a back Room, he boldly enter'd in with a Pistol ready charg'd in his Hand, and after expostulating the Case with him, call'd for a Glas of Brandy, and throwing some Gunpowder into it, he compell'd him on his Knees to drink the same, and with many Imprecations to swear he would never touch or meddle with him directly or indirectly, or give any manner of Information against him; after which he retir'd, leaving
him

him to recover himself from the Terror he was under as well as he could.

After this he committed Robberies on the High-Roads, and in the Foot-Paths, and grew so dextrous at House-breaking, that he was an equal Proficient with the late *Jack Sheppard*.

The Day before the Murder hereafter mention'd, was committed on the Body of *Thomas Ball*, this same *Burnworth*, in Company with *John Barton*, who was convicted for another Burglary the Sessions before, proposed to go and break open the House of an old Justice of the Peace in *Clerkenwell*, and pitch'd upon that House rather than any other, not in Expectation of getting a greater Booty thereby, but in Prejudice to him, because he had been before committed by him, and the Time being pitch'd upon, about Twelve the same Night they began their Enterprize, and executed it successfully, carrying off divers Things of Value, and as they then believed, a considerable Quantity of Plate, and made their Retreat to *Copenhagen House*, where they spent the greatest Part of the following Day.

Here they began a Partition of the Booty they had got; but when they came to a Survey of the Plate, *Burnworth* perceiv'd it to be only Brass silvered, and damn'd it as a Thing of no Value, would have thrown it away; *Barton* opposed it, and would have it kept; here they differ'd, and in the Interim came *Blewitt*, *Berry*, *Dickenson*, *Higgs*, *Wilson*, *Legge*, and *Marjaram*, and join'd their Company; at last *Burnworth* and *Barton* agreed to toss up at whose Disposal the silver'd Ware should be; they toss'd up accordingly, and it fell to *Burnworth* to dispose thereof as he thought fit, who immediately carry'd it to the *New-River Side*, and threw it in there, wishing he had had the old Justice there he should then have shar'd the same Fate.

Being now got into the Fields, they wand'red up and down for some Time, in order to pass the Time away, they not being then in any want of Money, not caring to venture into the Town till towards the Evening, ex-
cepting

cepting *Barton* only, who quitting their Company retir'd homewards.

As they were here amusing themselves came a Confederate of theirs from *Chick-Lane*, who used to assist them in the disposing of their stolen Goods, and brought 'em Word, that several Constables had been in the Neighbourhood upon the Search for People of their Profession, and bad 'em be cautious how they appear'd thereabouts.

This Intimation oblig'd them to consult their Safety, and no Way was thought more expedient than to keep in a Body, they having three or four Pistols each, and each loaded with a Brace of Balls, besides short Daggers hid privately under their Cloaths.

Having spent the Afternoon, at the Dusk of the Evening they resolv'd to venture into the Town; and accordingly coming through *Turnmill-street*, they there accidentally met the Keeper of *New-Prison*, from whence about six Weeks before *Burnworth* broke out; he seeing *Burnworth* on the other Side of the Way, call'd to him, and desired to speak with him; *Burnworth* standing a little Time in Suspence, the Keeper seeing so many of his Companions about him, told him he need not be under any Apprehension, he only desired to speak two or three Words, and would not molest him; to which *Burnworth* reply'd with an Oath, he was not afraid of him, and that 'twas not in his Power to do him any Injury; and concealing a Pistol in his Hand, step'd cross the Way to him, whilst his seven Companions stood still waiting for him; but being all known, or at least suspected by the Neighbourhood, the People began to gather in Crowds about them, which they seeing, called to *Burnworth* to come away, who took a short formal Leave of his *quodam* Keeper, and join'd his Companions; who finding the Mob increasing upon them, thought it most advisable to retreat to the Fields, which they did in a close Body; but to deter the Populace from following them farther, they fac'd about, and presenting their Pistols, swore they would fire upon

on any Person who should dare to set one Foot farther in Pursuit of them, upon which they gave back, and suffer'd them to retreat in Safety to the Fields, from whence they made directly for the Water Side, and taking a Boat at *Black-Fryars*, cross'd over to the *Bank Side*, and from thence they went to the *Musick-House*, expecting there to meet some other of their Companions.

After having been there some Time they quitted that Place, and walk'd together into *St. Georges's-Fields*, where *Edward Burnworth* acquainted his Companions of the Danger of their Apprehension from *Thomas Ball*, who kept a *Geneva Shop* in the *Mint*, was attempting to act the Part of *Jonathan Wild*, and betray his old Friends and Acquaintance, telling them, if they would all stand by him and assist him, he would go immediately and shoot the said *Ball* through the Head.

This bloody Proposal as soon as offer'd by *Burnworth*, was agreed to by the rest, except *Higgs*, who seeming to disapprove thereof, so exasperated the others, that they accus'd him of Pusillanimity and Cowardice, and *Burnworth* immediately advanc'd at the Head of his Companions, and *Higgs* who in the Dark slip'd away.

Being come to *Ball's House*, they enquired of his Wife for him, she reply'd, *He was at the next Door, a Publick-House, and that she would step and call him, and went accordingly*; *Burnworth* immediately follow'd her, and meeting *Ball* at the Door, took him fast by the Collar, and dragg'd him into his own House, began to expostulate with him the Reason why he had attempted to take him, and how ungenerous it was for him to seek to betray his old Friends and Acquaintance.

Ball apprehending their mischievous Intentions, address'd himself to *Blewitt*, and begg'd they would not murder him; but *Burnworth* with an Oath reply'd, *That he should never get a Penny by betraying him, and thereupon immediately shot him.*

Having

Having thus done, they all went out of Doors again, and that the Neighbourhood might suppose the firing the Pistol to have been done without any ill Intention, *Blewitt* fired another in the Street over the Tops of the Houses, saying aloud, *They were got safe into Town, and there was no Danger of meeting with any Rogues now.* *Ball* attempted to get as far as the Door but in vain, for he dropp'd immediately, and died in a few Minutes afterwards.

Having thus executed their barbarous Design, they went down directly towards the *Faulkon*, intending to cross the Water back again; by the Way they accidentally met with *Higgs*, who was making to the Water-Side likewise, him they fell upon, and rated for a pusillanimous cowardly Dog, and *Burnworth* propos'd it to the Company to shoot their old Comrade *Higgs*, because he had deserted them in their late Expedition; which he would have done, had not *Marjoram* interpos'd, and pleaded for the sparing his Life.

From the *Faulkon* Stairs they crossed the Water to *Pig-Stairs*, and resolv'd to go to the *Boar's-Head* Tavern in *Smithfield*, they not being there known, and at a Distance from the Water Side, in Case any Pursuit should be made after them; at which Place they continu'd till near Ten o'Clock, when they separated themselves into Parties for that Night, in Pursuit of their old Trade.

This Murder made them more cautious of appearing in Publick, and *Blewitt*, *Berry*, and *Dickenson*, soon after set out for *Harwich*, and went over in the Packet-Boat from thence to *Helvoetsluice*; and *Higgs* some little Time afterwards shipp'd himself on Board the *Monmouth* at *Spithead*; notwithstanding which, he was discover'd in this manner: His Brother here in Town having wrote a Letter to him, gave it to a Ship's Mate to carry with him to *Spithead*; he accidentally falling into Company with one *Arthur*, a Watchman belonging to *St. Sepulchre's* Parish, who knowing *Higgs* to have been a Companion of *Burnworth's*, &c. acquainted Mr.

De-la-Fay, Under Secretary of State, therewith ; where-upon two Messengers and the said Watchman were sent to *Spithead* to fetch up the said *Higgs*, which they did accordingly ; *Wilson* forsook his Confederates, but about two Years after the Murder was committed, he was taken and executed for it at *Kingslon*.

But *Burnworth*, with others of his Companions, had the Audacity not only to continue in and about the Town, and to rob in the Roads and Fields, but had likewise the unparalleled Assurance to attack the Earl of *Harborough* in his Chair in *Piccadilly* ; upon which the Chairmen with their Poles knock'd one of his Companions down, and the Earl coming out of the Chair with his drawn Sword, they thought fit to march off ; *Burnworth* shot one of the Chairmen in the Shoulder, whereby they prevented their pursuing them, and had the Opportunity of bringing off their Companion, who had been knock'd down by the Chairman.

These audacious Villains occasion'd his Majesty to put out a Proclamation for apprehending *Burnworth*, *Blewitt*, &c.

And when the Proclamation was publish'd, a Gentleman who had bought one of them, going into an Ale-house in *White-Cross-street*, took the Proclamation out of his Pocket and read it to the Company ; *Marjoram* happened to be there, tho' no Body there knew him, and conjecturing some or other of his Companions for the Sake of the Reward, and of a Pardon, would turn Evidence against him, resolv'd to embrace the Opportunity, and in the Evening he went to a Constable in *Smithfield*, and desir'd to put himself under his Protection ; and that he might be carried before the Right Honourable the Lord-Mayor, where he would make a Discovery of the rest of his Accomplices.

The Constable accordingly taking him into Custody, he was that Night confin'd in *Wood-street-Compter*, and the next Morning he was brought before his Lordship, where he made a full Confession of all the aforesaid Particulars, and gave Information where *Legee* might be met with ; who, according to the Direction given by

Marjoram,

Marjoram, was apprehended in *White-Cross-street*; and after a long Examination was committed to *Newgate*.

During this Transaction, the Account of *Marjoram's* having surrend'ed himself was spread over the Town, and several of his old Companions thinking themselves in Danger, forsook their old Habitations; and *John Barton* waited near *Goldsmiths-Hall* till *Marjoram* should be carry'd before the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, and seeing him come along with the Constable, step'd up towards him with a Pistol in his Hand, and cry'd, *D—mn you, I'll shoot you*; and immediately fired at him.

Marjoram seeing and hearing him, popp'd down his Head just as *Barton* fired at him, and thereby the Ball only graz'd upon his Back; *Barton* made his Escape, as the Action was so sudden that no Body could recover themselves from the Surprize before he got off.

Barton receiv'd the Information of *Marjoram's* having surrend'ed himself from their Friends in *Chick-Lane*, who before had gave them Notice of the Danger of their being apprehended in *Islington Fields* the Afternoon before *Ball* was murdered; for which Piece of Intelligence *Marjoram* made him a Present of about 60 or 70 Pair of Stockings they had got out of a *Hosier's* Shop they had broke open.

Blewitt, *Berry*, and *Dickenson*, being gone for *Holland*, *Higgs* on Shipboard, *Wilson* absconded, *Legge* in *Newgate*, and *Marjoram* having surrend'ed himself, there now remain'd only *Burnworth* in Town and at Liberty, of all the eight Persons mention'd in the Proclamation, and great Endeavours were used to take him but the same prov'd ineffectual.

Notwithstanding which he was so audacious as to break open the House of the late Mr. *Beesly*, a *Distiller* in *Clare-Market*, from whence he took divers Notes, to the amount of several Hundred Pounds, several Pieces of Plate, and other Goods, part whereof he afterwards threw away, believing it to be only white Mettal, which onc *Jones* picking up, was afterwards apprehended for,

and being convicted, was executed; but *Burnworth* own'd he committed this Robbery himself.

Tho' *Burnworth* knew the Proclamation was out, with a Reward of 300 *l.* for the apprehending him, yet he seem'd to defy all Attempts to take him, and had the audacity one Morning to go into a Publick House near *Holborn-Bridge*, where he was known, and sitting down by the Door, with a Pistol ready charg'd in his Hand, he call'd for a Pint of Drink, which being brought him he drank off, and throwing down three Half-pence for the same, went off without any farther Concern.

He then lodg'd with the Wife and Sister of one *Kitt Leonard*, another of their Companions, who had been for some Time a Prisoner in the new Goal for the County of *Surry*; *Kitt Leonard* thought it would be a means of recommending himself to the Mercy of the Government if he discover'd him, and accordingly he order'd his Wife to apply to some of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace to acquaint them of his Intention, which she doing, the Proposition was readily approv'd of; and accordingly six Persons being appointed to take him, they were planted at an adjoining Alehouse, where *Kate*, the Wife of *Kit Leonard*, was to give them the Signal.

About six o'Clock in the Evening on *Shrove-Tuesday*, *Kate Leonard* and her Sister, and *Burnworth*, being all together, *Kate* propos'd to fry some Pancakes for Supper, and accordingly her Sister set about them, *Burnworth* had put off his Surtout Coat, in the Pocket and Lining whereof he had several Pistols; there was a little back Door to the House which *Burnworth* usually kept upon the Latch only, in order to make his Escape if he should be surpriz'd in that House; this Door *Kate* privately bolted unperceiv'd by *Burnworth*, and whilst her Sister was frying the Pancakes, *Kate* went to the Alehouse for a Pot of Drink, when having giving the Men who were waiting for him the Signal she return'd, and entering the House pretending to lock the Door,

but

but designedly missed the Staple; the Door being thus upon the jar only, as she gave the Drink to *Burnworth*, the six Persons rushed suddenly into the Room, *Burnworth* hearing the Noise, and fearing the Surprize, jump'd up thinking to have gained the back Door, but not knowing the same to be bolted they were upon him before he could get it open, and holding his Arms behind him, one of them ty'd them, whilst another to intimidate him, fired a Pistol over his Head; then they immediately carried him before a Justice of the Peace, who after a long Examination committed him to *Newgate*.

While he was in Confinement, his Emisſaries, supposing *Kate Leonard* to have been the chief Projector and Cauſer of his being apprehended, attempted to murder her, by firing a Pistol at her one Night as she was going in at her own Door; and several Attempts of the like Nature being made, the Justices ordered a sufficient Watch to attend the House every Night, to prevent the Execution of their Design, and to bring the Actors therein to condign Punishment.

Burnworth being at last got into *Newgate*, he was confined in the *Condemned-Hole* for Security: here he continued from the Time of his Commitment to the 13th of *March*, when seven other Criminals under Sentence of Death being confined along with him, he concerted an Escape in the following manner.

Having on the *Sunday* in the Evening procured an Iron Crow to be handed in unto him, thro' the little Hole made for the admittance of Light into the *Condemned-Hole*, he spirited the other Prisoners to attempt an Escape, and they began to put their Design in execution as soon as the Gaol was locked up, and they were under no farther Apprehension of being visited by the Keepers till the next Morning, and whilst some of them sung Psalms, the others were employed in breaking down the Wall with the Iron Crow, and they pull'd out Stones to the quantity of about two Cart Loads, which they pil'd up against the Door, so that

in the Morning when the Keepers came for the five Malefactors who were to die that Day, they could not get in till about Two o'Clock in the Afternoon, and then the Prisoners themselves removed the Stones from the Door.

This Attempt was judged to be *Burnworth's*, and he was removed into another Apartment called the *Bilboa* Room, and additional Irons were claped upon him. While he was here he procured Files, Saws, &c. with which he saw'd off his Irons, and then broke thro' the Wall of the *Bilboa* Room into the Women's Apartment, and with his Saws fell to work upon the Iron Bars, in the Windows of which there are three tire one within another, the first of which he soon cut quite out, and was working upon the others, when one of the Women discovered his Attempt, upon which he was taken from his Work, brought back to the *Condemned-Hold*, and there chained down to the Floor, where we shall leave him whilst we make some little Enquiry after his Companions.

William Blewitt was born in the Parish of *St. Giles's Cripplegate*, his Father was a *Porter*, and his Mother sold Herbs, &c. in the said Parish, where she is yet living. His Parents was in very mean Circumstances, and he (at the Charge of the Parish) was bound an Apprentice to a *Perfumer of Gloves*; but he soon became acquainted with a Crew of profligate Wretches, by whose Advice he ran into all Extrems of Wickedness, as picking Pockets, Shoplifting, &c. which he practiced successfully for many Years, till about two Years since he happened to be catch'd in the Fact, was sent to *Newgate*, and convicted for Transportation, when with divers others of the same Profession, both Males and Females, he was ship'd off for the Plantations; but a Design having been form'd by the other Criminals to make their Escapes (to which Purpose their Friends had supplied them with Saws, Files, &c. which were concealed in Cakes of Gingerbread) he being admitted into the Secret, resolv'd to purchase his

own Liberty if possible at the Expence of his Companions in Affliction, and acquainting the Captain of the Vessel of the Intention of the Gentry on Board, he caused them to be searched, and found the Saws, Files, &c. concealed according to the Information he had given him. Upon this Discovery the Captain gave *Blewitt* his Liberty, upon which he posted up to *London*, where in concert with his old Friends, he fell to his old Trade again, and he was soon committed to his old Mansion House at *Newgate*, and being tried for returning from Transportation, he was convicted; but pleading the good Service he had done by preventing the Escapes of so many profligate Wretches, the Court thought fit to respite the Execution untill the Captain return'd back to *England*, and upon Examination finding it to be so, chang'd his Sentence into Transportation only, and gave him the Liberty of transporting himself to any Foreign Part.

Having once more regained his Liberty, he instead of transporting himself pursuant to his Sentence, pursued his old Courses, and associated himself with the lower Class of *Pick-Pockets*, *Snatchers of Hats*, *Wigs*, *Swords*, &c. till he join'd *Burnworth* and his Companions.

He married several Wives during his Acquaintance with his Companions before-mention'd: The first of which is believed to have been an honest and modest Woman, till drove to such Extremities as might induce her to take some indirect Methods to support herself; this Person came to *Newgate* to see him the Day before they set out for *Kingston*, and died in the Lodge.

He had other Wives besides her, one of them upon his first Transportation, whilst he was on Ship-board, married *Emanuel Dickenson*, and is yet living. He was one of the Accomplices in the Murder of *Ball*, before-mentioned; after which he went over in the Packet-Boat for *Holland*, but when the Proclamation came to the Hands of the Honourable Mr. *Finch*, the *British* Resident at the *Hague*, he enquired of several *English*

Gentlemen, whether any such Persons as described in the Proclamation, had been seen in *Rotterdam*; and understanding there had, he immediately applied to the *Sates-General* at the *Hague*, and by their Direction to the Lords of *Rotterdam*, obtained an Order for the securing of them any where within the Province.

The Messenger coming by Virtue of the said Order, and with the Assistance of the *Schools Denairs*, or Sheriffs-Officers, seized *Blewit* at the *Hamburg-Arms* in *Rotterdam*; his Companions *Dickenson* and *Berry* were just before gone on Ship-board, and had left *Rotterdam*, but *Blewit* was carried to the *Stadt-house-Prison* in *Rotterdam*, and the Officers went in Pursuit of his Companions to the *Brill*, where the Vessel not being cleared out, they seized them both, and brought them back to *Rotterdam*, where they were very strongly hand cuff'd, iron'd, and confined in the *Stadt-house* with their Friend *Blewit*, where we will leave them for a little Time, to give some Account of.

Emanuel Dickenson, who was born of very honest Parents, but his Father dying whilst he was very young, he had Liberty to follow those Courses his vicious Inclinations led him to; and his Mother not having wherewith to support at such extravagant Rates, him, his Brother, and three Sisters, was obliged to submit to their taking such Courses as end in Ruin and Misery; one of his Sisters was at that Time in *Woodstreet-Compter*, the rest are dispersed up and down in different Parts. He began very early to keep vicious and profligate Company, by whom he was induc'd to practice the Trade of picking Pockets, &c. for eight Years past. He was once convicted for snatching a Gentleman's Hat off of his Head in the *Strand*, for which Fact he should have been transported; but whilst he lay under Conviction for this Crime, his Mother procured a free Pardon for him, upon an Alledging that he was the Son of a Gentleman who had a considerable Post in the Army; but he soon returned to his old Courses, and continued to herd with such Acquaintance
as

as he had pick'd up in *Newgate*, where he had got acquainted with *Burnworth*, *Blewit*, &c. and with them he associat'd untill the Murder of *Ball*, wherein he having been an Actor, fled for Refuge to *Holland*.

Blewit, *Berry*, and himself continued in *Rotterdam* for about a Month before they were apprehended, and were leaving *Holland* when the Officers came to apprehend them.

Dickenson married one of *Blewit's* Wives, at the very Time when *Blewit* was under Sentence of Transportation; how many others he may have we know not, but one of them was within a few Days past, a Prisoner in one of the Spunging-Houses in *Wood-street*.

Thomas Berry was descended of very mean Parents, his Mother was a common Beggar, and suffered him when a Boy to lie pilfering and filching in the Streets, and to herd amongst Thieves, Pick-pockets, &c. besides having been in *New-Prison*, *Bridewell*, &c. he had three Times been committed to *Newgate*, and was once cast for Transportation; he had however the good Fortune to get away from the Vessel, and being acquainted with *Burnworth*, *Blewit*, &c. he soon engag'd himself in their Confederacy, and was assisting in the Murder before-mentioned. After which he fled to *Holland* with *Dickenson* and *Blewit*, and was apprehended with *Dickenson* at the *Brill*.

Mr. *Finch* having thus secured these three Persons, *Blewit*, *Dickenson*, and *Berry*, applied to the *States-General* for Leave to send them back again, who granted his Request, and ordered a Guard of six Soldiers to attend them on board a Ship, besides his Majesty's Messengers, who were sent over on purpose for them.

Accordingly they were put on board the *Delight* Sloop, Captain *Samuel Taylor*, at the *Brill*, under the said Guard of Soldiers, all strongly iron'd; when being arriv'd at the *Nore*, they were met by two other Messengers, who assisted in taking Charge of them up the River.

They were very pleasant and merry on Shipboard, diverting themselves as if their Circumstances had been much happier, and when they came into the River, seeing a Prefs Gang in a Boat, they called out to the Lieutenant, daring him to come and prefs them for his Majesty's Service.

When they arrived at the *Tower* they were put into a Boat, with the Messengers attending them, and three Boats to guard them, to wit, one on each Side, and one in the Rear, and in each Boat a Corporal and a File of Musqueteers, who attended them all the Way up to *Westminster*, where being arrived, they were carried before Mr. Justice *Chalk*, and Mr. Justice *Blackerby*; after which they were all three put into a Coach together, and were conducted by a Party of the Foot-Guards that Evening to *Newgate*. As soon as they arrived, they had the Honour of being conducted to their old Friend *Edward Burnworth*, who congratulated them on their safe Arrival, and they condoled with him on his Confinement.

On *Wednesday* the 30th of *March*, *Burnworth*, *Blewit*, *Berry* and *Dickenson*, were loosed from their Fastnings in the *Condemed-Hold*, and with *Legge* and *Higgs* were put into a Waggon, being all hand-cuffed and chain'd together therein, to be carry'd down to *Kingston*, under a Guard of the Duke of *Bolton's* Horse.

They were very merry when they came out of *Newgate*, charging the Guard to take Care that no Misfortune happen'd to them, and called upon the numerous Crowds of Spectators, both at their getting into the Waggon and afterwards, as they passed along the Road, to shew the Respect they bore them by hallowing, and to pay them the Compliments due to Gentlemen of their Profession, and called for several Bottles of Wine, that they might drink to their good Journey.

As they passed along the Road they endeavoured to shew themselves very merry and pleasant, by their facetious Discourie to the Spectators, and frequently threw Money amongst the People who followed them,
diverting

diverting themselves with seeing the others strive for it; and particularly *Blewit* having thrown out some Half-pence amongst the Mob, a little Boy who was present, pick'd up one of them, and calling out to *Blewit*, told him, that as sure as he (the said *Blewit*) would be condemn'd at *Kingston*, so sure would he have his Name engraved thereon; whereupon *Blewit* took a Shilling out of his Pocket and gave it the Boy, telling him, there was something towards defraying the Charge of engraving, and bad him be as good as his Word, which the Boy promised he would.

In this manner they were conducted to *Kingston*, where they arrived about 11 or 12 o'Clock, and were all six confined in the *Stock-House*.

The same Day the Lord Chief Justice *Raymond* and Mr. Justice *Denton* arrived in that Town to hold the Assizes for the County of *Surry*, and the next Day the Prisoners were arraign'd, all of which pleaded not Guilty, except *Burnworth*, who refused to plead, unless some Effects which he pretended had been taken from him were restored; and he persisting in his Resolution, his Thumbs were ty'd and strained, as usual in such Cases; and he still continuing obstinate, the Court passed the following Sentence upon him.

YOU shall go to the Place from whence you came, and there being strip'd naked, and laid flat upon your naked Back on the Floor, with a Napkin about your middle to hide your Privy Members, and a Cloth on your Face, then the Press is to be laid upon you, with as much Weight as, or rather more than you can bear; you are to have three Morsels of Barley Bread in twenty-four Hours, a Draught of Water from the next Puddle near the Goal, but not running Water; the second Day two Morsels and the same Water, with an increase of Weight, and so to the third Day until you expire.

But he still continuing Contumacious, was carried down to the *Stock-House*, and the Press laid upon him,

wherein he continued for the Space of an Hour and three Minutes, under a Weight of 300 three Quarters and two Pounds ; whilst he continued under the Press, he endeavour'd to beat his Brains out against the Floor.

During which Time the High-Sheriff himself was present, and frequently exhorted him to plead to the Indictment, which at last he consented to do ; and being brought up to Court, after a Trial which lasted from eight in the Morning until one in the Afternoon, on the first Day of *April* they were all six found guilty of the Indictment, and being remanded back to the *Stock-House*, were all chain'd and stapled down to the Floor.

After their Conviction, they diverted themselves with repeating Jests and Stories, particularly with the manner of their escaping before out of the Hands of Justice, and the Robberies and Offences they had committed ; and it being propos'd for the Satisfaction of the World for them to leave the Particulars of the several Robberies by them committed, *Burnworth* reply'd, that were he to relate all the Robberies by him committed, a hundred Sheets of Paper wrote as close as could be would not contain them.

Notwithstanding what had been alledg'd by *Higgs* of his forsaking his Companions in the Fields, it appear'd by other Evidence, that he follow'd his Companions to *Ball's House*, and was seen hovering about the Door during the Time the Murder was committed, with a Pistol in his Hand.

On *Monday* the fourth Day of *April* they receiv'd Sentence of Death, Mr. Justice *Denton* made a very pathetic Speech to them, and they beg'd the Court to indulge them with the Liberty of seeing their Friends, which was granted ; and being remanded back again to Prison, their Thoughts were wholly bent on making their Escapes ; for which Purpose they had small Files, which were conceal'd in the Waistband of their Breeches, and *Blewit* found Means to convey a Letter to an Acquaintance,

quaintance, who was to supply them with Saws, Pistols, &c. and some Opium, which they designed to give the Keepers; *Blewit's* Brother coming to them, was over-heard to say he had forgot the Opium, which occasion'd a Suspicion amongst the Keepers, and *Burnworth's* Mother coming to him, the Keepers searching her, found upon her several Saws, Pistols, and other Implements to assist them in making their Escapes; upon which she was seiz'd, and was confin'd in the said Prison for the same. There was also found upon one of them a large clasp Knife, with which, if they could not have effected their Escape, otherwise they intended to have murd'ered the Persons who watch'd them.

Had they succeeded in this Attempt, their Design was to have set Fire to a large Stack of Bavins adjoining to the Prison, and to two or three other Places in the Town, that whilst the Inhabitants had been busied in quenching the same, they might have had Time to have made their Escapes.

The next Day being *Tuesday*, *Burnworth* called to one of the Guards who attended them, and merrily told him, if he did not take Care to see his Body brought back after his Execution, that he might be decently buried, he would meet him in a dark Entry and pull his Nose off; so thoughtless was he of his approaching Fate.

About 10 o'Clock on *Wednesday* Morning, they were all six (together with *Richard Blackburn*, condemn'd for robbing on the Highway) put into a Cart, attended by a Company of Foot Soldiers to *Kingston* Gallows. In their Way thither, their Countenance and Behaviour was much more settled and composed than before; they shew'd an Air of Seriousness and Devoutness, and *Blewit* seeing one *Mr. Warwick* amongst the Spectators, desired to stop that he might speak to him, which being granted, he on his Knees asked Pardon of *Mr. Warwick* for an Attempt he had once made upon his Life, by presenting a Pistol at him, upon Suspicion that *Mr. Warwick* had given Information against him formerly.

merly. Being arrived at the fatal Tree, they were all six (together with *Blackburn*) ty'd up. *Blewit* and *Dickenson* were the most devout and serious, and pray'd with great Earnestness, desiring their Example might be a Warning to all young Men : And *Blewit* desired the Spectators not to reflect on his Mother upon his Account ; for that she had often with Tears on her Knees, requested him to forsake his wicked Life, which he confessed to have follow'd for sixteen Years past, and said his first Fact was stealing a Silver Spoon in the *Old-Bailey*. He had given his Cloaths to his Mother, but being inform'd he was to be hung in Chains, he desired his Brother that his Mother might return them, to prevent his being hung up in his Shirt. *Blewit* not only named the *Penitential Psalm* at the Place of Execution, but repeated the Words of it to the other Criminals, and set the Tune to it.

Dickenson said he had serv'd for some Time as a Foot Soldier under his Father, who had been a Lieutenant and not a Major as he was commonly called.

Blewit, *Dickenson*, and *Berry* had provided Coffins, not expecting to be hung in Chains. *Blewit* desired the Executioner to tie him up in the manner that he might be soonest out of Pain ; after which they all six mutually kissed each other, and after some private Ejaculations the Cart drew off, and *Dickenson* was observ'd to die very hard, after he had hung about two Minutes, the Agonies of Death being strong upon him, he kick'd off one of his Shoes and loosened the other.

As for *Blackburn* who was executed with them for robbing on the Highway, we shall only say it was the Person who swore against his Master *Mr. Huntridge*, some Time since ; he was grossly ignorant and illiterate, and behav'd himself very stupidly ; he indeed acknowledged he had been a common Robber for several Years past, and very much infested the *Kingston Road*, especially near the Place where they suffered.

After they had hung the usual Time they were cut down, *Blackburn's* Body was carried off in a Coach by the

the Surgeons ; the Bodies of the other six were brought in a Waggon to the *New-Goal* in *Southwark*, where they were put into Irons ; *Burnworth* and *Blewit* were hung up in *St. George's-Fields*, near the Place where the Fact was committed ; *Dickenson* and *Berry* were hung upon *Kennington-Common*, but by Leave from the Government, the Body of *Dickenson* (in Regard to his Father's Services in the Army, who lost his Life at the Siege of *Air* in *Flanders*, where he behav'd gallantly) was taken down, after hanging one Day, and delivered to his Friends to be interr'd ; and *Legee* and *Higgs* were hung up in Chains on *Putney-Common* going to *Kingston*.

They were executed at *Kingston Gallows* on *Saturday* the 12th of *April* 1726.

The Behaviour and Confession of Anthony Drury, for robbing Mr. Elridge on the Highway, of two hundred and ten Guineas, and eighty half Guineas.

HE was about 28 Years of Age, descended of honest Parents, who were People of Credit and Reputation, and gave him good Education, but did not put him to any particular Employment, they left him in pretty good Circumstances. He lived at several Places after he left *Norfolk* where he was born, particularly in the City of *Oxford*, at *Bicester*, and at *Andover* in *Buckinghamshire*, where he resided and kept House when he committed the Robbery for which he was executed. Altho' he was not bred to any Employment, yet he said, he understood the *Bricklaying* Business, and that he had the Art of curing smoaky Chimnies ; this was the Reason why he commonly pass under the Nick Name of the *Chimney Doctor*. He said that his Father left an Estate of about 200 *l.* a Year to him, but none of his Acquaintance who came to visit him,

knew

knew of any such Estate; yet owned that he lived in very good Credit, and that he had made very considerable Profits by curing smoaking Chimnies. Some few Years ago he married a Widow at *Oxford*, who had an Estate and Money to the Value of 1500*l.* as was reported by them who knew him; but he said, that all the Fortune he got by her did not exceed 500*l.* He appeared to be a young Man of indifferent good Understanding, and of a pliable civil Temper. In Chapel he always appear'd very devout in Prayer, and attentive to what Exhortations were given him, and when I saw him in his Room, he was still employ'd in reading Books of Devotion, in order to prepare him for Death. Both before and after the Report was made he used all possible Means for obtaining a Reprieve, the Thoughts of which disturb'd and distracted his Mind in preparing for Eternity; and altho' Intercession was made by Men of eminent Note, yet his Crime was look'd upon to be so heinous, that no Favour could be obtain'd. Two Days before his Death he began to give over all Thoughts of Life, and to be more serious in preparing for Eternity, and to think upon receiving the Sacrament, which was accordingly administred him by a Reverend Clergyman, who was so good to visit him during his miserable Confinement; and before the Sacrament was given him, he made a free Declaration of his Faith, and that he was in Peace and Friendship with all Mankind; for he had frequently made grievous Complaints of his Wife, calling her unnatural and cruel to him, in neither visiting nor writing to him in the Time of his extreme Calamity. He indeed wrote to her himself, as did some others at his Desire, earnestly desiring her to come to Town, and confer with him about some Affairs before his Death, and to see if she with the Assistance of a Gentleman whom he desired to come up with her, could do any Thing in order to obtain a Reprieve; but she sent no Answer to him, only the Gentleman whom he desired to come along with her, sent a Letter to him, making an Excuse

cuse both for Mrs. *Drury* and himself, that she was extremely lame, and had no Money to bear her Expences in such a Journey, much less to supply him in his Distress; and the Gentleman himself said, that he was very much indisposed of a violent Cold, and was in a Hurry about his own necessary Affairs. Mr. *Drury* among other Motives to induce his Wife to come to Town, desired her not to neglect to do it, that she might redeem some Silver Plate which he had pawn'd here in Town for 24 *l.* to relieve himself in his pressing Necessities when in Prison at *Newgate*, which Plate was worth more than double the Sum which was lent upon it. This she answer'd by her Friend's Letter, that if any Man would redeem the Plate she would repay him, and gratify him sufficiently for his Trouble. Mr. *Drury* concluded that his Wife was not willing he should live, but as he said, he frankly and from his Heart forgave her. As to the Crime for which he suffer'd, he said that he never was a wicked Liver, but had follow'd his Business in an honest Way up and down the Country, which he found beneficial, tho' his Wife thinking it mean and reproachful, and did what she could to persuade and hinder him from following it. He complain'd indeed that his Marriage being unequal as to Age, was an uncomfortable State of Life to him, his Wife having been of a fretful uneasy Temper, and perpetually jealous of him without any just Cause.

He said that he never was, nor never intended to be a Robber or a Highwayman, and that he was never guilty of Theft, excepting the particular Fact for which he died, which he was pressed upon by another to commit, and the Person who advised him to it (was *Robert King* the Waggoner,) who was to have the one half of the Booty whatever it happen'd to be; and who at several Times had urg'd him to rob his Waggon as it was going from *Bicester* to *London*, saying, *You may do it with the greatest Ease imaginable, for no manner of Opposition shall be made, yea, you shall be rather encourag'd and forwarded in your Attempt.* Till he was thus solicited

licited he said, he had no Temptation to betake himself to the Highway, being capable to live upon what he and his Wife had, like a Gentleman in the Country. A Gentlewoman who waited on Mr. *Drury* two or three Days when he was first under Sentence said, That as she was going out in a Chaise with Mr. *Drury* from London to *Andover*, King the Waggoner met them, and desired Mr. *Drury* to come out, for he wanted to speak with him, they going off from the Chaise at a good Distance, the Gentlewoman could only hear the Waggoner say, *That he need not be afraid, and that he was sure to get what he wanted, or to that Purpose; but she knowing nothing of their Business at that Time, could make no Judgment of the Words she heard pass between them: 'Tis strange indeed, that Mr. Drury should rob a Waggon in which so many People were, (other Waggons also being in Company, and going the same Way) without the least Opposition being offered him. The Day before his Death he again reflected upon his Wife's Cruelty and Brutishness, (as he called it) in not sending Money, or coming to him, being to leave the World so suddenly, and said, tho' he had been one of the most wicked Men, yet she could not deny him to be her Husband, and as such, he conceived that she was bound in Duty to wait upon and assist him. I told him, however undutiful his Wife was, yet as a dying Man he should not entertain in his Mind the least Resentment against her, but should consider the heinous Crime he had committed, having thereby disgrac'd not only himself, but also his Wife and Family: This he acknowledged, and appearing a little easy, he declar'd as a dying Man, and one who expected Mercy from God, he freely forgave all Injuries done him. The Evening before he suffered, a Woman came to his Room Door in the Prison, and begged to speak a Word with him, he went to the Chamber Door, the Woman expressing her Sorrow to see him in that Condition said, 'That she was desir'd by a Person to whom she had been Servant, to be*
inform'd

‘ inform’d by him, what he had to say about the Waggoner? He reply’d, That neither the Thoughts of robbing the Waggoners or any Thing else, ever enter’d into his Head till the Waggoner advis’d, and frequently urg’d him to do it; and that his Blood, the Loss of his Life, and all he had in this World lay upon him.’ I exhorted him to give over all Thoughts of Life, and to think seriously upon Death, for he still entertain’d Thoughts of a Reprieve, by the Interest of a Man of Quality, till his Time drawing near, he said, that he submitted to the Will of God, who had justly chastis’d him for his Faults. I frequently advis’d him to try and search his Heart impartially, how it was dispos’d towards God and Heavenly Things, to which he had been a Stranger, and not to cast the Blame upon any Person, but on his own wicked Heart and vicious Inclinations. He own’d himself to be a great Sinner, that he had been addicted to Whoring, but that he was truly penitent for all his Offences, believing in Jesus Christ his only Saviour, thro’ whose Merits he only expected his Sins to be expiated, and his Soul to be sav’d in the great Day of the Lord, declaring himself in Peace with all the World, and that he died in Communion of this Church, of which he own’d himself an unworthy Member.

At the Place of Execution he appear’d with abundance of Courage, as if he had not been much concern’d, and no ways afraid. Being ask’d if he had any Thing to add to his former Confessions? He began and spoke a good while, the Substance of his Discourse was, That *King* the Waggoner was the only Person who put him upon and advis’d him to rob the Waggon; and that he advis’d him also to rob the *Banbury* Waggon, and his own Wife of 4 *l.* but that he got only 2 or 3 *s.* from her; he call’d *King* a very wicked Man, and pray’d God to forgive him, and bring him to a Sense of his Sin. He complain’d of his Wife’s Unkindness, whom he also forgave, praying to God for her. At *Newgate* Prison before he went to Execution,

cution, a Man said, that he had married one Mr. Nichol's Daughter in the City of *Norwich*, who is Sister to the said Man's Wife, and whom he left seven Years ago, having marry'd another Wife since. I asked him about his multiplicity of Wives? he wavy'd a positive Answer, saying, *That he was loaded with many Reproaches by numbers of People, whom he heartily forgave.* And calling to a Gentleman who was at the Place of Execution, he gave some private Directions relating to the Settlement of his Estate which he had before made. He gave Advice to the Spectators to live virtuous and godly Lives; and he hoped to be saved thro' the Merits of Jesus Christ, and died apparently penitent.

He was executed *Nov. 3, 1726.*

The Behaviour and Confession of Robert Haynes, for the Murder of Edward Perry in St. James's-Park.

HE was 21 Years of Age, descended of honest Parents in *Ireland*, and had acquir'd a tollerable Knowledge in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues, and understood the Principles of Christianity much better than most of those miserable People who involves themselves in fatal Disasters and Calamities. His Father intended to have made him a Scholar, but being reduc'd, and not capable to do any Thing better for him, nor to put him to any other Business; about two Years Time he sent over for him to *England*, and list'd him in one of the Regiments of his Majesty's Foot-Guards, and while he was in the Service, he behav'd himself with much Modesty and Discretion. He was but lately come from School, and (as he told me) had never addicted himself to vicious Habits. He appear'd to be a young Man of a calm Temper, not given to quarrelling, altho' he had
the

the Misfortune to fall into a foolish Quarrel about kissing a Woman in *St. James's-Park*, which cost him, and the Man whom he rashly murd'rd, their Lives.

I frequently, when he was in Health, ask'd if the Matter was, as the Evidence in favour of him had represented it? To which he answer'd, that it was, adding, That he had no Thought or Design of quarrelling with any Person that Evening, and that what happen'd was by meer Accident; for he having kissed one of the two Women as they pass'd by, and she crying out, the Men return'd upon him, and one of them struck him upon the Shoulders and Head most furiously, but which of the two, whether the Deceased or *Toms* he could not tell, it being a dark Evening, so that he could not discern one from the other. Upon this, he said, he drew, and gave the unhappy Wound to *Perry*; being asked if *Perry* drew upon him? he said he did, and wounded him in the Thumb of his right Hand, and pierc'd his Coat and Waistcoat in the Rencounter.

This Account he stood always to while he was in Health, and deliver'd the same to me as above set down, written and subscrib'd by himself as his last Declaration; and as he was to answer to God the impartial Judge in a short while. But immediately after this, falling into a violent high Fever in the *Hold*, when I visited him there he held to his former Confession, tho' afterwards recov'ring a little, when I visited him, he said, he did not know whether *Perry's* Sword was drawn or not. This was afterwards he knew himself to be included in the Dead Warrant, but still he said, he was sure he was wounded in the Thumb, and that his Coat and Waistcoat were thrust thro' with a Sword, which makes it probable, that a Sword had been drawn upon him: He also said, that *Higgins* and *Osborn* were in his Company when the Misfortune happen'd, notwithstanding the contrary Evidence; and that he was no ways in Drink, having only drank part of two or three Quarts of Beer among four or five Men. Two Days before his Execution he was so much recover'd,

that

that he came up to Chapel, where he again confirm'd all as above declar'd, and said he had no more to add as to that particular.

He appear'd always to be very devout and serious, expressed himself to be heartily grieved for all his Sins, particularly for that unfortunate Rencounter he had with Mr. *Perry*, which prov'd of such fatal Consequence to them both. He declar'd again, that he had never been guilty of any capital Crime, excepting that one whereof he was convicted, and he was heartily sorry that so unhappy an Action should have been committed by him, crying Night and Day to Almighty God for Pardon for the same, hoping and believing that he should be purged and washed in the Blood of Jesus, (which speaketh much better Things than that of *Abel*) from that and all his other Sins. He declared farther, to the very last, that he had never been addicted to vicious Practices, but that he always studied to be regular and sober, in his Deportment and Conversation. Some Time before his Death he was very sick, but he still expressed a great Sense of Religion, and crying to God for the Pardon of his Sins, declaring that he had a firm Belief that he should obtain Mercy from God, only upon Account of the Merits of Jesus Christ, thro' whom he expected eternal Life and Salvation; and that he did not entertain Malice against any Man, but freely forgave all Injuries, as he expected Forgiveness from Almighty God.

A Copy of a PAPER deliver'd by Robert Haynes to Mr. Applebee, the Evening before his Execution, which he desired might be inserted in his Paper.

Good People,

I AM to suffer by Law an ignominious Death,
(God's Will be done) which untimely End I never
expected. I am a Youth, and it's about twelve Months
since

‘ since I inlist in his Majesty’s Service ; the Character
 ‘ of my Behaviour in that Time, I will leave to my
 ‘ Acquaintance to declare.

‘ My Character was sufficiently testified at my Tryal
 ‘ by Gentlemen of Worth and Honour. I pray God
 ‘ bless them for their Christian Charity ; I praise God
 ‘ my Resolution to live uprightly was no Constraint.
 ‘ As for the Cause I suffer, and the horrid Imputa-
 ‘ tion I am charg’d with, which is render’d Murder.
 ‘ [from my Soul I abhor it] I now declare as I expect
 ‘ Salvation, I am unjustly accused, but I freely forgive
 ‘ my Prosecutors, as I hope to be forgiven ; for what
 ‘ I did was accidental, and in my own Vindication,
 ‘ the real Truth of which is as follows.

‘ The two Soldiers that were Evidence for me desir’d
 ‘ me to drink with them, as we return’d Home thro’
 ‘ the *Park*, passing by two Women, and being warmed
 ‘ with Liquor, I presum’d to give one of them a Kiss,
 ‘ the other was a married Woman, and resenting my
 ‘ Freedom, called out to her Husband *Edward Perry*
 ‘ the Deceased, and to *Toms* that walked before, both
 ‘ entire Strangers to me ; they returned, *Toms* advanc’d
 ‘ towards me abruptly, and struck me over the Head
 ‘ and Shoulders with a Stick, which stun’d me ; he
 ‘ likewise urg’d the Deceased to quarrel with me.
 ‘ The Deceased (*Perry*) swore he’d see me out, and
 ‘ struck me with his Sword in the Scaboard over the
 ‘ Head, then he drew his Sword and made several
 ‘ Passes at me, I still retreated, till provok’d to draw
 ‘ my Sword to preserve myself. This Affair was in
 ‘ the Night, I receiv’d a Wound in my right Hand
 ‘ Thumb, and a Thrust thro’ my Coat. This I de-
 ‘ clare to be the whole Truth, as I shall answer to my
 ‘ great God ; tho’ my Prosecutors *Toms*, and the De-
 ‘ ceased Man’s Wife swore the Reverse, which took
 ‘ Place to my Ruin. I pray God forgive them their
 ‘ Trespases, as I hope Forgiveness for my own. I
 ‘ pray God bless my good *Colonel* for his Care and En-
 ‘ deavours for my Safety, I pray God bless him with
 ‘ length

‘ length of Days, and Prosperity in all his Undertakings. I thank God I never wronged Man, Woman, nor Child to my Knowledge ; nor was I ever inclin’d to quarrel. I heartily beg of God Pardon and Forgiveness for my Sins, and I confide in the Merits of my dear Saviour who died for the World. I was baptized and bred a Member of the Church of *England*, (tho’ an unworthy and unfortunate one) in which Communion I hope for Salvation thro’ my blessed Redeemer.

‘ Have Mercy O Lord upon my Soul, according to the Multitude of thy Mercies, into thy Hands I commend my Spirit O Lord, *Amen.*’

Sunday Feb. 12, 1726.

ROBERT HAYNES.

He was executed the 13th of *Feb.* 1726.

The following is an Account which Edward Bellamy gave of himself while he was under Condemnation in Newgate, for a Felony and Burglary.

HE was born of honest Parents, who gave him good Education, and fitted him for Business in the World. He was about 28 Years of Age, by Trade a *Taylor*, in which Art he was very skilful, and might have liv’d in Credit, and in an honest manner, but giving the Reins to his irregular Passions, he addicted himself to all manner of Wickedness. About four Years ago he marry’d, and liv’d only five Weeks with his Wife, for being taken up for Theft, he was put into *Clerkenwell-Bridewell*, where his Wife’s Brother-in-law came to him, and desir’d to know where his Professor liv’d, pretending to make Matters easy, but instead

stead of doing so, he advised him to prosecute *Bellamy*; upon which he resenting this supposed Injury, took up an irreconcilable Prejudice against his Wife and all her Relations, never cohabiting with her any more. About this Time he betook himself to his old Companion a young Woman, whom he called *Anney Fowler*, who passed for his Wife above the Space of six Years, and bore him several Children; her he commended, and said, that she was altogether ignorant of his Way of Life. This he desired to be published, because the World blamed her for his Misfortunes, as advising him to undertake his villainous Attempts. About the Time when he was engaged in his vicious Courses, Street-Robberies were so very frequent, that his Majesty in Order to prevent the growing Evil, issued out the following Proclamation on *Friday March 1, 1727-8.*

*By the KING a PROCLAMATION,
for discovering and apprehending Persons
guilty of any Murder or Robbery in the
Streets of London or Westminster, or in
any Street or Highway within five Miles
of the same.*

GEORGE R.

WHEREAS We have received Information,
That frequent Robberies have of late been
committed with open Force and Violence upon Our
good Subjects, passing and re-passing in the Publick
Streets, and other Roads, in or near Our Cities of
London and Westminster, to the great Annoyance of
Our peaceful Subjects, and in Defiance of Our Laws,
which provide severe Punishments against such Of-
fenders: We being firmly resolved to exert Our
Royal Care for the Preservation of the Persons and
Properties of Our loving Subjects, and to put an ef-
fectual

' feſtural Stop to all ſuch abominable Practices, have
 ' thought fit, with the Advice of Our Privy Council,
 ' to iſſue this Our Royal Proclamation; and for the En-
 ' couragement of all Perſons to be diligent in endeavour-
 ' ing to diſcover and apprehend all ſuch Offenders, do
 ' hereby promiſe and declare, that any Perſon or Per-
 ' ſons, who ſhall diſcover and apprehend any Offender,
 ' who hath at any Time, within three Months laſt
 ' paſt, committed, or hereafter ſhall commit any Mur-
 ' der whatſoever, or any Robbery, with open Force
 ' and Violence in any Street, or other Highway, or
 ' Road in Our Cities of *London* or *Weſtminſter*, or with-
 ' in five Miles round the ſame, ſo as ſuch Offender be
 ' convicted of the ſaid Offences, or any of them, ſhall
 ' have and receive for every ſuch Offender ſo appre-
 ' hended and convicted as aforeſaid, the Sum of One
 ' Hundred Pounds *Sterling*, over and above all other
 ' Rewards, to which ſuch Perſon or Perſons may by
 ' any Act of Parliament be entituled: Which ſaid Sum
 ' of One Hundred Pounds for every Offender ſo appre-
 ' hended and convicted, as aforeſaid, the Commiſſioners
 ' of Our Treasury, or Our High Treafurer of *Great-*
 ' *Britain* for the Time being, are hereby directed and
 ' required to pay accordingly, without any further or
 ' other Warrant in that behalf: And if the Perſon ſo
 ' diſcovering and apprehending any Offender guilty of
 ' any ſuch Murder or Robbery, as aforeſaid (except the
 ' Perſons actually giving a Wound in any ſuch Mur-
 ' der) ſhall have been an Accomplice in any ſuch Mur-
 ' der or Robbery, and by Reason thereof ſhall ſtand
 ' in Need of Our moſt Gracious Pardon. We do here-
 ' by further promiſe and declare, that ſuch Perſon ſhall
 ' have Our moſt Gracious Pardon. And we do here-
 ' by ſtriſtly charge and command all Our Juſtices of
 ' the Peace, and all other Our Officers whatſoever, that
 ' they do uſe their utmoſt Diligence and Endeavours in
 ' their ſeveral Places and Stations, to find out, diſcover,
 ' and apprehend any ſuch Offenders, upon Pain of Our
 ' high Diſpleaſure.

Give

Given at Our Court at St. James's the 29th
Day of February 1727-8, and in the First
Year of Our Reign.

God Save the KING.

Soon after the issuing the above Proclamation, *Martin Bellamy* was seized by one Mr. *Palmer* a Constable, at the *Boar's-Head* a Cooks Shop in *Monmouth-street*; and being carry'd before Mr. Justice *Gifford*, was committed to *New-Prison* in order to a farther Examination, he seeming willing to make some Discovery of his Accomplices, in order to take the Benefit of the Proclamation above-mention'd.

As the Report of his being seized alarm'd several of his Companions, so it likewise induced divers others, some out of Curiosity, and others out of a real Desire to enquire after their Losses to go and see him, and amongst the rest, a certain *News-monger*, who collected Matters for one of the Daily News Papers, went to him, and with his natural Front of Assurance, and without any Authority at all, pretended to be employ'd by the Right Honourable the L——d T——d, and Sir R——t W——ple, for the Detection of Street-Robbers, and that if he would make a particular Confession of the several Crimes he was guilty of, and discover his Accomplices, he should have the Benefit mention'd in the said Proclamation, and a free Pardon; in Expectation whereof, and upon a Belief, that he was so employ'd, the said *Bellamy* gave him the Particulars of several Facts he had committed and been concerned in, and the Names of several of his Accomplices, in Hopes a proper Use should have been made thereof.

But contrary to his Expectation, the next Morning the Publick were entertain'd in the *Daily Journal*, with an imperfect Recital of several Robberies and Burglaries committed by the said *Bellamy*, and the Names of divers Persons who had been concern'd therein, even before the Method had been used to apprehend them, in

order to bring them to Justice, by which means they had timely Notice to make their Escapes, to the Prejudice of the Publick, and it being supposed that this Intelligence had been inserted in the before mention'd Paper by *Bellamy's* Directions, before any Methods had been used for apprehending the Persons therein named as his Accomplices, as a Warning for them to make their Escapes; the Proceeding was resentend, and instead of his being admitted as an Evidence against them, according to his Expectation, he was order'd to take his Trial for some of those very Facts he had confessed. And on *Thursday* the 29th of *February* he was tried at *Justice-Hall* in the *Old-Bailey*, and convicted of Felony and Burglary, in breaking open the Shop of *Giles Holliday*, and taking thence 12 lb. of sewing Silk, and 20 pair of worsted Stockings, value 15 l.

After the Dead Warrant came down, he seem'd desirous the Publick should be apprized of his Life, and the many illegal Facts he had committed; and after what has been already mention'd, we shall only premise that he was a Person who had been favour'd with a liberal Education, and had for some Years liv'd in good Repute and Credit. In his Temper he was naturally brisk and gay, and affect'd an Air of undaunted Carelessness in his Discourse and Behaviour, and thought it Pusillanimity and Cowardice to shew any Fear or Terror at the Approach of Death, but would discourse thereof with the greatest Indifferency imaginable, as the Reader will readily perceive from the following Lines which he himself dictated in his Cell at *Newgate*.

It will be enough, says he, to inform the Town, where I am so well known, have so long liv'd and serv'd my Apprenticeship, that my Name is *Martin Bellamy*, a Person as famous in my Profession (I mean this for which I am now to suffer) as my Predecessor *Jack Sheppard*, tho' my Indictment has indeed farther particulariz'd and distinguished me by the Name of *Martin Bellamy* of the Parish of *St. Katherine Cree-Church, London*. And as the Publick will not be curious

ous to know the Exploits of my juvenal Years, they not being attended with any Particulars extraordinary, or uncommon to Youth of that Age, I shall pass them over, that I may have Time to speak the more largely to the unhappy and calamitous Part of my Life, and those Offences I have committed, and for which I am falling a Sacrifice to Justice.

'Tis now some Years since by falling into ill Company, I was induc'd to become one of their Society, and as we were willing to support ourselves in a more splendid manner than our Circumstances would admit of, we readily persued any Means that we believ'd might support our Extravagancies, and first we made a Practice to visit Tradesmens Shops in the Evening, when (being three or four in Company) whilst one of us was buying a pair of Buttons, Buckles, or any such Things, the others were as industriously employ'd in removing such Matters as we thought might satisfy us for our Trouble, or serve to defray the Expence of the Day, which Things were by a sort of *Legerdemain* convey'd from one to the other, till they were insensibly vanish'd, and if we once laid our Fingers upon them, we surely made them our own; by this Means have we in an Evening pick'd up at several Places, sometimes ten, twenty, or thirty Silver snuff-boxes, and other Things, at Goldsmiths, Toy-shops, and such Places.

At other Times we went out upon the *Sneak* in the Evening, *viz.* that is, going from Street to Street, and observing what Things of Value lay in or near the Windows of Shops, Parlours, or Dining Rooms, we used to lift up the Sash with a Chisel, and snatch out any Parcel of Value, even in the Sight of several Persons who might be in the Room at the same Time, and before they could recover themselves from the Surprise the suddenness of the Action threw them into, we used to get off. At other Times slipping off our Shoes if we saw the Coast clear, we wou'd venture into a Room and hand out any Thing to our Companions, who stood ready to receive the same.

This was the usual Method I practis'd for several Years, without attempting any Thing farther; but I should have mention'd that before this I forged a Note for 16 l. in the Name of Mr. *Nathaniel Wood* Distiller in *Southwark*, with which said Note I bought of Mr. *Manning* in *King-street, Westminster*, divers Canbricks, Mullins, and other Goods; but the Forgery being soon discovered, and myself found out, I was apprehended and committed to *Clerkenwell-Bridewell*, which coming to the Ears of my Wife's Relations, (for I had been marry'd some Time to one *Sarah Carver*, who liv'd in *Fetter-Lane*, but from a Disagreeableness in our Tempers, we never cohabited together above five Weeks, which was one Reason of my applying myself to ill Courses) this Fact, I say, coming to her Ears, her Brother-in-law came to me whilst in Custody, and pretending to commiserate my Condition, offer'd his Service to make up the Matter with Mr. *Manning*, and in Hopes thereof, I inform'd him where Mr. *Manning* liv'd: Having thus got what he wanted, away he goes to Mr. *Manning*, but not with such pacifick Intentions as I expected; for I had too much Reason to believe he was very instrumental in aggravating the Prosecution against me, which I may justly say, was one, if not the chief Occasion of my taking those ill Courses I have since done; for upon my Commitment to *Newgate*, I became acquainted with the whole Family belonging to that Mansion-House, and by their Persuasions was the more readily drawn into a Preparation of those Facts for which I suffer.

Being thus enlisted into the Society, I apply'd myself to my new Calling as diligently as possibly I could, tho' at several Times I occasionally work'd at my own Profession in many Parts of the Town, wherein I behaved faithfully. And now it was that I became acquainted with the inimitable *Jonathan Wild*, at whose Levee I frequently paid my Attendance; but observing the Method in which we were treated by him, and the extravagant Gain he made by our Labour, I was induced

to

to practice upon him myself, which I did in the following Manner, *viz.*

I had observ'd that one *Wildgoose*, a Chamberlain at an Inn in *Smithfield*, had frequently lent him Money, either upon his Note or Word only, and therefore resolving to try if he would not do the like Favour for me, but being altogether a Stranger to his Person, and well knowing that where Friends are necessitated to borrow Money of each other, there is generally some Motives of Interest made use of as an Inducement, or at least a good Security to be expected, much more between two such Strangers as Mr. *Wildgoose* and myself, the best Expedient I could propose was, to see if I cou'd induce my good Friend *Jonathan*, to do me the Favour as to be Security for the Re-payment thereof, or rather for him to take the whole upon himself, for indeed I had an Aversion to the borrowing Money, upon Terms of Re-payment, knowing full well there are such Things as *Serjeants*, *Bailiffs*, *Catchpoles*, and *Officers*, who will be very impertinent upon such Occasions; yet from *Jonathan's* Temper, having little Reason (had my Intentions been ever so honest) to expect he would oblige me so far as to be bound for the re-payment thereof, I therefore resolv'd to make him stand alone, not with me but for me, and from the Acquaintance of his Correspondents, and Hand Writing, I drew a Note for the Sum of 10 Guineas upon Mr. *Wildgoose* before-mention'd, and sign'd it in the Name of *Jonathan Wild*, and by the help of some particular Tokens, carry'd it to Mr. *Wildgoose*, who supposing it to be right, without Hesitation advanc'd the Money, which I put up and came away; the Success of this was more pleasing to me than ten times the like Sum would have been from any other Person, because I may boldly say, that in doing thereof, I had now taken in the most knowing Man in the Kingdom, (to speak in his own Phrase and Expression) and thereby bit the great *Master of our Order*. But many Days passed not over, but (upon an Interview) Mr. *Wildgoose* tells *Jonathan* he had credited

his Draught, by advancing the 10 Guineas therein desired; this Non-plush'd *Jonathan*, and occasion'd their comparing Notes a little more narrowly, when to the Surprize of both Parties, the Forgery (altho' it appear'd plain, yet) had been so well concerted, that they were doubtful of the Honour of each other, but upon the Chamberlain's Description of the Person who had brought the Note and receiv'd the Money, I was by divers Circumstances adjudg'd to be the Person, and my not having paid my Attendance at *Jonathan's* Levee for some Days past, confirm'd the Suspicion, and Orders were given to his Domestick Attendants, *Quilt Arnold*, *Abraham the Jew*, *Andrew Wild*, *Isaac Illey*, and other of his Janizaries, to look out sharp after me, of which I receiv'd some Information, and endeavour'd to shun them, but could not long escape falling into their Hands, for they one Evening got Scent of me at a House where I frequented in *White-Fryars*, and searching the same, found me conceal'd in the Garret up three Pair of Stairs, the Effects whereof was, that a Messenger was immediately dispatch'd to find out *Jonathan*, and acquaint him that the Prey was fallen into their Hands, whilst the other having secur'd the Doors, attended as a Guard upon my Person, so that there was no possibility of an Escape, unless out at the Garret Window, and which was most dangerous? A Leap from thence down three pair of Stairs, or to face the ireful *Jonathan*? But whilst I was thus securely attended by the before-mentioned Persons, observing (a sometime fatal, tho' then a useful and necessary Implements lying in the Window, *viz.*) a long Cord, I fasten'd one End thereof unperceiv'd, to the Window, and then throwing myself with the other, I was down upon the Ground almost as soon as my Attendants could get a Sight of what I was doing, who had only just Time to peep out after me before I had them Farewel. Thus I once more gained my Liberty, and rang'd the Streets for some Time, yet knowing *Jonathan's* Emisaries were about in every Corner, and that 'twould be impossible

I could long continue at large, I thought it Prudence to make some Overtures of Accommodations, but whilst the Treaty was in Agitation, I was surrounded at a Brardy-Shop in *Chancery-Lane*, by the before-mention'd Persons one Night, about Eleven o'Clock, who seiz'd me, and hurrying me into a Coach, carry'd me away to the *Elephant and Castle* in *Fleet-Lane*, from whence a Deputation from my Body Guard was dispatch'd to *Jonathan*, to inform him of my being in *Salvo Custodia*; but to my good Fortune *Jonathan* was then in Bed, and whether he resolv'd to win upon me by my good Nature, or that he was unwilling to rise I know not, but he directed them to discharge me, telling them that he had taking my Word for my Appearance, and that I might attend at his Levee next Morning in safety; as I knew his Temper too well to be trifled with, and that this Act of Indulgence would be attended with another of Severity if I did not comply, I was dismissed out of Custody for the present, and the next Morning had the Honour of treating my Benefactor with a Breakfast at the *Baptist-Head* Tavern in the *Old-Bailey*, where by way of Attonement for his Trouble in my Affair, I presented him with five Pieces, which prov'd so good a Cordial, that all my Transgressions were to be buried in Oblivion, and *Jonathan* engag'd for Mr. *Wildgoose*, that upon my giving him a Bond for his 10 Guineas, the Note I had forg'd should be destroy'd, so as never to rise up in Judgment against me for the future; accordingly *Wildgoose* was sent for, and upon his Appearance, my indulgent Master *Jonathan* used such Methods of Persuasion, as induc'd my incens'd Adversary to agree, and accept of a Bond for the said Sum of 10 Guineas, to be paid I know not when, and that the Forgery might not be detected, the Note was delivered up and committed to the Flames, to prevent its ever appearing in Judgment against me; afterwards we regal'd ourselves, and having receiv'd some private Documents from my old Master *Jonathan*, we severally parted for the present, and as I presume, each very well pleased.

with the Success of the Day; I, under no Apprehension of farther Trouble on Account of this Note, my old Master satisfied that he had sav'd a young Pupil from the Severity of the Law, and Mr. *Wildgoose* in Hopes of being re-paid some Time or other, but as I acknowledge to have often promised to satisfy the aforesaid Bond when my Circumstances would permit, and since I have not either had it in my Power or Inclination to be so punctual as I believe he expected, if he thinks fit to apply himself to my Representative *Richard Arnold*, Esq; whom I do hereby nominate and appoint to be full and sole Administrator of all my Effects, Goods, and Chattles; he will do him all the Justice the Case (considering my present unhappy Circumstances) will admit off, and as he is a Bond Creditor, may reasonably claim the Preference.

About nine Months since walking by the *Royal-Exchange* in an indolent manner, as if out of all Business, and destitute of any Employment, I had the ill Fortune to light into Company with a Kidnapper, *viz.* one of those honest conscientious Gentlemen, whose Profession was to spirit People away to the Plantations, under Pretence of helping them according to their Merits into Posts, and Places of Honour and Profit. I say the ill Fortune, because I spent more Time in attending his Worship, then the Benefit I gain'd by him would compensate for; tho' 'tis likely he may be so uncharitable as well as unconsciable to turn the Tables upon me, and say the Devil ow'd him a Spight when he threw me into his Company. This Fellow, I say, I fell into Company with, and soon smoaked his Profession, and tho' I believed him to be a Knave in his Heart, yet 'twas not my Business to tell him so, because I had other Designs in View, *viz.* to shew him a Specimen of my Ingenuity, in order to which I readily comply'd with every Proposition of his, and upon his representing our Plantations in *America* to be the Garden of *Eden* for pleasantness and variety, and the certain Prospect an industrious Person had of making his Fortune there. I
seemingly

seemingly swallow'd the Bait, and as I was, or at least pretended to be, destitute of all Employment, wish'd I could be so happy as to arrive at those belov'd Islands, pretending I was no ways averse to work at the Business of my Profession in any Part of the World, could I meet with a suitable Encouragement, but lamented the Decay of Trade, and badness of the Times, and the Hardships that an ingenious Person suffers at Home by being beating down in his Prices, and set upon a Level with the greatest Bunglers in the Way of their Calling; my expressing myself to be thus discontented, and the Notion I had of reaping such vast Profit and Preferment amongst the *American* Planters, gave my *Ismaelitic* Merchant such an Opinion of the Sincerity of my Profession, that he repos'd an entire Confidence in my Pretensions, and really imagin'd I was fully resolv'd to embark with the first Opportunity for those delectable Islands; and my seeming Uneasiness at every Delay, the more confirm'd him in his Belief. Thus we spent several Days, and I had frequently the Honour to attend his Levee at the *Bear* Alehouse in *Threadneedle-street*, behind the *Royal-Exchange*, where we amus'd ourselves with the Hopes and Expectations of our imaginary Success. He describ'd the pleasant Situation, healthful Air, &c. and told me of the many Letters of Thanks he had receiv'd from divers Persons whom he had sent over thither, in no better Station than that I was proposing to go in, and the wonderful Success they had met with, some in the Way of their Profession, others in that of Merchandise, Love, &c. And that he did not doubt but that I should meet with as good Encouragement as any of them: On the other Hand I assur'd him, I so far confid'd in his Integrity and Ability, and had such an entire Confidence in him, that I was firmly perswaded he would not in the least advise me to go, did he not fully believe it would highly tend to my Interest, and he should find I would be no ways ungrateful, but to the utmost of my Ability acknowledge his Kindness in such Returns as my Circumstances

would admit of, and the Place would afford. In this manner, he full of Promises, and I of Expectations, we pass'd on for some Days, during which he would frequently take me Home with him to his Wife, so that I was, as I may say, list'd into the Family, yet I had not the Opportunity to shew him any part of my Profession to Advantage, and judging it to little Purpose to dance Attendance after him any longer upon no better Foundation, than that of making my Fortune amongst a Company of Sun-burnt *Molettoes*, and swarthy *Negroes* in the Western Parts of the World. I resolv'd to discharge myself from his Service without the Trouble of bidding him a formal Farewel, or using a great deal of Ceremony at parting, and accordingly the next Day he going out, I attended him along with some others, who were really as fond of going a Fortune-hunting into the new found World, as myself was in appearance; but he having forgot something at Home, desir'd the Favour of me to step back to his Wife for the same, accordingly I went, and this being what I wanted, told her that her Husband was gone to the Lord-Mayor's with six Servants, whom he had engaged to go to the *Indies*, but that he wanted Money to pay for the binding of them, and therefore he desir'd she would send two Guineas for that Purpose; the Pretence was plausible enough, and the good Lady Governess fetch'd down the Money accordingly, and gave me, with a Request that her Husband would make what Expedition he could, which I promised to deliver along with the Money, and so far comply'd with my Promise, that I never deliver'd the one any more than the other, but let him cool his Heels with waiting for my coming, whilst I march'd off in quest of new Adventures, and thereby absolv'd him from all his fine Promises.

It was an usual Custom amongst us to look out in the Day Time for such Shop or House as we intended to operate upon the Night following; and about the Close of the Evening, or just as the same were shutting up, whilst one of us was buying some little Matter,

the

the others would take the Keys from out of the Pins in the Window, by which Means, in the Dead of the Night, we could easily take down the Shutters, and enter without Difficulty; and in this manner did we enter into most of those Shops and Houses that we robb'd, which, in Justice to the Publick I do here declare, that they may be the more cautious to prevent these Practices for the Time to come.

And also, that notwithstanding the various Means we used to enrich ourselves at the Expence of others, whether by House-breaking, Robbing, &c. either by Day or Night, we always found the most beneficial Time was from a little before Candle-light, 'till about 10 of the Clock, and that what we pick'd up in that Time usually exceeded the whole Day's Gains besides.

For the Satisfaction of those who are curious to know the particular Crimes I have committed at Times, I shall here add a List of all my Burglaries and Street-Robberies, as for divers Facts committed upon the *Sneak*, and in Shop-lifting, I must declare the greatest Part of them are escaped my Memory; but they were generally speaking such as robbing *Goldsmiths* and *Toy-Shops* Show-Glasses, *Hofiers*, *Milliners* Shops, &c.

At a *Goldsmiths* in *Russel-Court*, after having in Company with two more of the same Profession, broke the Shutter, just as I was endeavouring to go off with the Show-Glass, a Man jump'd up with a Blunderbuss, and levelling it at us, obliged us to quit our Prize, and seek our own Safety by Flight; but at a *Toy-Shop* near the before-mention'd we had better Success; for having in the Evening unkey'd the Window, about Two o'Clock in the Morning we took down the Shutter, and getting in with as little Noise as possible, found the Maid sitting by the Fire-side, she squeak'd out at the Sight of us, but we soon oblig'd her to be silent, and sit still, whilst we had perfected our Design, and having open'd the Show-Glass, carry'd off all the Snuff-boxes therein.

By

By the same means we got into a Tea-Shop in *Shoreditch*, and with the Help of a chopping Knife, endeavour'd to force open the Door of an adjoining Room, in which the over Night we had seen a Sum of Money, as we judg'd about 200 *l.* but we could not execute our Design; however we carry'd off about eight or ten Pound of Tea, seven Loafs of Sugar, and 3 *s.* 6 *d.* in Money, leaving the Drawer in the Entry.

A *Worsted* and *Stocking-Shop* likewise in *Wide-gate-Alley* in *Bishopsgate*, we robb'd in the same manner, by having taken the Key out of the Pin in the Window in the Evening, whilst we went in under Pretence of cheapening some Goods.

We attempted a *Linnen-Draper's Shop* in *Bishopsgate-street*, one *Sunday* about Ten of the Clock at Night, and had bor'd and cut the Shutters in order to effect our Design, but were hind'ed in the Execution by a Woman who came by, and saw us at Work, who knocking at the Door alarm'd the Family, upon which we march'd off, and left our Design unfinished.

At a *Toy-Shop* in *Sawthins-Alley*, *Cornhill*, about 12 o'Clock at Night, we broke off the Padlock from the Shop, but could not afterwards get it open, upon which we went to work upon the Window, and with a great deal of Difficulty, forc'd off the Groove, upon which all the Shutters fell down with such a terrible Noise, that we expected it must have alarm'd all the Neighbourhood, which oblig'd us to make our Escape, after having been at Work upon it near three Hours, in all which Time we were not interrupted by any Person, the Watchmen, being as I suppose, regaling themselves at the Ale-house, for from Twelve until Three none of them came by, to prevent the Execution of our Designs.

We succeeded better at a *Shoe-maker's Shop* in the same Alley, about the same Time, which we broke open; as we did before at another Shop within a few Doors thereof, about a Week before, from whence we got eight Watches.

* A Barber's Shop near *George-Yard*, one Sunday Night we strip'd off all the Wiggs that we could find, and not knowing well how to dispose thereof, let an old Comrade have them, who afterwards inform'd us, that he had deck'd up the Prisoners in the *King's-Bench* therewith, having disposed of them all in that Place.

A Shoemakers Shop in *Eastcheap* we enter'd in the like manner to the others, but after we had pack'd up the Shoes in Bags, and were carrying them off, the Watchman coming by discover'd us, and endeavouring to stop us, we knock'd him down with a Bag of Shoes, but were obliged to walk off without our Booty.

Mr. *Martin's* a *Silver-smith* in *Bride-lane* we broke open, and carry'd off the Show-Glafs with the Goods, to the amount of about 50 *l.* which we emptied, but left the Glafs with some trifling Things in an Alley adjoining; we sold the Plate and Goods at 3 *s.* 6 *d.* per Ounce, to one who is at present out of the Kingdom.

Being out one Night upon the *Sneak* with some others of the Profession, as we passed by the Pump in *Bishopsgate-street*, we saw a Maid Servant come out of a House, who was going to a Tavern, and judging we might make use of that Opportunity to slip in, it being a brass Spring Lock, we turned the same round, and entered without being discover'd, and used so much Expedition, that before she return'd we remov'd about one hundred Pieces of Black and White, and other Stuffs and Goods, and amongst them a Woman's Scarlet Cloak, and got off again undiscover'd.

As we were upon our Rambles, looking out for a Ken which might prove advantagious, we passed by *Grays-Inn-Lane* in *Holborn*, we observ'd a Tea Shop, which we apprehended would prove a beneficial one, we ventur'd to attack it, and with some Difficulty entered; but were no sooner in, than a Man jump'd out of Bed and bawl'd out, *Thieves! Heigh! What are you at? Watch! Watch!* and growing more clamorous, the Watch being within hearing, we were obliged to march off without effecting our Intentions; my two

Com-

Companions who were next the Street went off first, and passed by the Watch who were coming up, I threw the Chissels away wherewith we had broke open the Shop, and accused the Watch of their Negligence, in hearing People call out Thieves and not coming up to their Assistance; ask'd them why they had not stoped the two Fellows who went by them just before, (I knowing them to be then out of their Reach) added, I suppose you are Confederates with the Rogues, and therefore won't stir when People call out for Assistance; upon which they passed by without taking any Notice of me, however to avoid any Pursuit, I turned up *Castle-Yard*, and went clear off without Molestation.

Having observ'd a Tea Shop near *Aldgate*, where we belived we might meet with a considerable Booty, we resolv'd to attempt the same, which we did, and having got Entrance, were busy in putting up such Things as we intended to carry off; but I know not upon what Occasion, the Maid Servant came down into the Shop in her Shift only, upon which we concealed ourselves a-while, 'till she was going out again, when catching hold of her Shift, I obliged her to come back again, and a little Instruction made her an apt Disciple; so that to prevent her making a Discovery, we oblig'd her to lie down upon the Floor with her Shift Tail turn'd over her Head, that she should not have the Opportunity of seeing our Faces, and to lie in that Posture 'till we had loaded ourselves with such Necessaries as we thought proper; after which we took her up, and turn'd her up Stairs, with Threats if she offer'd to call out, or make any Disturbance, which Direction she observ'd, and we marched off with our Booty.

From Mr. *Holloway's* in *Bishopsgate-street* we took 12 lb. of sewing Silk, and about 5 l. worth of Stockings, to the Value of 15 l. in all. I inform'd Mr. *Holloway* where his Goods were, so that he might recover them again. This was the Fact for which I was convicted, and the very Woman discover'd by my Information was brought as an Evidence against me.

At a *Tea Shop* in *Thames-street*, which we broke into, whilst we were ransacking the same, the Watchman coming by, and fearing we should be discover'd, I seiz'd the Watchman, and oblig'd him to put out his Candle, to throw that with his Staff and Lanthorn into the *Thames*, and stood Centry over him with a loaded Pistol, 'till my Companions had loaded themselves with divers Quantities of Tea, and other Goods, to the Value of about 20 *l.* which after they had carry'd off, I dismissed my Prisoner, and then went in quest of my Partners.

At a *Grocer's Shop* in *Aldersgate-street*, after we had pack'd up divers Goods, just as we were going off with them, a Man called out at the Window to us, and ask'd what we were doing, to which we answered, *D—n ye for a Son of a Bitch, what Business have you at the Window, we've a Mind to make ourselves Housekeepers, and intend to take the Key of the Door with us, that we may let ourselves in and out when we please*; which accordingly we did, and having just lock'd the Door, I suppose the Man seeing us go away, either imagin'd we had not been in, or else durst not come down Stairs, for about two Hours afterwards we came again, and with the Key open'd the Door, and went into the Shop, and serv'd ourselves with several Loaves of Sugar and other Grocery Ware, with which we went away unmo-
lest.

An old Woman's *Shop* at the lower End of *Shadwell* we robb'd of all the Coats, Jackets, Caps, and other Accoutrements, leaving the old Woman who kept it fast asleep, we found two Dogs in the Shop, who began to make a Noise at us, the one we kick'd out of Doors, and having broke the Neck of the other, afterwards flung him into the *Thames*.

We open'd a *Stocking Shop* in *Coleman-street*, and having filled two Bags full of Goods, we carry'd off the same into *Moor-Fields*, and willing to make the best use of our Time, emptied the same on the middle of one of the Quarters, and return'd back to the same
Shop,

Shop, where we filled our Bags again, and then went clear off, carrying away at both Times as we computed, about 70 *l.* worth of Goods.

Within eight or nine Doors of the *Gate-house* at *Westminster* we attempted another Shop, but just as we had boared and cut thro' the Shutters, the Maid and Mistress who were abroad, came Home and disturbed us, so that we were obliged to leave off without effecting our Design at that Place.

In *St. Clement's Church-yard* in the *Strand*, about seven o'Clock one Evening in *January*, seeing a Woman alone in a Shop, and a Parcel of Handkerchiefs lying in the Window, the Door being shut, we ty'd the same with a two-penny Cord, and as soon as we had so done broke the Window, and snatch'd out about six Score Handkerchiefs, with which we marched off, the Woman saw us, and in vain attempted to run after us, but could not get out of Doors.

Out of another House in *Holborn* on the 6th of *December*, by the Help of a Ladder, we got in at a Window up one Pair of Stairs, from whence we carry'd off a Velvet Suit of Men's Cloaths.

And at another House we lifted up the Sash gently and took out of the Window a Gold and Silver brocaded Gown, as the Maid sat by the Fire feeding the Child.

In the like manner from the six Cans in *Fuller's-Rents*, about six o'Clock one Evening, we took about 12 *l.* worth of Cambricks, Lawns, &c.

From a House near *Red-Lion-Square*, hoisting up the Sash, and slipping off my Shoes, I ventur'd in at the Window, and brought off a Child's Cloak, a Velvet Hood, and other Goods and Linnen which the Washerwoman had just brought Home, to the Value of 20 *l.* and upwards.

An old Woman near *Leicester-fields*, who used to deal with us for Handkerchiefs and such like Goods, having been too sharp for us upon some Occasions, we resolv'd to be even with her as soon as Opportunity permitted, accordingly calling to see her one Day we sent her for

a Pot of Drink, and in the Interim open'd a Box of hers, and carry'd off two dozen of Handkerchiefs by way of Compensation, for the Injustice she had done us, she having been intrusted by us to dispose of about 12 *l.* worth of Plate for us, but she knowing how we came by it, converted it to her own Use, and told us it was stop'd by the *Goldsmith* she offer'd it to, knowing full well we durst not go to enquire after it.

As to any Street Robberies I never was concern'd in more than three, *viz.*

The first in *Grocer's-Alley*, where we stopp'd a Man about Nine o'Clock one Evening, and clapping the Mouth of a Pistol into his Mouth, held it there whilst two others rifled him of a Silver Watch; we found 7 *s.* in Money in his Pockets, but did not take it; during this Transaction several People pass'd close by us.

The second, of a Man under the Church Wall by *Aldersgate*, whom we stopt, and from whom we took a Silver Watch and Chain, but without any Case, he had 6 *s.* in his Pocket, which we left him, but to prevent his pursuing us, we cut the Waistband of his Breeches, so that they hung down about his Heels.

The third was an old Woman in *Petticoat-Lane*, who when we stop'd her, ask'd us, if we were going to nap her Cloy? but we would not understand her Cant, otherwise than by ransacking her Pockets, in which we found but 2 *d.* upon which we turn'd her loose again.

As to the Design of attacking and robbing her Majesty, I do particularly declare, that I was no Ways concern'd in the same; altho' I do believe there was such a Scheme concerted, having heard it spoke of several Times when in Company, and that it might be effected upon her Majesty's coming into the City.

Having thus given an Account of all the particular Facts I was any Ways concern'd in, and likewise of the Methods we took to perpetrate the same, I shall here take Notice, that we were encourag'd to commit several of them from the Negligence of the Watchmen in divers Places, many of them being superanuated and decrepit

decrepit old Men, who will take every Opportunity to avoid and neglect their Duty, especially if the Season is intemperate, or they apprehend any Danger.

As to my Crime in general, I am sincerely sorry for the same, and if I had had the Favour of being admitted as an Evidence, as I had Reason to expect I should, from what Mr. Justice G——d promised me, I believe I could have been instrumental, not only in making a very great Discovery, but of helping all the before-mention'd Persons to their Goods again, or at least, a valuable Consideration for the same; but as I was defeated of that by the Means before-mention'd, I must lay the immediate Cause of my Death to that worthless Wretch, who came to me in the Names of the Lord T——d and Sir R——t W——e, (tho' I am fully satisfied without their Pivity) and thereby got from me part of that Confession I was preparing to lay before Justice G——d, and so basely occasion'd its being insert'd the next Day in the *Daily Journal*, which Proceeding was resent'd by the Court at the *Old-Bailey*, (when I pleaded for Favour on the Score of the Information I intended) as if I had caus'd it to be insert'd, in order to give my Companions Notice of the Danger that attend'd them, that they might provide for their Safety; thro' which Means several of them got off, and for the present escap'd that Justice I must now submit too, and I am depriv'd of the Benefit of that Mercy I might possibly have had.

Thus far we have given the Reader an Account of the several Facts, &c. committed by this unhappy Person in the manner he himself deliver'd it, and shall now observe, that till the *Friday* he appear'd very gay and jocose in his Temper, and, as an Instance thereof, gave it out that he intended to be in his Shroud at Chapel on *Sunday* the 24th of *March* 1728, and to go in the same manner to the Place of Execution the *Wednesday* following: but upon Sight of his Coffin which a Gentleman who was a Prisoner in the same Goal for Debt presented him with, the next Day his Temper was visibly

sibly altered, and he began to think of his approaching Dissolution. He said however, the Relations before given were strictly true in Fact, and however jocosely he had began the same, he would not retract any Thing therein, being satisfied in his Conscience, that it was a Duty incumbent on him to lay the same open to the Publick, in Hopes by discovering the Methods used by his mischievous Companions, he might contribute to the Welfare of the Publick.

On *Tuesday*, the Day before his Execution, he receiv'd the Sacrament in the Morning, attended Divine Service at Chapel, as he usually had done before, and desired as little Interruption as possible, applying himself seriously to his Devotion.

From the Time of his Sentence he entertained no Hopes of a Pardon or Reprieve, but as the Time for his Execution approach'd, he seem'd convinc'd of the Injury he had done the Publick, and upon the Advice of some worthy Divines who visited him, said he was more fully satisfied that it was a Duty incumbent on him to make all the Discoveries he could; he therefore particularly desired the Town might be inform'd, that of late it had, and still was a common Practice to steal the Keys out of the Pins of the Windows, and likewise, that in the Day Time, whilst one or two of them went into Shops and amused the Folks therein with one frivolous Story or other, some of their Confederates would upon their Hands and Knees come behind their Counters, and thence open or steal away the Money Drawers without being perceived.

He likewise mention'd the Names of divers Persons who were their Accomplices, and Receivers of stolen Goods; and particularly a *Scotch* Woman in *Leicester-Fields*, who he said had cheated them out of Part of the Plate they stole in *Bride-Lane*; another or two in *Drury-Lane*; and also a very notorious one in *Chick-Lane* in *White-Horse-Alley*, which he said was a common Receptacle for those of his unlawful Profession, and where all the Thieves in Town frequent.

He

He acknowledg'd he had for several Years past kept Company with one *Amev Fowler*, by whom he had several Children, and wish'd he had married her instead of the Person who was his Wife, for he said he should not then have fallen into those irregular Courses he afterwards did. Upon his Trial he behav'd himself with a great deal of Indecency, and continu'd the same till a very few Days before his Execution.

Thus was he cut off (as he says himself in the following Copy of a Paper that he read at the Place of Execution) in the Prime of his Youth, being but about 28 Years of Age, and was executed at *Tyburn* in Company with *Benjamin Branch* a notorious Street-Robber, *James Stagles* alias *Howard*, condemn'd for robbing on the Highway, *Margaret Murphey*, convicted for privately stealing a Silver Salver and Porringer, the Property of Mr. *Casfeel*, and *Margaret Wallis* likewise condemn'd for robbing her Master at *Islington*.

At the Place of Execution all the abovesaid Persons appear'd very Devout and Penitent, and *Bellamy* brought a Paper in his Hand to the Place of Execution, which as soon as they arriv'd, he read to the Auditors, a Copy whereof is as follows.

Gentlemen,

I AM brought here to suffer an ignominious Death, for my having willfully transgressed against the known Laws of God and my Country; I fear there are too many here present who come to be Witnesses of my untimely End, rather out of Curiosity than from a sincere Intention to take Warning by my unhappy Fate; you see me here in the very Prime of my Youth, cut off like an untimely Flower in a rigorous Season, thro' my having been too much addicted to a voluptuous and irregular Course of Life, which has been the Occasion of my committing these Crimes for which I am now to suffer. As the Laws of God as well as Men call upon me to lay down my Life, as justly forfeited by my manifold Transgressions, I acknowledge

' knowledge the Justice of my Sentence, I patiently
 ' submit to the same, without any Rancour, Ill-Will
 ' or Malice to any Person whatsoever, hoping through
 ' the Merits of Christ Jesus, (who laid down his Life
 ' for Sinners, and who upon the Cross pronounced a
 ' Pardon for the repenting Thief under the Agonies of
 ' Death) to be with him admitted to partake of that
 ' glorious Resurrection and Immortality he has been, so
 ' graciously pleased to promise to the sincere Penitent.
 ' I earnestly and exhort and beg of all here present to
 ' think seriously of Eternity, a long and endless Eter-
 ' nity! in which we are to be rewarded or punished ac-
 ' cording to our good or evil Actions in this World;
 ' that you will all take Warning by me, and restrain
 ' from all wilful Transgressions and Offences; let a re-
 ' ligious Disposition prevail upon you, and use your ut-
 ' most Endeavours to forsake and flee from Sin. The
 ' Mercies of God are great, and he can save even at
 ' the last Moment of Life; yet do not therefore pre-
 ' sume too much, lest you provoke him to cast you
 ' off in his Anger, and become fearful Examples of
 ' Wrath and Indignation. Let me prevail upon you to
 ' forget and forgive me all the Offences and Injuries
 ' I have either committed or promoted in Action, Ad-
 ' vice, or Example, and intreat your Prayers for me,
 ' that the Lord would in Mercy look down upon me in
 ' the last Moments of my Life.

He was executed at *Tyburn* the 27th of *March* 1728.



*The following is an Account which John
Everett, a Highwayman, gave of himself
some few Days before he was executed.*

I WAS born at *Hitchin* in *Hertfordshire* of credible Parents, my Father being possessed of an Estate of 300 *l. per Ann.* and in my Minority I was carefully instructed in several Parts of Learning necessary to qualify me for any manner of Business. I was, when at proper Age, put Apprentice to a *Salesman*, that Business being originally intended for me, and my good indulgent Father gave to my Master, as an Apprentice Fee 50 Guineas, besides his providing for me necessary Cloathing; but before my Time was expir'd I quitted my Master, and went into *Flanders*, (being prested) and was in the late Wars there, in several Sieges and Battles, and acquired by a discreet Behaviour, the Love and Friendship of most of the commanding Officers, and after I so distinguish'd myself, I was raised to the Place of a Serjeant, in the Hon. General *How's* Regiment of Foot; and on my Return from *Flanders* into *England*, the Regiment was quarter'd at *Worcester*, and there I purchased my Discharge, on which I took a Tour up to *London*, and purchased the Place of an Officer of *White-Chapel* Court, in which Station I continued upwards of seven Years, and being of an easy and good-natur'd Disposition, in Compassion to several distressed Objects which came in my Way, I took several People's Words too often, after I had arrested them, the Consequences of which obliged me to quit my Place; but being closely sued for Debts brought on me by those Misfortunes, by one *Thomas Charlsworth*, a Solicitor in *White-Chapel*, who before had been seemingly my Friend,

Friend, and had often advised me to some Things that did not prove very beneficial to me.

As a Shelter against Misfortune, I was obliged to list myself in the Foot Guards, there I serv'd some Time in my Lord *Albemarle's* Company; I there unhappily fell into Company with one *Richard Bird*, at the above-said Mr. *Charleſworth's*, and after having conversed together on the Affairs of Life, and acquainting me of some particular Advantages in Life which might be had, provided I cou'd be trusted; I took the Hint readily, and in short we agreed to take the Road, entirely confiding in each other.

We committed several Robberies both in *Middleſex*, *Effex*, *Surry* and *Kent*; one particular Robbery was by us committed on the *Dartford* Coach in *Kent*, we took from the Paſſengers a Portmanteau, in which were contained Jewels, Diamonds, Money, and other Goods of a very great Value. The *Woodford* Stage Coach we likewiſe robb'd of a Gold Watch and ſome Silver, but afterwards return'd the Watch to the Owner.

Another Robbery by us committed was on *Hounſlow-Heath*, on two Officers of the Army, who were well mounted, and guarded with Servants armed with Blunderbuſſes, we took their Gold Watches and Money from them, tho' they endeavour'd to reſiſt; but we forc'd them to ſubmit to the well known Doctrin of *Paſſive-Obedience* before we quitted them; the Watches (pursuant to a Treaty we made with them on the Spot) were afterwards left at *Young-Man's* Coffee-Houſe *Charing-Croſs*, where the Owners had them again on Payment of twenty Guineas, as ſtipulated in the ſaid Treaty between us.

Another Robbery by us committed was on Eſquire *Amloſ* of *Breem's-Buildings* in *Chancery-Lane*, in *Epfom-Lane*, turning up to *Epfom*, and when he was attack'd he drew his Sword, and made ſeveral Paſſes againſt us, as he ſate in an open Chaife, but notwithstanding his Reſolution in oppoſing us, it was of no avail, for we by force took two Guineas, a Silver

Watch, and his Silver hilted Sword, and some Parchment Writings of a considerable Value, and on his Submission, and having requested his Writings, we accordingly deliver'd them up, and let him pass, and helped him to his Watch again, being in the Hands of Mr. *Calcutt*, a *Pawn-broker* in *Hounds-Ditch*.

We also took Opportunities to rob all the Butchers and Higlers from *Epping-Forest* to *Woodford*, and continu'd so doing for several Times, and particularly one old Woman who wore a high crown'd Hat of her Mother's, as she said, which Hat we took and search'd, and out of the Lining found 3 *l.* and deliver'd her the Hat again. On *Alton Common* we also met two Chariots with Gentlemen and Ladies in them, and robb'd them in Money, Watches, and other Things, of the Value of 30 *l.*

Soon after our last Atchievement, my old Comrade *Dick Bird* and I stopt a Coach in the Evening on *Hounslow-Heath*, in which (amongst other Passengers) were two precise but courageous *Quakers*, who had the Assurance to call us *Sons of Violence*; and refusing to comply with our reasonable Demands, jump'd out of the Coach to give us Battle, whereupon we began a sharp Engagement, and shew'd them the *Arm of Flesh* was too strong for the *Spirit*, which seem'd to move very powerfully within them. After a short Contest, (tho' we never offer'd to fire, for I ever abhorr'd Barbarity, or the more heinous Sin of Murther) thro' the cowardly Persuasions of their Fellow-Travellers they submitted, tho' fore against their Inclinations.

As they were stout Fellows, and Men every Inch of them, we scorn'd to abuse them, and contented ourselves with rifling them of the little Mammon of Unrighteousness which they had about them, which amounted to about 30 or 40 *s.* and their Watches, the rest in the Coach, whose Hearts were funk into their Breeches, *Dick* fleec'd without the least Resistance; there was one Circumstance of this Affair which created a little Diversion, and therefore with my Readers Leave

I will relate it. The *Precisians* for the most part, tho' they are plain in their Drefs, wear the best of Commodities, and tho' a smart Toupee is an Abomination, yet a Bob or a Natural of six or seven Guineas Price is a modest Covering allow'd of by the Saints; one of the *Prigs* was well furnish'd in this Particular, and flatt'ring myself it would become me, I resolv'd to make it lawful Plunder; without any further Ceremony, therefore, than alledging *Exchange was no Robbery*, I napp'd his Poll, and dress'd him immediately in Masquerade, with an old Black Tye, which I had the Day before purchased of an antiquated *Chelsea* Pensioner, for half a Crown. The other Company, tho' in the doleful Dumps for the Loss of the *Corriander Seed*, could not forbear grinning at the merry Metamorphosis, for our *Quaker* look'd now more like a D---l than a Saint. As Companions in Distress ever alleviate its Weight, they invited him with a general Laugh into their leathern Convenience again, wish'd us a good Night, and hop'd they should have no farther Molestation on the Road, we gave them a *Watch Word*, and assur'd them they should not; tipp'd the honest Coachman a Twelver to drink our Healths, so brush'd off the Ground.

About a Week or ten Days after, my Brother *Dick* and I projected a new Scheme, more humble than the former, to take a Purse without the Charge of Horse hire, *Hillington-Common* was determin'd to be the Scene of Action, we saunt'ed some Time upon the Green, and suffered several to pass by without the least Molestation, but at last we espy'd two Gentlemen well mounted coming towards us, who we imagin'd might be able to replenish our empty Purses, so we prepar'd for an Attack, whereupon after the usual Salutation, I stopt the foremost and demanded his Cash, Watch, and other Appurtenances thereunto belonging, and assur'd him I was a younger Brother of an Honourable but numerous Family, *that to work I had no Inclination, and to beg I was asham'd*; and that since I had at present no other Way for a Livelihood, if such a Demand

at first View might appear a little immodest or unreasonable, I hoped he would excuse it, as *Necessity and not Choice* was the fatal Inducement. My Brother *Dick* was as Rhetorical in his Apologies with the hindmost whom he dismounted; we used them with more good Manners and Humanity than the common Pads, who act for the most part more like *Turks* and *Jews* than *Christians* in such Enterprizes, to the eternal Scandal of the Profession. We contented ourselves with what Silver and little Gold they had about them, which amounted to about 3 or 4 *l.* and their Gold Watches, one of which as well as I remember was of *Tompion's* make, and which I afterwards pawn'd for five Guineas to a Fellow that the Week after broke and run away with it, so that I had not the Opportunity of restoring it again to the proper Owner, for which I heartily beg his Pardon; as we must own the Gentlemen behav'd well, and came into our Measures without the least Resistance, so they must do us the Justice to acknowledge that we treated them as such, and neither disrob'd nor abused them; we thought it however common Prudence to cut the Girts of their Horses Saddles, and secure their Bridles for fear of a Pursuit.

Thus flushed again with Success, we made the best of our Way to *Brentford*, and there took the Ferry; but Fortune tho' she is fair, yet she is a fickle Mistress, her Smiles are often false, and very precarious. Before we had got ashore, we heard the Persons had got Scent of us, and our Triumph had like to have ended in Captivity. When we were three Parts over, and out of Danger of drowning, told the Ferrymen our Distress, gave them 10 *s.* and obliged them to throw their Oars into the *Thames*; the agreeable Reward, and the Fears of being thrown in themselves in Case of a Denial, made them readily comply; in we plunged after them, and soon made the Shore, tho' we look'd like *Hob* just drawn out of the Well, those that saw us only imagin'd 'twas a drunken Frolick. Our expeditious Flight soon dry'd our Cloaths, and without catch-

ing the least Cold, we arriv'd safe that Night at *London*, we congratulated each other you may imagine on our happy and narrow Escape, and solac'd our selves after the Fatigues of the Day with a Mistress and a Bottle.

There are four other Robberies which I readily acknowledge I have committed since I left the *Cock Ale-house* in the *Old-Bailey*, of which I shall give the Reader a true and faithful Account in their proper Place.

At last, as the Proverb observes, *The Pitcher does not always come whole from the Well*; I was at last taken up for a Robbery and sent to *New-Prison*, where I remain'd confin'd three Years, and Providence as I fancy'd in some Measure favouring me, I had the Honour and Happiness to have a great Number of Justices to sign for me to enjoy my Liberty. During this Confinement there, I behav'd myself with Prudence and great Humanity, for which, and my experienc'd Conduct on the Road, I was promoted to the Degree of Turnkey to the said Prison; but the then Keeper dying, I quitted the Employment aforesaid, and kept the *Red-Lyon Ale-house* in *Turnmill-street, Cow-Cross*, and before I could settle myself it cost me upwards of 100 *l.* and when a new Keeper was appointed and took Possession of the Prison, (who was the Dutcheffs of *Newcastle's* Footman) he often visited me, and took Opportunities to acquaint me, that he would provide and do very handsomely for me, if I would re-assume the Place of Turnkey of his Prison, and was prevail'd upon to accept of it, and by that means I instructed him in all the Affairs concerning the said Prison, and when he was perfectly acquainted with the Secrets, Benefits and Advantages arising from the Prison, he then took an Opportunity to turn me out of my Place, without any just Cause or Reason, contrary to the Agreement between us made, in order to put his Brother in my stead.

And when I was so remov'd, I was afterwards taken in Execution for 60 *l.* and brought Prisoner to the *Fleet*, and gave Security to the Warden for the Liberty

of the Rules, which cost me upwards of sixteen Guineas. That being done, I took the *Thistle* and *Crown* in the *Old-Bailey*, and liv'd there for some Time, till I had the Opportunity of a better House, and afterwards took the *Cock* in the *Old-Bailey*, there I liv'd for three Years, and the most noted and best of the Parish resorted my House; that then Mr. *Bambridge* became Warden of the *Fleet*, he invited me into his Service, promising to make me Turnkey to the *Fleet*, which indeed would have been a beneficial Business, upon which I quitted my House, and then could attain no other Station than to keep the *Fleet* Cellar or Tap-House. It was here I was drawn into the unhappy Quarrel between the Warden and Sir *William Rich*, Bart. for which the Honourable House of Commons voted me an Agent to Mr. *Bambridge* in the Commission of his Crimes, and order'd me close Prisoner to *Newgate*, where I remain'd till the End of the Sessions, and then obtain'd my Liberty, a Liberty which hath now prov'd fatal to me.

I had not only lost that little Share of Credit and Reputation I had acquir'd since I quitted a wicked Course of Life, by being in Custody on that scandalous Occasion, but likewise all my Stock of Goods, &c. (for during my Confinement, my Brewer made Seizure of my Stock of Beer, to the Value of 300 *l.* and upwards) by which Means I was entirely ruin'd and destitute; but notwithstanding so insupportable a Misfortune, I had a strong Inclination to follow an industrious Course of Life, without the least Intention of returning to my former ill Courses already mention'd; but at last the Importunities of the Devil, and the Difficulty of quitting evil Habits for good ones, soon broke thro' my poor Resolutions, and I was determin'd again for the Road, but thought it most prudent and judicious not to join, or admit a second Person to be concern'd with me, besides 'tis by being in Confederacy with others is the Reason why so many Crimes of that Nature are detected. It's too evident,

the

the Robbery for which I am now condemn'd for, was committed as generous a one, and with as much Civility and good Manners shewn to the Lady *Manly* and Daughter, as Things of that Nature admits of, for the Lady was not insulted in the Stile that is common to be spoke on such Occasions. I was not under the Fear or Apprehensions of being taken, altho' I was guilty, I must confess I shou'd be cautious and take the necessary Means to preserve my Life; but the various Circumstances of this Robbery having been inserted at large in most of the publick Papers, I was inform'd by several *Butchers* of my Acquaintance, that the whole Neighbourhood suspected me as concern'd in that Robbery.

At last however, a certain Person who dwelt in the Neighbourhood of *Newgate-Market* resolv'd to ruin me if possible, and without any legal Warrant, Power or Authority, whatsoever to secure me, clandestinely procur'd several other Confederates to assist him, and effected by Stratagem what he dreaded to attempt by open Force; a generous Enemy may be guarded against, but there is no avoiding the treacherous Designs of a perfidious Friend. In order to accomplish this his Scheme, he sent for me to the *Red-Hart* in *Fore-street*, by a special Messenger under the specious Pretence of Business of the utmost Importance, I went to him, to be let into the weighty Secret. Soon after I had enter'd the Passage of the Ale-house, which is long and dark, the lurking Person struck at me with a Dagger, which he had conceal'd in his Bosom, but by more Accident than Art I warn'd off the Blow; and as any Man of the least Courage or Resolution would in the like Case, clos'd him and seiz'd him by the Throat, but whilst I was thus warmly engag'd with an arm'd Antagonist in my own Defence, and with one whom I could not see, two of his Associates barbarously with Bludgeons fell'd me to the Ground, and then secur'd me.

This Person likewise in order to hasten my End, as soon as I was thus taken into Custody, made it his Business to find out Mr. *Manly*, whose Lady had been

robb'd, in order to give him Information of my being secur'd, and inform'd the Lady that I was the very Man that robb'd her ; upon this, the Lady attended by Mr. *Manly* and a Friend or two of his Acquaintance, soon after visited me, in order to recollect my Features if she could, and fix the Fact upon me ; as she view'd me wishfully, she thought, as she then said, there was a great Resemblance, and said, *I believe you to be the Man.*

Triumphant now he publicly insults me, and doubts not but by my speedy Execution, (as he has boasted with Pleasure in the hearing of several) to be put into the peaceable Possession of a large Purse of Guineas, yet in order to ingratiate himself and gain the good Opinion of his Friends and Neighbours, he vows he has no regard to private Interest, but like a true Patriot, has his whole Eye on the good of the Publick ; that 'tis the Opinion of every honest Man, that Restitution should be made to such as have been injur'd, and that it is as meritorious to bring such a notorious Malefactor as me to condign Punishment, as for a *Roman Bigot* to shed the Blood of a *Heretick* ; but as I must not pretend to be the Judge in my own Cause, I refer my unhappy Fate to the serious Consideration of all my unprejudiced Readers.

This Person still further to aggravate my Sorrows, and render my Character more odious to the World, endeavour'd to asperse my Friends, and asserts (in order to confirm the Truth of his Allegations) that Mr. *Cary* lent me two Guineas to purchase Pistols, and other Accoutrements to qualify me for the Profession of which I stand convicted, and that he engag'd for the Hire of the Horse on which I committed the Fact. But as I am shortly to answer for all my past Transactions to an offended God, I solemnly declare, (in Justice to injur'd Innocence) that this scandalous Insinuation is false and groundless ; however if the World will not regard my Words tho' a dying Man, yet I hope his Character is so well establish'd amongst the better sort of Mankind,

to

to be shaken, or destroyed by such flagrant Misrepresentations.

This most inveterate Person does not stop even here, but to make the Measure of my Affliction more compleat, endeavours to insinuate that my Wife was conscious of my Crimes, and join'd with others to secure me; but I here solemnly declare, that she never was in the least conscious of my private and unwarrantable Actions, much less guilty of the Commission of them with me, neither have I the least Jealousy of her Perfidioufness towards me, and that I should be unjust to her to the last Degree, should I entertain so mean a Thought of her Conduct.

The following Robberies I committed since I left the Cock Ale-House in the Old-Bailey.

I Determin'd once more to take up my old Profession and equipt myself accordingly, I purchas'd therefore a Nag that would fly like a Hare, and leap like a Greyhound; my next Purchase was a Brace of Pistols, a Hanger, a red Rug Coat, and a new Hat with a smart Cock and a Silver Edging; tho' I made all these necessary Preparations, they were contrary to my natural Inclinations, but Necessity has no Law, I found I must turn out once more, tho' I had quitted that Vocation some Years; what will not a Man do that has any Spirit, to support his Credit and Reputation amongst his Neighbours? Honesty I have heard is the best Policy, but that would not supply me with 50*l.* upon a Pinch, and that was the Sum I wanted. I resolv'd with myself (as I am a dying Man) that if I could but collect the Sum before-mention'd by the generous Contributions of a few Monied Men, that I thought proper to apply to as I met them upon the Road, I would for ever quit the Post of Surveyor of his Majesty's Highways without a proper Licence. The Reason why I wanted no more than 50*l.* was, because I could with that Money have Credit of my Brewer to the Tune

of 100 *l.* or more, and be furnish'd with right *fourth Nappy*.

Tho' this was the Scheme I had laid, I never was so happy as to accomplish it, all my Rents which I gathered up falling vastly short of the Sum propos'd. If my Readers will but allow there may be Generosity and Humanity to be found among Gentlemen of our Profession, I think I may lay as fair a Claim to those two good Qualities as ever any one that follow'd the Calling; I think my Deportment in the Robbery of which I stand convicted, and for which I am to suffer, will be an undeniable Instance in that particular.

The fatal Attack I then made was on a Gentleman's Chariot, in which were a Lady and her Daughter, accompanied with a Child of about five or six Years old; as soon as I clapp'd my Pistol into the Chariot, the young Child was frighted, and began to cry, which gave me some uneasiness, the Lady beg'd that I would put my Pistol up to pacify the Child, and she would readily deliver all she had about her; I comply'd with her Request, and she gave me I remember a Guinea and some Silver, and whilst I receiv'd it, my Hand shook like an old Fellows with the Palsy, and like a clumsy aukard Fellow, I let some of the Silver drop on the Ground; at the same Time I saw she was as well provided with a Gold Watch, Gold Rings, and other valuable Trinkets as a Gentleman under my Circumstances could reasonably have wish'd to meet with, yet like a modest Fellow, and a Gentleman of good Manners, I took my Leave without asking any farther Favours, than what she had readily granted me.

I had like to have forgot one Circumstance relating to this Affair, which I think worth observing: As soon as I had quitted the Chariot and set Spurs to my Horse, up came the Lady's Husband, and Misses Sweatheart (I presume) to them, who upon Information of this Transaction rode to overtake me, and pursued me closely into the very Town, but they lost their Scent at last, and turn'd up *Leather-Lane*, whilst I was
got

got into *Hatton-Garden*. At the *Globe Tavern* I alighted, and ordred the Drawer to call me a Porter, and whilst I was refreshing myself with a Glas of *Canary*, I saw both the Gentlemen pass by the Door, I considered that was no resting Place long for me, so paid a Hog, and adjourned to a blind Publick Houfe in *Holborn*, there I called for a Quatern, and before I had well tossed it off, I saw them once more *looking for a Needle in a Bottle of Hay*, I laughed in my Sleeve you may imagine, with the agreeable Reflection, *that I was as safe as a Thief in a Mill*; I thought myself snug there, so I call'd for a Tankard, and smoak'd a sober Pipe to cool me after my Hurry and Fatigue.

Then I call'd a Coach at the End of *Brook-street* in *Holborn*, and bid him drive me a little beyond *Newgate-Market* and then stop, which he did, then I called to him, and bid him drive me to *Milk-street*, and there he set me down; then I went to *Honey-lane-Market*, and bought a Hen Turkey and a Duck, which Duck I dressed for my Wife's Supper and my own, the Turkey was preserv'd for our *Christmas Dinner*, both which I may thank the Lady for. When taken by the aforesaid Person and his Associates, I desired them not to pull and hawl me about to raise a Mob, for I would go very quietly; they carry'd me to the *Two-Brewers Ale-house* and searched me, and took from me a Pistol, a Powder-Horn, and six Bullets, in the Hurry they misted one Pistol having two, which I was very well pleased with, I had not been long but I must be for going before a Justice of Peace; so it was consulted which Way was the most safest to go, it was at last agreed to get a Penny Cord to tie across my Arms, which accordingly was done; a going along supported by two Persons, one under one Arm, and another under the other, and a very good Attendance besides; as we went I complain'd they had ty'd my Arms so very hard that I could not possibly bear it, they so far indulg'd me that they loosened them, when done I got my Hand privately as possibly I could to that Pocket where

the Pistol was, and just as I had cock'd it, my Design was to have shot that Person which does not live far from *Newgate-Market*, but he must thank the other Person who had me by the other Arm for clapping his Hand upon mine, and taking the Pistol from me, who said, *What are you at?*

The next Day after I had committed this Robbery, it was blown all over *Newgate-Market* by one *Whitaker*, well known by the Title of the *Boxing Drover*, at a Coffee-House there kept by a *Butcher*, who addressed him in the following manner, *What do you think Master! Daddy Everett they say Yesterday committed a Robbery on the Highway, and the whole Town rings on't.* He had not been five Minutes gone away to spread the News, (and ill News spreads fast enough in Conscience) but I came into the Coffee-House myself; the Master and I was old Cronies, *Egad, (says he) Jack I am heartily glad to see you, and wish a flying Report that Whitaker is very busy in spreading over the Neighbourhood, may not prove of very ill Consequence to you; so told me the Charge that was father'd upon me: I own I was damnably nettled, and swore (God forgive me) a good round Hand, and vow'd to be reveng'd on Whitaker for an officious Fool, for endeavouring to blast the Character of one who had never offended him.*

This was not only the Result of a hasty Passion, but I was resolutely bent upon the Execution; whereupon the next Evening between four and five o'Clock, I charged a Brace of Pistols with Powder and Ball, and marched up to *Issington* to examine all his Haunts, being well acquainted with all his private Sot-holes and Places of Resort; I heard of him at several Ale-houses, but (as I then thought) unfortunately mislead of him, which now I am glad of, since I have not now the Sin of Murder to answer for, which I then had in my Heart, for which wicked Intention I beg God and his Pardon, and hope to find Forgiveness from them both.

When

When I was first taken and committed to *Newgate*, there was a Report that got soon a Place in the publick Papers, that I had boldly asserted, *That the Gallows was not yet built that I was to be hanged on.* This in a sort of a Bravado, and as a Hint of my being innocent, it is possible I might say something to that or the like Effect. But there was another Insinuation at the same Time, which was as false and groundless as the other was true, which was, that I had taken some poisonous Preparations to save *Jack Catch* the Labour of exalting me above my Brothers. But this as I am a dying Man I declare is a scandalous Asperision, and if I must die, tho' my Death be never so ignominious, I never had a Thought of committing the most unnatural, the most cowardly Crime, and be my own Executioner. The illness that at that Time attended me, and which was the Occasion of that Rumour, was in Fact the Gaol Distemper. Just at that Juncture a certain *Butcher* Woman paid me a Visit, which I imagin'd at first was the Effect of her Friendship and Concern for me; but to my Disappointment I found it quite the Reverse; as I was very much out of Order, I confess the approbrious Language she gave me, (and her Tongue was well versed in the Terms peculiar to *Billingsgate*) ruffled my Temper so far, that (tho' I bore with her Impertinence a long Time with tollerable Patience) I threw a Glass of Punch in her Face, and D—d her for an everlasting Scold; for which indecent Action I heartily beg her Pardon, as I likewise do of every Person whom I have any Ways offended in Thought, Word, or Deed.

There was one Assignation which I had made with a certain Widow not far from *Newgate*; in the Prosecution of which I ran the Hazard of my Life, and made good the old Proverb, *That sweet Meat has commonly fower Sauce.* The Relation of this Adventure at large may perhaps prove as an agreeable Amusement as any other Circumstance of my irregular Life, and must be I think some Demonstration to my Readers that I was something of a Politician that understood Trap, and could in Love Affairs make the best Market.

Our

Our first Acquaintance commenc'd soon after the decease of her Husband, who had taken Care to leave a comfortable Subsistence behind him for herself and Children ; so I went amongst the rest to comfort her under her Misfortunes ; I said all the agreeable Things to her I could on such Occasion, and after sometime perceiving she was not so disconsolate on her Loss as to be frantick and gallop after him into the Grave, I look'd with a languishing Eye upon her, and whisper'd in her Ear, that the best Way to make Amends for the Loss of one Bedfellow, was to supply herself as soon as conveniently she could with another. In short I found her coming kind, and our short Acquaintance soon grew into Intimacy, and our Intimacy into a familiar Conversation.

We carry'd on our Amours with some Discretion for some Time, and I help'd off with two Thirds of her Income. One of her Sons at last, tho' but a *Clod-pole*, had his Eyes in his Head, and began to smell a *Rat* ; upon which I turn'd her off for some Time, and got an Evenings Conversation only now and then by stealth.

As yet there was no open War declar'd between my Son-in-Law as I may call him, and me, but he took the Freedom with his Mother to censure her Conduct, and told her with some Warmth, he suspected that her Correspondence with me would end at last in both their Ruin.

He watch'd us both as a Cat does a Mouse, however we ventur'd upon an Assignation one Evening to comfort our Souls over a chearful Bottle, at a certain Tavern not far from *Newgate*. We had determin'd likewise, as my Widow like the old Coachman, lov'd the smack of the Whip, to take one Rubbers at *Push-pin*.

How the Fool got Information of this Love Project I cannot to this Hour determine ; but doubtles no Friend of ours drove it into his empty Noddle. We had not tossed off above a Pint, but up comes this undutiful young Rascal, to our mutual Surprize full of Repentment, and without the least Regard to Decency or good Manners towards his Mother, vow'd to be reveng'd,

veng'd, and arm'd with a large Case Knife wetted on Purpose, as sharp as a *Cook's* at my Lord Mayor's Feast, swore he wou'd let out my Heart's Blood.

I was startled you may imagine, at such an unexpected Interruption of our Amours, and stood immediately upon my Guard. Tho' Fools have Courage enough sometimes, I had more Strength as well as Art than my Antagonist, and soon disarm'd him. However, when I found all was pretty safe, being conscious I was the Aggressor, I scorn'd to take the Advantage of my good Success, and to *mill* him for his Insolence, but began to argue with him on the Injustice of his Resentment. I begg'd him to be quiet, and assur'd him I had a greater Respect for his Mother and him too, than to injure either of them. He pretty smartly reply'd, That I was a Lyar, for I had help'd his Mother to spend the best Part of her Substance, left by his Father for her Support and his, and that he plainly saw he should inevitably be undone by their mutual Extravagance.

This Reflection, tho' it nettled me, I knew was but too just and true; so I exercised my Talent of Patience and Forbearance, and like a good natur'd Fellow freely forgave him, as I presumed it was only the Result of a jealous Fit, and an ill grounded Passion.

I brought him at last, by my easy Deportment and good Conduct, to be a little cool, and hearken to Reason; but as I had a Design to wheedle some Money out of my Widow that Night (who took all for Gospel whatever I said to her, and regarded my Word more than her late Husband's Oath) I beat my Brains for a Project to get rid of my troublesome young Puppy.

To endeavour it by foul Means would have blown my Spark into a Flame again, and been inconsistent with my former Request of an amicable Accomodation, I determined therefore still to *Clark* him over, to sooth him into a good Humour, and to ply him close with Liquor till I made him boozey, which I thought was

no difficult Matter, as his Head was always adled.

Accordingly I address'd him in a very sociable manner, *Prythee Will*, said I, *why should you and I fall out, your Mother and I never disagreed in all our Lives, sit down, take thy Glass, smoke thy Pipe, and be good Company; if I have any ways offended you in Word or Deed, I'll beg your Pardon with all my Heart.*

All this one would think might pacify any reasonable Person; but he still grumbled in his Gizzard, and mutter'd out, *No, Mr. Everett, I'll neither drink nor smoke with such a Person as you are, for I shall never forget what you were pleas'd to say when you was committed to Newgate with Mr. Bambridge, that you should live to see me hanged.*

Come, come, said I, *(still cool and patient) I own 'twas an indecent Expression, and only spoke in the Heat of Passion; I heartily beg your Pardon, and as you profess yourself a Christian Will, you should forget and forgive.*

In short by my good Conduct, and the Interposition of a pacifying Word now and then of his Mother's, I prevail'd at last on my young boist'rous Booby to sit down and be easy.

I did not doubt now but my Project would prove successful, and by plying him close with Bumper after Bumper, and a little forc'd Mirth, I soon made him as drunk as a Swab; in a quarter of an Hour he slept like a Top, and snor'd louder than the Fall of *London-Bridge* at Low Water. Upon this I rang the Bell, without any Danger of interrupting his Golden Slumbers, and order'd the Drawer to call a Coach, which the Fellow did accordingly with all the Expedition I could wish; upon which I discharg'd the Reckoning, tipp'd him a *Tester*, and gave him strict Orders to let my Companion take his Nap out.

Hereupon I hugg'd my dear Widow under my Arm, handed her into the Coach, and away we jogg'd to a distant *Boozing-Ken* to conclude our Amours, which had been so unhappily interrupted. I play'd the Part of a
Gallant

Gallant so well that Night, that 'twas not in her Power to have denied me her Heart had I requested it; but I had the Modesty and good Conscience only to beg the Favour of her to lend me seven Guineas for a Week, and I'd pay her as punctually as a Gamester does a Debt of Honour. She open'd her Purse Strings at the first Word, and laid me down the *Yellows*, then with a wanton Leer, and a luscious Buss, *Dear Jacky*, said she, *you know I can deny you nothing.*

Thus after a Storm comes a Calm, and Safety after Danger. In the Morning I brush'd Home with my Nest of *Goldfinch's*, and never thought of returning them any more from that Day to this, for which Act of Ingratitude I hope God, the Widow, and her Son, will all forgive me.

The foregoing Mrs. *W*—/ I was lawfully marry'd to at *Stepney Church*, and was that Day put in Possession, not only of her Person, but likewise in Money and Plate of a considerable Value, and might to this Day been very happy together if I had took her Advice, but I was of a roving Disposition, and of an unsettled Mind, that I took all Opportunities to satisfy my own Inclinations, altho' I knew it was contrary to an honest Man, and at the End I thought it would drive me to the unhappy Circumstances which I at this Time lay under: It is some Satisfaction to me before I depart this wicked World, that she is now at this Time in a Way (that I pray God) that she may get a handsome Competence to support her and hers, for I can speak it by fatal Experience, Necessity was the chief Motive that made me turn out again, which, as I am a dying Man, I had no Thought ever to commit any Robberies on the Highway, if I could but have been once more put in any Way to have got a Livelihood.

A Day or two before the Dead Warrant came down, I happen'd to see in the *Press-Yard William Worrall*, (the Son of that unfortunate Woman) as I sat in the 'Tap-House with one of my Wives drinking, God forgive me I had two or three) his Mother being one, as I told

told you before, and this which I liv'd last with, I was marry'd to at the *Fleet*, and one more which keeps a Publick-Houfe in *Drury-Lane*, whom I think is very unkind, for she never came to see me all the Time of my Confinement: But to return to the aforegoing Person, I was resolv'd to be reveng'd on him if possible, for I could not forget how he came to the Tavern with a Case Knife to kill me, and likewise the ill Usage to his Mother; I happen'd at that Time to have a Pen-knife in my Pocket, and with a Resolution to have done his Business, (which God forgive me) but was prevented by my Wife, who stood between him and me, and am glad now to my Soul that I did not commit what I did design, which was Murder.

There is one Thing however which lies heavier on my Conscience than Falshood in Love, and that is wilful Perjury.

I had some Time since eutertain'd an implacable Hatred against one *Picket a Cooper*, and to satiate my Revenge, tho' the poor Man I believe was entirely innocent of the Fact laid to his Charge, I swore it upon him, and appear'd an Evidence against him at the *Old-Bailey*, for which flagrant Crime, I hope if he's living he'll forgive me, and God too, for thirthing after innocent Blood; and if dead, I sincerely rejoice that he did not fall a Sacrifice to my unjust Resentments.

I should in my foregoing Account have inform'd you what became of my Fellow-Man *Richard Bird*; the last Robbery which he and I committed together was on two Gentlemen as they were going to *Chelmsford*; some small Time after that I was taken up, and what to do I did not know, at last I thought I had better hang twenty than be squeez'd myself, for I knew I deserv'd it; so at last (with some Reluctancy) I impeached my Fellow-Man *Richard Bird*, and accordingly he was taken and committed to Goal, and afterwards carry'd down to *Chelmsford*, and I was carry'd there as a Witness against him; but in going down I did my Endeavour to make my Escape, but was prevented

vented by one *William Worrall*, the foregoing Person, who went about three Months ago to stab me with a Case Knife, which I related before : I was brought safe to *Chelmsford Gaol*, where I appear'd as an Evidence against my Fellow Man *Richard Bird*, a *Butcher*, and was capitally convicted, and suffer'd accordingly ; for which wicked Act I have often reflected on myself for being an Evidence. All my wicked Actions which I have been guilty of to Mankind I heartily ask Pardon for, and I hope they'll be such good Christians as to forgive me ; I acknowledge myself to be a very wicked Liver for Years past.

The following Robberies I committed some small Time before I was taken up.

ONE *Saturday* Night I robb'd a *Hackney Coach*, in which was only one Woman, whom I treated I think I may say with abundance of good Manners and Humanity, for tho' she had but 8 s. and a Pocket Piece about her, I return'd her 3 s. back again, as a valuable Consideration for her Pocket Piece. It's possible I might have a good Bargain enough 'tis true, but my Readers must acknowledge I might have had it 3 s. cheaper, had I had as little Conscience as some of my Brother Professors.

I shew'd the like Complaisance to another Hack that I stopt at *Shoreditch*, in which were two Gentlewomen ; they both quietly deliver'd me their Purfes, in one was about 6 or 7 s. in the other half a Guinea, and 3 s. 6 d. after I had made this thorough Examination, I wish'd them a good Night, and gave them their Green Purfes again. I advis'd them if they were coming kind, to make the next *Chapman* pay double Fees, and make themselves Restitution, 'twould be but one Robbery for another.

I made another Attack about *Pancras*, I furnish'd myself with a new *Tatler*, two Pocket Pieces, and a-
bout

bout 13 s. in Silver, the Gentleman rid rusty a little at first, but I soon brought him down, made him gentle as a Lamb, and rode off Triumphant. Since I have been under Sentence he oblig'd me with a Visit, and I in Gratitude for the Favour, acquainted him that I had put the Time of the Day upon his Watch, and if he'd wait on an old usurious Dog of a *Broker* in *Movmouth-Street*, for a moderate Premium he might mount himself again.

My next Exploit was in *Frog-Lane* going to *Hampstead*, I there stopp'd two Horfemen, who deliver'd me their Watches, and about 20 s. These are all the Robberies I committed since I left the *Cock Ale-house*, fatal Necessity and not Choice was the only Motive to such dangerous as well as illegal Attempts. I beg Leave in the last Place to do Justice to my dear, loving and dutiful Wife, and solemnly declare as I am now at the brink of Death, that she never was conscious of any of my ill Practices, and ever did, and has done since my Confinement behav'd herself as the most indulgent of Women.

The following Letter was sent by me to the Ladies whom I robb'd, and for which Fact I am to suffer, which is as follows, viz.

✓ M A D A M,

I Crave Leave with all Humility and Respect to address you and Madam *Ellis*, and with the utmost Submission and Concern, do humbly beg both your Pardons for the Fear and Surprize my Misfortunes reduced me to put you and the Children into, whose Cries moved so much Compassion in me, that I had not Power to pursue with any Rigour my desperate Design, which your Ladyship must have perceiv'd by the Consternation I was struck into on a sudden. My sole Intention was, if I could have got 50 l. to settle myself in a Publick House, and to take up an honest Course of Life, and do own at best it

is a very heinous Crime: Yet, Madam, you will re-
 collect after what Manner I treated you, and at the
 same Time consider the Methods taken by others on
 the like Occasions. This Necessity I was drove to,
 by adhering to a certain Master I lately serv'd, and
 to obey his unlawful Commands in following his wic-
 ked and pernicious Counsels brought me to Poverty,
 and consequently to this unhappy State I now labour
 under, and was become almost as much as himself,
 the Scorn and Hatred of Mankind. I say, Madam,
 if you will be so good as to consider all these un-
 happy Circumstances, and that Necessity admits of
 no Contradiction, will, I am persuaded, inspire Com-
 passion in generous Souls (a Character you both de-
 servedly bear) and as a Fellow Creature, I beg Mer-
 cy at your Ladyship's Hands, by signing a Petition to
 the Recorder for me, to the End he may be induc'd
 to make a favourable Report, and thereby move His
 most Sacred Majesty to Clemency, by mitigating the
 Sentence to some other corporal Punishment, and
 shall dedicate the rest of my Days in praying for both
 your Happiness and Prosperity in this World, and
 eternal Felicity and Blis in that to come, and crave
 Leave with due Difference and Respect, Madam, to
 subscribe myself,

Your Ladyship's most devoted,

Afflicted Humble Servant,

JOHN EVERETT.

*The following Letter I sent to Mr. Martin,
 (my Brother's Master) a Chair-Maker, the
 Corner of the Postern facing Grub-Street.*

Dear S I R,

I Beg the Favour to know whether my Brother is
 living or dead, for I have never heard from him,
 which

' which is a barbarous vile Action, to have two Bro-
 ' thers and see none. I beg to Night when you pay
 ' him to stop something for me, and make him asham'd,
 ' if such a Thing can be. Here I lie cast for my Life,
 ' perishing in the Cells for want of Friends. Brothers!
 ' oh Brothers! God forgive him and all the World. I
 ' hope you will pardon and excuse my Boldness, it is
 ' Necessity makes me send to him.

S I R,

From your unhappy,

And misfortunate Friend,

From the Cells
in Newgate.

JOHN EVERETT.

I return my most hearty and sincere Thanks to that
 worthy and Reverend Divine Mr. *Nicolson* of *St. Sep-
 pulchre's*, who was so good as to come several Times
 to pray by me, and the rest of my Fellow Sufferers in
 the Cells, his Discourse being edifying and so good,
 and well adapted to our unhappy Circumstances, that
 it had such an Effect as drew Tears from some of us.
 If his Majesty, out of his wonted Goodness, had par-
 don'd me for Transportation, I solemnly declare, I
 should rather chuse to be hang'd than be transported.

I desire all Persons who reads this Narrative, to take
 Warning by my untimely End, and to take particular
 Care to avoid bad Company, especially the Company
 of wicked Strumpets, who brings many a Man to an
 ignominious Death, to support them in their vicious
 Ways of Life; for they often are the Cause of many
 a brave Fellow to *turn out*, altho' very much against
 their own Inclinations.

I thought it proper to write my own Life, lest the
 Publick should be imposed upon by Narratives that
 might be altogether untrue, and the idle Imaginations
 of some Members of the *Grub-street* Society, and
 in

in Justice to Mr. APPLEBEE, I have here under set my Hand,

J. EVEREET.

He was executed at Tyburn on the 20th of February 1729.

The Account of James Cluff, for the Murder of his Fellow Servant Mary Green, at the Green-Lettice in Holborn, on the 11th of April 1729.

JAMES Cluff of St. Andrews, Holborn, (at the Sessions of the Peace and Oyer and Terminer, holden at the Old-Bailey, on the 16th, 17th, 18th, 19th, 21st, and 22d of April 1729.) was indicted for the Murder of *Mary Green*, by giving her one mortal Wound on the right Thigh, of the Breadth of one Inch, and Depth of five Inches, on the 11th of April, of which she instantly died.

He was a second Time indicted on the Coroner's Inquest, on the Statute of Stabbing; and likewise the third Time on the Coroner's Inquest, for the Murder of the said *Mary Green*. The Proof of these Indictments not appearing clear to the Jury, he was acquitted of them all.

William Green, Brother to the deceased *Mary Green*, as Heir at Law, and nearest to her in Kindred, thinking to put that Affair in a clearer Light, lodg'd an Appeal in Court against *James Cluff*, for the Murder of his Sister *Mary Green*, and accordingly at the next Sessions, on the 21st, 22d, 23d, and 24th of May.

James Cluff, try'd and acquitted last Sessions for the Murder of *Mary Green*, against whom *William Green*, Brother and Heir to *Mary Green*, did, after his being acquitted,

requisite, bring an Appeal, and appear'd at the Bar, and mov'd the Court that he might be try'd this Sessions, but not having taken Care to bring a *Venire facias* in Time, so that it could not be done according to the usual Course of Law, his Trial was deferr'd till the next Sessions, at which Time, which was the 9th, 10th, 11th, and 12th of July.

James Cluff of *St. Andrews Holborn*, was, upon an Appeal for Murder, at the Instance, and upon the Persecution of *William Green*, Brother and Heir to the deceased *Mary Green*, try'd for the Murder of *Mary Green* his Sister.

Mrs. Diana Payn at the *Green-Lettice* in *Holborn*, deposed, That the Prisoner and the Deceased *Mary Green*, were her Servants: That about 15 or 20 Minutes before the Fact was committed, as she stood at the Door, she saw the Prisoner carry out a Pot of Drink; and that as she was walking in the Tap-house with the Child in her Arms, she saw *Mary Green* go down into the Cellar, and bring up two Pints of Drink, one for a Customer, and the other for herself, which she carry'd into a Box where she was at Dinner, and this was about 4 or 5 Minutes before the Fact was done; when the Prisoner came in, he went into the Room to the Deceased, and in about four Minutes he cry'd out, *Madam, pray come here!* As she came to the Door of the Box, the Deceased sat on her Backside on the Floor, and the Prisoner held her up by the Shoulders, and the Blood was running from her in great quantity; then she said to the Prisoner, *James, what have you done?* He answer'd, *Madam, nothing; Did you see her do any Thing to herself?* He answer'd *No*; but that he saw her in the Cellar with a Knife in her Hand. The Deceased neither spoke nor mov'd, and seem'd to be dead, she being affrighted called for her Husband, and ran for an Apothecary.

Mr. John Payn confirm'd his Wife's Evidence, with this Variation, that they heard no Noise nor strugling while the Blow was given, and that when she came

came out of the Cellar there was no Knife in her Hand. He added, that about 9 or 10 o'Clock that Morning, a young Man came (who he hear'd had been a Sweetheart of the Deceased) and drank a Pint of Drink, and smok'd a Pipe; that the Deceased sat by him a while, and believ'd the Man kiss'd her, for they sat directly over against the Bar; that he saw an Alteration in the Prisoner's Countenance, and that he look'd ruffled; but he knew nothing of any Courtship between them. He said also, that as the Prisoner went into the Box where the Deceased was, he threw the Door with an uncommon Violence.

Mr. *Saunders*, who dined that Day at Mr. *Pain's* House, confirm'd the former Evidence, adding, that Mr. *Pain* calling the Prisoner Villain, &c. he said, *he was innocent as the Child at his Mistress's Breast*, and that he pretended the Deceased took a Knife in her Hand when she went to the Cellar; upon which Mr. *Pain* and he went down into the Cellar, but found not a Drop of Blood all the Way: He added that the Prisoner was gone out of the House when the Deceased went down to draw the Drink, and that they saw no Knife in her Hand.

Mr. *Cox* the Surgeon depos'd, That he found the Deceased on her Back, and a vast Effusion of Blood, that he found a Knife among other Knives upon the Table with a little Blood upon it; that the Knife answer'd exactly to the Cut which went thro' her Apron, a Quilted Coat, a Stuff Petticoat, and a coarse strong Shift, and also to the Wound in her Thigh; that the Wound went obliquely upwards, and (as he thought) could scarce be given by the Deceased, and he was of that Opinion, that the Knife lying four Foot distant from the Place where the Deceased had been sitting, she could not lay it there; a Wound in the femoral Artery being so mortal, that one cannot live above a Minute and a half at most after it is receiv'd. He observ'd also, that under her Chin, and under her left Ear, and about her Elbows there seem'd to have been some Violence us'd,

so as to cause the Blood to Stagnate. This Deposition was confirm'd also by another Apothecary and Surgeon, and in some of the most material Points, by another Surgeon, who was called in Behalf of the Prisoner.

Mr. *Baldwin* deposed, That at 9 o'Clock he being at Mr. *Pain's*, he saw the Prisoner and the Deceased quarrelling, that he thought he look'd maliciously, and that he was an ill natur'd Fellow.

Mrs. *Groves*, *Ann Duncarton*, and the Deceased's Mother, (who gave Evidence upon the former Trial, that the Prisoner had several Times used the Deceased ill) did not give their Evidence, tho' in Court ready to do it.

The Prisoner made a trifling Defence, the main Design of which ended in denying every Thing which the Witnesses gave in Evidence against him. After a full hearing of Counsel learn'd in the Law, both against and for the Prisoner, the Jury brought him in guilty of the Murder.

He was 32 Years of Age, as he said, descended of honest Parents, who kept a Publick House in *Clare-Market*, and gave an Education to fit him for Business; when he was at Age he was put out Apprentice to a *Vintner*, at the *Swan* in *Tower-Street*, and serv'd out his Time honestly and with Approbation. Afterwards he serv'd in several Taverns and Publick Houses in Town, particularly at the *Horseshoe* in *Blow-bladder-street* near *Cheapside* he lived two Years, and always (for what we could hear) had been abundantly obliging in his Temper to every one; but he own'd he had been of a dissolute Life in a private Capacity, with respect to himself; having been much addicted to Drinking, Whoring, Swearing, and such other Vices; but he had still the Character of being an honest Man, altho' his manner of Life oblig'd him to contract some small Debts, which he was not capable, tho' willing to discharge.

As to the Murder of which he was convicted, he was very obstinate in denying that he gave the fatal Wound, altho' he did not pretend to give any Account how

Mary

Mary Green came by it; and it must of necessity have been given either by the Maid or himself, since there was no third Person in the Room to do it.

I earnestly pressed upon him to glorify God by a plain Confession of his Crime, and urg'd to him the most material Circumstances; telling him, he could not pretend that his Master or Mistress, who gave him the Character of a good Servant, had any Prejudice or ill Will to him; and he said he neither reflected on them, nor any of the Witnesses, as if they had any View in prosecuting him, but that Justice might be executed. I urg'd him with the Surgeon's Opinion, that it was improbable, if not impossible, for the Maid to give herself such a Wound; that she had no Knife in the Cellar; that in the first Trial three Persons had sworn that he was rude and barbarous to the Deceased upon many Occasions, and upon that Account she made grievous Complaints of him to her Mother and others.

At first indeed he seem'd to be in Confusion at the many pressing Instances which were made to induce a Confession from him; but recollecting himself, he deny'd that he gave the mortal Wound, and said, *That he knew nothing at all how she came by her Death, no more than the Child that's unborn.* He said that the Deceased was a very ill-natur'd Girl, that she swore and cursed often, and he did not deny but he had struck her sometimes, as was given in Evidence against him, but that he did not do her any Harm; and after all that could be said, he still persisted obstinate in denying the Fact. He said that when he was young he was not disobedient to his Parents, who were very careful in giving him good Education; but that in other Respects, he had led a very wicked Life, in breaking the Lord's Day, and neglecting his Duty to Almighty God, who therefore had now justly forsaken him: He appear'd not to be of an ill Temper, but a civil Fellow, and abundantly knowing in religious Matters for one of his Station. Many of his Friends and Acquaintances came daily to visit him while he was under Sentence, and I

wish they did not divert him too much from his Duty; and that some of them did not under hand buoy him up with false Hopes. He hop'd to be fav'd only by the Mercy of God, thro' the Merits of Jesus Christ, and that he forgave all the World any Injuries done him, as he expected Forgiveness from Almighty God.

As he was going to the Place of Execution, he desir'd the Officers to stop at Mr. Pain's, at the *Green-Lettice* in *Holborn*, who was his Master, and liv'd with him at the same Time the Murder was committed: When he came to the Door of his said Master, he call'd for a Pint of Wine, and desir'd to speak with him, and accordingly he came; then *Cluff* address'd himself to him after the following manner: *Sir, you are not un-sensible I am going to suffer an ignominious Death, and for what I declare I am not guilty of, as I am to appear before my great Judge in a few Moments to answer for all my past Sins; I hope you and my good Mistress will pray for my poor Soul; pray God bless you, and all your Family.* Then he turn'd to the Officers and desir'd them to speak to the Carman to go on; and it was remarkable, that he spoke it with a great deal of Composure; and likewise when he came to the Place of Execution his Countenance never chang'd, not even to the very last; when the Executioner came to pull his Cap over his Face he was the same, being no ways concern'd at his approaching and untimely Death.

He appear'd (as he always did under his Misfortune while under Sentence) with a great deal of Composure and Gravity, that the like is seldom seen in those unfortunate People at their last Moments: He was attentive and serious, and made Responses to the Prayers and Psalms. He address'd himself to the Spectators to this Purpose: *Good People, I die for the Fact I did not do; I wish all Men well, and he said he never ceased to pray for his Prosecutors most heartily ever since he was under Sentence; my Sins have been very great, and hope for God's Mercy thro' the Merits of Jesus Christ.* A Psalm was sung at his Desire. He overheard some People say that his

his Mistress was in a Coach just by the Place of Execution, whereupon he could not be easy till a Person went to the Coach and satisfied him that she was not there. As the Cart was going away, he once more addressed himself to the Spectators as follows, *Good People, I beg you to pray for my departing Soul, and as for the Fact which I now die for, I wish I was as free of all other Sins as I am of this which I am now going to suffer for.* He desired his Friends to carry him to *Hand-Alley* in *Holborn*, and from thence to be carry'd to *St. Andrew's Holborn* to lie by his Brother.

He was executed on *Friday* the 25th of *July*, 1729.

The following is an Account of John Gow, alias Smith, Captain of the Pyrates, executed for Murder and Piracy committed on Board the George Galley, afterwards call'd the Revenge: With a Relation of all the horrid Murders they committed in cold Blood; as also of their being taken at the Islands of Orkney, and sent up Prisoners to London.

THE following Account being chiefly confin'd to the Conduct of this outrageous Pirate Captain *Gow*, after his having actually turn'd Pirate, in this particular Ship the *George Galley*, we must content ourselves with beginning where he began, that is to say, when they seized the Captain, murder'd him and his Men, and run away with the Ship, on the Coast of *Barbary* in the *Mediterranean Sea*.

It was the 3d of *November Anno* 1724, when the Ship having lain two Months in the Road at *Santa-Cruz*, taking in her Lading, the Captain made Preparations to put to Sea, and the usual Signals for Sailing having

been given, some of the Merchants from on Shore, who had been concern'd in furnishing the Cargo, came on Board in the Forenoon to take Leave of the Captain, and wish him a good Voyage, as is usual on such Occasions.

Whether it was concerted by the whole Gang before hand we know not, but while the Captain was treating and entertaining the Merchants under the Awning upon the Quarter-Deck, as is the Custom in those hot Countries, three of the Seamen, *viz.* *Winter* and *Peterfen*, two *Swedes*, and *Maccanly* a *Scotsman*, came rudely upon the Quarter-Deck, and as if they took that Opportunity because the Merchants were present, believing the Captain would not use any Violence with them in the Presence of the Merchants, they made a long Complaint of their ill Usage, and particularly of their Provisions and Allowance (as they said) being not sufficient, nor such as ordinarily made in other Merchant Ships, seeming to load the Captain, Monsieur *Ferneau*, with being the Occasion of it, and that he did it for his private Gain; which however had not been true if the Fact had been true, the Overplus of Provisions (if the Stores had been more than sufficient) belonging to the Owners, not to the Captain, at the End of the Voyage, there being also a Steward on Board to take the Account.

In the'r making this Complaint they seem'd to direct their Speech to the Merchants, as well as to the Captain, as if they had been concern'd in the Ship (which they were not) or, as if desiring them to intercede for them to the Captain that they might have Redress, and might have a better Allowance.

The Captain was highly provok'd at this Rudeness, as indeed he had Reason, it being a double Affront to him, as it was done in the View of the Merchants who were come on Board to him, and to do him an Honour at parting; however he restrain'd his Passion, and gave them not the least angry Word, only, that if they were aggriev'd they had no more to do, but to have
let

set him known it, that if they were ill used it was not by his Order, that he would enquire into it, and that if any Thing was amiss it should be rectify'd; with which the Seamen withdrew, seeming well satisfied with his Answer.

About five the same Evening they unmoor'd the Ship, and hove short upon their best bower Anchor, expecting the Land Breeze, as is usual on that Coast, to carry them out to Sea; but instead of that, it fell stark Calm, and the Captain fearing the Ship should fall foul of her own Anchor, order'd the Mizzen-top Sail to be furl'd.

Peterfon, one of the malecontent Seamen, being the nearest Man at Hand, seem'd to go about it, but mov'd so carelessly and heavily, that it appear'd plainly he did not care whether it was done or no; and particularly, as if he had a Mind the Captain should see it, and take Notice of it; and the Captain did so, for perceiving how awkwardly he went about it, he spoke a little tartly to him, and ask'd him, *What was the Reason he did not stir a little and furl the Sail?*

Peterfon, as if he had waited for the Question, answer'd in a surly Tone, and with a kind of Disdain, *So as we eat, so shall we work*: This he spoke aloud so as that he might be sure the Captain should hear him, and the rest of the Men also; and 'twas evident, that as he spoke in the Plural Number *We*, so he spoke their Minds as well as his own, and Words which they had all agreed to before.

The Captain however, tho' he heard plain enough what he said, took not the least Notice of it, or gave him the least Room to believe he had heard him, being not willing to begin a Quarrel with the Men, and knowing that if he took any Notice at all of it he must resent it and punish it too.

Soon after this the Calm went off, and the Land Breeze sprung up, as is usual on that Coast, and they immediately weigh'd and stood off to Sea; but the Captain having had those two Ruffles with his Men,

just at their putting to Sea, was very uneasy in his Mind, as indeed he had Reason to be, and the same Evening, soon after they were under Sail, the Mate being walking on the Quarter-Deck, he went, and taking two or three Turns with him, told him how he had been used by the Men, particularly how they affronted him before the Merchants, and what an Answer *Peter-son* had given him on the Quarter Deck, when he order'd him to furl the Mizzen-top Sail.

The Mate was surpriz'd at the Thing as well as the Captain, and after some other Discourse about it, (in which 'twas their unhappiness not to be so private as they ought to have been in a Case of such Importance) the Captain told him, he thought it was absolutely necessary to have a quantity of small Arms brought immediately into the great Cabbin, not only to defend themselves if there should be an Occasion, but also that he might be in a Posture to correct those Fellows for their Insolence, especially if he should meet with any more of it. The Mate agreed it was necessary to be done, and had they said no more, and said this more privately, all had been well, and the wicked Design had been much more difficult, if not the execution of it effectually prevented.

But two Mistakes in this Part was the Ruin of them all. (1.) That the Captain spoke it without due Caution, so that *Winter* and *Peter-son*, the two principal Malecontents, and who were expressly mention'd by the Captain to be corrected, overheard it, and knew by that Means what they had to expect, if they did not immediately bestir themselves to prevent it. (2.) The other Mistake was, that when the Captain and Mate agreed that it was necessary to have the Arms got ready and brought into the great Cabbin, the Captain unhappily bad him go immediately to *Gow*, the second Mate and Gunner, and give him Orders to get the Arms carried and loaded for him, and so to bring them up to the great Cabbin; which was in short, to tell the Conspirators that the Captain was preparing to be too strong
fo:

for them if they did not fall to work with him immediately.

Winter and *Peterfon* went immediately forward, where they knew the rest of the Mutineers were, and to whom they communicated what they had heard, telling them that it was Time to provide for their own Safety, for otherwise their Destruction was resolv'd on, and the Captain would soon be in such a Posture that there would be no meddling with him.

While they were thus consulting at first, as they said, only for their own Safety, *Gow* and *Williams* came in to them, with some others to the Number of eight, and no sooner were they join'd by these two, but they fell downright to the Point, which *Gow* had so long form'd in his own Mind, *viz.* to seize upon the Captain and Mate, and all those that they could not bring to join with them; in short, to throw them into the Sea, and to go upon the Account, *i. e.* to run away with the Ship and turn Pirates; and a very little Consultation serv'd for what was before them; for they came immediately to this short but hellish Resolution, *viz.* that they would immediately that very Night, murder the Captain, and such others as they nam'd, and afterwards proceed with the Ship as they should see Cause.

And here it is to be observ'd, that tho' *Winter* and *Peterfon* were in the first Proposal, namely, to prevent their being brought to Correction by the Captain, yet *Gow* and *Williams* were the principal Advisers in the bloody Part, which however the rest soon came into; for as they had but little Time to resolve in, so they had but very little Debate about it; but what was first propos'd was forthwith engag'd in and consented to.

Besides it must not be omitted, that as I have said, upon good Grounds, that *Gow* had always had the wicked Game of Pirating in his Head, and that he had attempted it, or rather try'd to attempt it before, but was not able to bring it to pass: So he had, and *Williams* also had several Times, even in this very Voyage,

dropt some Hints of this vile Design, as they thought there was Room for it, and touch'd two or three Times at what a noble Opportunity they had of enriching themselves, and making their Fortunes, as they wickedly call'd it. This was when they had four Chests of Money on Board, and *Williams* made it a kind of a Jest in his Discourse, how easily they might carry it off, Ship and all; but as they did not find themselves seconded, or that any of the Men shewed themselves in Favour of such a Thing, but rather spoke of it with Abhorrence, they pass'd it over as a kind of Discourse that had nothing at all in it, except that one of the Men, *viz.* the Surgeon, took them up short once, for so much as mentioning such a Thing, told them the Thought was Criminal, and it ought not to be spoken of among them. Which Reproof 'twas suppos'd cost him his Life afterwards.

As *Gow* and his Comrade had thus started the Thing at a distance before, tho' it was then without Success, yet they had the less to do now, when other Discontents had rais'd a secret Fire in the Breasts of the Men; for now being, as it were, mad and desperate with Apprehensions of their being to be severely punish'd by the Captain, they wanted no Persuasions to come into the most wicked Undertaking that the Devil, or any of his Agents cou'd propose to them. Nor do we find, that upon any of their Examinations, they pretended to have made any Scruples of, or Objections against the Cruelty of the bloody Attempt that was to be made, but came into it at once, and resolv'd to put it in Execution the very same Evening.

It was the Captain's constant Custom to call all the Ships Company every Night at eight o'Clock, into the great Cabbin to Prayers, and then the Watch being set, one Watch went upon Deck, and the other turn'd in, (as the Seamen call it) that is, went to their Hammocks to Sleep, and here they concert'd their devilish Plot. It was the Turn of five of the Conspirators to go to Sleep, and of these, *Gow* and *Williams* were

two,

two, the three who were upon Deck were, *Winter, Rolson, and Melvin* a *Scotchman*.

The Persons they had immediately design'd for Destruction were four, *viz.* the Captain, the Mate, the Super-Cargo, and the Surgeon, whereof all but the Captain were gone to Sleep, the Captain himself being upon the Quarter-Deck.

Between Nine and Ten at Night, all being quiet and secure, and the poor Gentlemen that were to be murder'd fast asleep, the Villains that were below gave the Watch Word, which was, *Who fires next?* At which they all got out of their Hammocks, with as little Noise as they could, and going in the Dark to the Hammocks of the Chief Mate, Super-Cargo, and Surgeon, they cut all their Throats, the Surgeon's Throat was cut so effectually, that he could struggle very little with them, but leaping out of his Hammock, ran up to get upon the Deck, holding his Hand upon his Throat, but stumbled at the Tiller, and falling down, had no Breath, and consequently no Strength to raise himself, but dy'd where he lay.

The Mate whose Throat was cut, but not his Wind-pipe, had struggled so vigorously with the Villain that attack'd him, that he got from him, and got into the Hold, and the Super-Cargo in the same Condition, got forwards between Decks under some Deals, and both of them begg'd with the most moving Cries and Intreaties for their Lives; but nothing could prevail, they beg'd with the some Earnestness only for a few Moments to pray to God, and recommend their Souls to his Mercy; but alike in vain, for the wretched Murderers, heated with Blood, were pass all Pity, and not being able to come at them with their Knives, with which they had begun the Execution, they shot them with their Pistols, firing several Times upon each of them, till they found they were quite dead.

As all this before the firings could not be done without some Noise, the Captain who was walking alone upon the Quarter-Deck call' out, and ask'd, *What was*

the Matter? The Boatswain who sat on the *After-Bits*, and was not of the Party answer'd, *He could not tell*, but was afraid there was some Body over board; upon which the Captain step'd towards the Ship's Side to look over, when *Winter*, *Rowlinson*, and *Melvin*, coming that Moment behind him, laid Hands on him, and lifting him up, at once attempted to throw him overboard into the Sea, but he being a nimble strong Man, got hold of the Shrouds, and struggled so hard with them that they could not break his Hold, but turning his Head to look behind him to see who he had to deal with, one of them cut his Throat with a broad *Dutch Knife*; but neither was that Wound mortal; and the Captain still struggled with them, tho' seeing he should undoubtedly be murder'd, he constantly cry'd out to God for Mercy, for he found there was no Mercy to be expected from them. During this Struggle, another of the Murd'ers stabb'd him with a Knife in the Back, and that with such Force, that the Villain could not draw the Knife out again to repeat the Blow, which he would otherwise have done.

At this Moment *Gow* came up from the Butchery he had been at between Decks, and seeing the Captain still alive, he went close up to him, and shot him (as he confessed) with a Brace of Bullets.

What Part he shot him into could not be known, tho' they said that he shot him into the Head, however he had yet Life enough, tho' they threw him over Board, to take hold of a Rope, and would still have saved himself, but they cut that Rope, and then he fell into the Sea and was seen no more. Thus they finish'd the Tragedy, having murd'ered four of the principal Men of Command in the Ship, so that there was now no Body to oppose them; for *Gow* being second Mate and Gunner, the Command fell to him of Course, and the rest of the Men having no Arms ready, nor knowing how to get at any, were in the utmost Consternation, expecting they would go on with the Work, and cut all their Throats.

In this Fright every one shifted for himself, as for those who were upon Deck, some got up into the Round Tops, others got into the Ship's Head, resolving to throw themselves into the Sea, rather than to be mangled with Knives, and murd'ed in cool Blood, as the Captain and Mate, &c. had been; those who were below, not knowing what to do, or whose Turn it should be next, lay still in their Hammocks, expecting Death every Moment, and not daring to stir, lest the Villains should think they did it in order to make Resistance, which however they were no way capable of doing, having no Concert one with another, nor knowing who was alive or who was dead; whereas had the Captain, who was himself a bold and stout Man, been in his great Cabbin with three or four Men with him, and his Fire Arms as he intended to have had, those eight Fellows had never been able to have done their Work; but every Man was taken unprovided, and in the utmost Surprize, so that the Murd'ers met with no Resistance; and as for those that were left, they were in the utmost Terror and Amazement, expecting every Minute to be murd'ed as the rest had been.

But the Villains had done, the Persons who had any Command were dispatch'd, so they cool'd a little as to Blood. The first Thing they did afterwards was to call up all the eight upon the Quarter-Deck, where they congratulated one another, and shook Hands together, engaging to proceed by unanimous Consent in their resolved Design, that is to say, of turning Pyrates; in Order to which, they with an *Nem. Con.* chose *Gow* to command the Ship, promising all Subjection and Obedience to his Orders; (so that now we must call him Captain *Gow*) and he, by the same Consent of the rest, named *Williams* to be his Lieutenant, other Officers they appointed afterwards.

The first Order they issued, was to let all the rest of the Men know, that if they continu'd quiet, and offer'd not to meddle with any of their Affairs, they should receive no Hurt; but strictly forbid any Man among them

them to set a Foot abast the Main-mast, except they were call'd to the Helm, upon Pain of being immediately cut in Pieces, keeping for that Purpose one Man at the Steerage-Door, and one upon Quarter-Deck, with drawn Curlashes in their Hands; but there was no Need for it, for the Men were so terrify'd with the bloody Doings they had seen, that they never offer'd to come in Sight till they were call'd.

Their next Work was to throw the three dead Bodies of the Mate, the Surgeon, and the Super-Cargo, overboard, which they said lay in their Way, and that was soon done, their Pockets being first search'd and rifled; from thence they went to work with the great Cabbin, and with all the Lockers, Chests, Boxes, and Trunks, these they broke open and rifled, that is, such as belong'd to the murd'ed Persons, and whatever they found there, they shar'd among themselves. When they had done this, they call'd for Liquor, and sat down to Drinking till Morning, leaving the Men (as above) to keep Guard, and particularly to guard the Arms, but reliev'd them from Time to Time, as they saw Occasion.

By this Time they had drawn in four more of the Men to approve of what they had done, and promised to join with them, so that now they were twelve in Number, and being but twenty-four at first, whereof four were murd'ed, they had but eight Men to be apprehensive of, and those they could easily look after; so the next Day they sent for them all to appear before their new Captain, where they were told by *Gow* what his Resolution was, *viz.* to go a Cruising, or to go upon the Account, (as above) that if they were willing to join with them, and come into their Measures, they should be well used, and there should be no Distinction among them, but they should all fare alike, that they had been fore'd by the barbarous Usage of *Ferneau* to do what they had done, but that now there was no looking back, and therefore as they had not been concern'd in what was past, they had nothing to do

do but to act in Concert, do their Duty as Sailors, and obey Orders for the good of the Ship, and no Harm should be done to any of them.

As they all look'd like condemn'd Prisoners brought up to the Bar to receive Sentence of Death, so they all answer'd by a profound Silence, not one Word being said by any of them, which *Gorv* took as they meant it, *viz.* for a Consent, because they durst not refuse; so they were then permitted to go up and down every where as they us'd to do. Tho' such of them as sometimes afterward shewed any Reluctance to act as Principals were never trusted, always suspected, and often severely beaten, and some of them were many ways inhumanly treated, and that particularly by *Williams* the Lieutenant, who was in his Nature a merciless, cruel, and inexorable Wretch, as we shall have occasion to take Notice of again in its Place.

They were now in a new Circumstance of Life, and acting upon a different Stage of Business; before they were a Merchant Ship, loaden upon a good Account, with Merchants Goods from the Coast of *Barbary*, and bound to the Coast of *Italy*; but they were now a Crew of Pyrates, or as they call them in the *Levant*, *Corsaires*, bound no where, but to look for Spoil wherever they could find it.

In Pursuit of this wicked Trade they first chang'd the Name of the Ship, which before was call'd the *George Gally*, and which they call now the *Revenge*, a Name indeed suitable to the bloody Steps they had taken. In the next Place they made the best of the Ships Forces: The Ship had but twelve Guns mounted when they came out of *Holland*; but as they had six more good Guns in the Hold, with Carriages and every Thing proper for Service, which they had in Store, because being freighted for the *Dutch* Merchants, and the *Algerines* being at War with the *Dutch*, they suppos'd they might want them for Defence: Now they took Care to mount them for a much worse Design, so that now they had 18 Guns, tho' too many for the number of Hands they had on Board.

In

In the third Place, instead of pursuing their Voyage to *Genoa* with the Ships Cargo, they took a clear contrary Courfe, and resolv'd to Station themselves upon the Coasts of *Spain* and *Portugal*, and to cruize upon all Nations; but what they chiefly aim'd at was a Ship with Wine, for that they wanted extreamly.

The first Prize they took was an *English* Sloop belonging to *Pool*, *Thomas Wise*, Commander, bound from *Newfoundland* with Fish for *Cadix*; this was a Prize of no Value to them, for they knew not what to do with the Fish; so they took out the Master, *Mr. Wise*, and his Men, who were but five in number, with their Anchors, Cables, and Sails, and what else they found worth taking out, and sunk the Vessel.

N. B. Here it is to be observ'd, they found a Man very fit for their Turn, one *James Belvin*, he was Boatswain of the Sloop, a stout, brisk Fellow, and a very good Sailor, but otherways wicked enough to suit with their Occasion, and as soon as he came among them he discover'd it; for tho' he was not in the first bloody Contrivance, yet 'tis evident he join'd heartily in all the Villainies which follow'd, and took all Occasions to engage their Confidence, and to convince them that he was hearty in his joining them.

In a Word, he was the most active and vigorous Fellow of any that were forc'd into their Service; for many of the other, tho' they acted with them, and were apparently assisting, yet there was always a kind of Backwardness and Disgust at the Villainy, for which they were often maltreated, and always suspected by their Masters.

The next Prize they took was a *Scotch* Vessel, bound from *Glasgow*, with Herrings and Salmon, from thence to *Genoa*, and commanded by one *Mr. John Somerville*, of *Port Patrick*; this Vessel was likewise of little Value to them, except that they took out, as they had done from the other, their Arms, Ammunition, Cloths, Provisions, Sails, Anchors, Cables, &c. and every Thing
of

of Value, and therefore they sunk her too, as they had done the Sloop. The Reason they gave for sinking these two Vessels was, to prevent their being discover'd; for as they were now cruising on the Coast of *Portugal*, had they let the Ships have gone with several of their Men on board, they would presently have stood in for the Shore, and have given the Alarm, and the Men of War, of which there were several, as well *Dutch* as *English*, in the River of *Lisbon*, would presently have put out to Sea in quest of them, and they were very unwilling to leave the Coast of *Portugal* till they had got a Ship with Wine, which they very much wanted.

They Cruised eight or ten Days after this, without seeing so much as one Vessel upon the Seas, and were just resolving to stand more to the Northward, to the Coast of *Gallitia*, when they descryed a Sail to the Southward, being a Ship about as big as their own, tho' they could not perceive what Force she had; however they gave Chase, and the Vessel perceiving it, crowded from them with all the Sail they could make, hoisting up *French* Colours, and standing away to the Southward.

They continu'd the Chase three Days and three Nights, and tho' they did not gain much upon her, the *Frenchman* sailing very well, yet they kept her in Sight all the while, and for the most Part within Gun Shot; but the third Night, the Weather proving a little haizy, the *Frenchman* chang'd his Course in the Night, and so got clear of them.

They were now gotten a long Way to the Southward, and being greatly disappointed, and in Want of Water as well as Wine, they resolv'd to stand away for the *Maderas*, which they knew was not far off, so they accordingly made the Island in two Days more, and keeping a large Offing, they cruized for three or four Days more, expecting to meet with some *Portuguese* Vessel going in or coming out; but 'twas in vain, for nothing stirr'd; so tired with expecting, they stood in for the Read, and came to an Anchor, 'tho' at a great Distance,
then

then they sent their Boat towards the Shore with seven Men all well armed, to see whether it might not be practicable to board one of the Ships in the Road, and cutting her away from her Anchors bring her off; or if they found that could not be done, then their Orders were to intercept some of the Boats belonging to the Place, which carry Wines off on Board the Ships in the Road, or from one Place to another in the Coast; but they came back again disappointed in both, every Body being alarm'd and aware of them, knowing by their Posture what they were.

Having thus spent several Days to no Purpose, and finding themselves discover'd, (at length being apparently under a Necessity to make an Attempt some where) they stood away for *Porto Santa*, about ten Leagues to the Windward of *Maderas*, and belonging also to the *Portuguese*; here putting up *British* Colours, they sent their Boat ashore with Captain *Somerville's* Bill of Health, and a Present to the Governour of three Barrels of Salmon, and six Barrels of Herrings, and a very civil Message, desiring Leave to Water, and to buy some Refreshments, pretending to be bound to——

The Governour very courteously granted their Desire, but with more Courtesy than Discretion, went off himself with about Nine or Ten of his principal People, to pay the *English* Captain a Visit, little thinking what a kind of a Captain it was they were going to compliment, and what Price it might have cost them.

However *Gow* handsomely dressed, receiv'd them with some Ceremony, and entertain'd them tollerably well for a while; but the Governour having been kept as long by Civility as they could, and the Refreshments from the Shore not appearing, he was forc'd to unmask, and when the Governour and his Company rose up to take their Leave, they were to their great Surprize, suddenly surrounded with a Gang of Fellows with Muskets, and an Officer at the Head of them, who told them in so many Words, they were the Captain's Prisoners, and must not think of going on Shore any more
till.

till the Water and Provisions which were promised, should come on Board.

It is impossible to conceive the Consternation and Surprize the *Portuguese* Gentry were in, nor is it very decently to be expressed; the poor Governour was so much more than half dead with the Fright, that he really befoul'd himself in a piteous manner, and the rest were in no better Condition; they trembled, cry'd, begg'd, crossed themselves, and said their Prayers as Men going to Execution; but 'twas all one, they were told flatly the Captain was not to be trifled with, that the Ship was in want of Provisions, and they would have them, or they would carry them all away; they were however well enough treated, except the Restraint of their Persons, and were often asked to refresh themselves, but they would neither eat or drink any more all the while they stay'd on Board, which was till the next Day in the Evening, when to their great Satisfaction they saw a great Boat come off from the Fort, and which came directly on Board with seven Buts of Water, a Cow and a Calf, and a good number of Fowls.

When the Boat came on Board, and had deliver'd the Stores, Captain *Gow* complimented the Governour and his Gentlemen, and discharg'd them, to their great Joy; and besides discharging them, he gave them in return for the Provisions they brought, two Cerons of Bees Wax, and fir'd them three Guns at their going away.

Having had no better Success in this out of the way run to the *Maderas*, they resolv'd to make the best of their Way back again to the Coast of *Spain* or *Portugal*; they accordingly left *Porto Santa* the next Morning, with a fair Wind, standing directly for Cape *St. Vincent*, or the Southward Cape.

They had not been upon the Coast of *Spain* above two or three Days before they met with a *New England* Ship, — *Cross*, Commander, laden with Slaves, and bound for *Lisbon*, and being to load there with Wine for *London*; this was a Prize also of no Value to them,
and.

and they began to be very much discourag'd with their bad Fortune. However they took out Captain *Cross* and his Men, which were seven or eight in Number, with most of the Provisions, and some of the Sails, and gave the Ship to Captain *Wise* the *Pool Man*, who they took at first in a Sloop to *Newfoundland*; and in order to pay *Wise* and his Men for what he took from them, and made them Satisfaction, as he call'd it, he gave to Captain *Wise* and his Mate 24 Cerons of Bees Wax, and to each of his Men, who were four in Number, two Cerons of Wax each; thus he pretended Honesty, and to make Reparation of Damages, by giving them the Goods which he had robb'd the *Dutch* Merchants of, whose Super-Cargo he had mud'red.

After this cruising some Days off of the Bay, they met with a *French* Ship from *Cadix*, laden with Wine, Oyl, and Fruit; this was in some Respect, the very Thing they wanted, so they mann'd her with their own Men, and stood off to Sea, that they might divide the Spoil of her with more Safety, for they were then too near the Land.

And first they took out the *French* Master and all his Men, which were twelve in number; then they shifted great Part of the Cargo, especially of the Wine, with some Oyl, and a large quantity of Almonds, out of the *French* Ship into their own, with five of his best Guns, and their Carriages, all their Ammunition and small Arms, and all the best of their Sails, and then they gave that Ship to Captain *Somerville*, the *Glasgow* Captain, whose Ship they had sunk, and to Capt. *Cross* the *New England* Captain, who they had taken but just before, and to do Justice, as they call'd it, here also they gave half the Ship and Cargo to *Somerville*, one Quarter to his Mate, and the other Quarter to Capt. *Cross*, and 16 Cerons of Wax to the Men to be shar'd among them.

It is to be observ'd here, that Capt. *Somerville* carry'd all his Men along with him, except one who chose to enter among the Pyrates; so that he cou'd never pretend

pretend he was forc'd into their Service; but *Cross's* Men where all detain'd, whether by Force, or by their own Consent, does not appear at present.

The Day before this Division of the Spoil, they saw a large Ship to Windward, which at first put them into some Surprise, for she came bearing down directly upon them, and they thought she had been a *Portuguese* Man of War, but they found soon after that it was a Merchant Ship, with *French* Colours, and bound Home as they supposed, from the *West-Indies*, and it was so; for as we afterwards learn'd, she was loaden at *Martinico*, and bound for *Rochelle*.

The *Frenchman*, not fearing them, came on large to the Wind, being a Ship of much greater Force than *Gow's* Ship, and carrying 32 Guns and 80 Men, besides a great many Passengers; however *Gow* at first made as if he would lie by for them, but seeing plainly what a Ship it was, and that they should have their Hands full of her, he began to consider, and calling his Men all together upon the Deck, told them his Mind, *viz.* That the *Frenchman* was apparently superior in Force every Way, that they were but ill-mann'd, and had a great many Prisoners on Board, and that some of their own People were not to be very well trusted, that six of their best Hands were on Board the Prize, and that all they had left were not sufficient to ply their Guns and stand by their Sails; and that therefore as they were under no Necessity to engage, so he thought it would be next to Madness to think of it, the *French Ship* being so very much superior to them in Force.

The generality of the Men were of *Gow's* Opinion, and agreed to decline the Fight, but *Williams* his Lieutenant, strenuously opposed it, and being not to be appeas'd by all that *Gow* could say to him, or any one else, flew out in a Rage at *Gow*, upbraiding him with being a Coward, and not fit to command a Ship of Force.

The Truth is, *Gow's* Reasoning was good, and the Thing was just, considering their own Condition; but *Williams* was a Fellow incapable of any solid thinking,

ing, had a kind of a savage, brutal Courage, but nothing of true Bravery in him, and this made him the most desperate and outrageous Villain in the World, and the most cruel and inhumane to those whose Disaster it was to fall into his Hands, as had frequently appear'd in the Usage of the Prisoners under his Power, in this very Voyage.

Gow was a Man of Temper, and notwithstanding all the ill Language *Williams* gave him, said little or nothing, but by Way of Argument, against attacking the *French Ship*, which would certainly have been too strong for them: But this provok'd *Williams* the more, and he grew to such an extravagant Height, that he demanded boldly of *Gow* to give his Orders for Fighting, which *Gow* declining still, *Williams* presented his Pistol at him, and snapt it, but it did not go off, which enrag'd him the more,

Winter and *Peterfon* standing nearest to *Williams*, and seeing him so furious, flew at him immediately, and each of them fir'd a Pistol at him, one shot him thro' the Arm, and the other into his Belly, at which he fell, and the Men about him laid hold of him to throw him over Board, believing he was dead, but as they lifted him up, he started violently out of their Hands, and leaped directly into the Hold, and from thence run desperately into the Powder-Room, with his Pistol cock'd in his Hand, swearing he would blow them all up; and had certainly done it, if they had not seiz'd him just as he had gotten the Scuttle open, and was that Moment going in to put his hellish Resolution in Practice.

Having thus secur'd the raving Creature, they carry'd him forward to the Place which they had made on Purpose between Decks to secure their Prisoners, and put him in amongst them, having first loaded him with Irons, and particularly Hand-cuffed him with his Hands behind him, to the great Satisfaction of the other Prisoners, who knowing what butcherly, furious Fellow he was, were terrified to the last Degree, to see him come in among them, till they saw the Condition he came in.

He

He was indeed the Terror of all the Prisoners, for he usually treated them in a barbarous manner, without the least Provocation, and meerly for his Humour, swearing he would shoot them that Moment, and then would beat them unmercifully, and all for his Diversion, as he call'd it.

Having thus laid him fast, they presently resolv'd to stand away to the Westward, by which they quitted the *Martinico* Ship, who by that Time was come nearer to them, and farther convinc'd them they were in no Condition to have engag'd her, for she was a stout Ship, and full of Men.

All this happen'd just the Day before they shar'd their last Prize among the Prisoners, (as I have said) in which they put on such a mock Face of doing Justice to the several Captains, Mats, and other Men, their Prisoners, whose Ships they had taken away, and who now they made a Reparation to, by giving them what they had taken violently from another, that it was a strange Medly of mock Justice made up of Rapine and Generosity blended together.

Two Days after this they took a *Bristol* Ship bound from *Newfoundland* to *Oporto*, with Fish; they let her Cargo alone, for they had no occasion for Fish, but they took out also almost all their Provisions, all the Ammunition, Arms, &c. all her good Sails, also her best Cables, and forced two of her Men to go away with them, and then put ten of the *Frenchmen* on Board her, and let her go.

But just as they were parting with her, they consulted together what to do with *Williams* their Lieutenant, who was then among their Prisoners, and in Irons, and after a short Debate, they resolv'd to put him on Board the *Bristol* Man, and send him away too, which accordingly was done, with Directions to the Master to deliver him on Board the first *English* Man of War they should meet with, in order to his being hang'd for a Pirate, (so they jeeringly call'd him) as soon as they came to *England*, giving them also an Account of some
of

of his Villainies, and telling them it was Time he was hang'd out of the Way.

One Instance of Barbarity in *Williams* will be sufficient to justify all that can be said of him, namely, that when *Gow* gave it as a Reason against engaging with the *Martinico* Ship, that he had a great many Prisoners on Board, (as above) and some of their own Men that they could not depend upon; *Williams* proposed to have them all call'd up, one by one, and to cut their Throats and throw them over Board; a Proposal so horrid, that the worst of the Crew shook their Heads at it, yet *Gow* answer'd him very handsomely, *That there had been too much Blood spilt already*; yet the refusing this heighten'd the Quarrel, and was the chief Occasion of his offering to Pistol *Gow* himself: After which, his Behaviour was such, as made all the Ships Crew resolve to be rid of him; and 'twas thought, if they had not had an Opportunity to send him away as they did by the *Bristol* Ship, they would have been oblig'd to have hang'd him themselves.

When they put *Williams* on Board the *Bristol* Man, and he was told what Directions they gave with him, he began to relent, and made all the Intercession he cou'd to Capt. *Gow* for Pardon, or at least not to be put on Board the Ship, knowing if he was carry'd to *Lisbon*, he should meet with his Due from the *Portuguese*, if not from the *English*; for it seems he had been concern'd in some Villainies among the *Portuguese* before he came on Board the *George* Galley, what they were he did not confess, nor indeed did his own Ship's Crew trouble themselves to examine him about it: He had been wicked enough among them, and it was sufficient to make them use him as they did; it was more to be wonder'd indeed, they did not cut him in Pieces upon the Spot, and throw him into the Sea, half on one Side of the Ship, and half on the other, for there was scarce a Man in the Ship, but on one Occasion or other had some Apprehensions of him, and might be said to go in Danger of his Life from him.

But

But they chose to shift their Hands of him this bloodless Way ; so they double fetter'd him and brought him up : When they brought him out among the Men, he begg'd they would throw him into the Sea and drown him ; then entreated for his Life with a meanness which made them despise him, and with Tears, so that one Time they began to relent ; but then the devilish Temper of the Fellow over-rul'd it again, so at last they resolv'd to let him go, and did accordingly put him on Board, and gave him many a hearty Curse at parting, wishing him a good Voyage to the Gallows, as was made good afterwards, tho' in such Company as they little thought of at that Time.

The *Bristol* Captain was very just to them, for according to their Orders, as soon as they came to *Lisbon*, they put him on Board the *Argyle*, one of his Majesty's Ships, Captain *Bowler*, Commander, then lying in the *Tagus*, and bound Home for *England*, who accordingly brought him Home ; tho' as it happen'd, Heaven brought the Captain and the rest of the Crew so quickly to the End of all their Villainies, that they all came Home time enough to be hang'd with their Lieutenant. But to return to *Gow* and his Crew, having thus dismissed the *Bristol* Man, and clear'd his Hands of most of his Prisoners, he, with the same wicked Generosity, gave the *Bristol* Captain 13 Cerons of Bees Wax, as a Gratuity for his Trouble and Charge with the Prisoners, and in Recompence, as he call'd it, for the Goods he had taken from him, and so they parted.

What these several Captains did, to whom they thus divided the Spoil of poor *Ferneau's* Cargo, or as I ought rather to call it, of the Merchant's Cargo which was loaded in *Africa* ; I say, what was done with the Bees Wax and other Things, which they distributed to the Captains and their Crew, who they thus transpos'd from Ship to Ship, that we cannot tell, nor indeed could these People either well know how to keep it, or how to part with it.

This was the last Prize they took, not only on the Coast of *Portugal*, but any where else ; for *Gow*, who to give him his due, was a Fellow of Council, and had a great Presence of Mind in Cases of Exigence, consider'd that as soon as the *Bristol* Ship came into the River of *Lisbon*, they would certainly give an Account of them, as well of their Strength, as of their Station in which they cruized ; and that consequently the *English* Men of War, of which there are generally some in that River, would immediately come Abroad to look for them ; so he began to reason with his Officers, that now the Coast of *Portugal* would be no proper Place at all for them, unless they resolv'd to fall into the Hands of the said Men of War ; and that they ought to consider immediately what to do.

In these Debates some advis'd one Thing, some another, as is usual in like Cases, some were for going to the Coast of *Guinea*, where (as they said) was Purchase enough, and very rich Ships to be taken ; others were for going to the *West-Indies*, and to cruize among the Islands, and take up their Station at *Tobago* ; others, and that not those of the most ignorant, propos'd the standing in to the Bay of *Mexico*, and to join in with some of a new sort of Pyrates at *St. Jago de la Cuba*, who are all *Spaniards*, and call themselves *Guarda del Coasta*, that is, Guard Ships for the Coast, but under that Pretence make Prize of Ships of all Nations, and sometimes even of their own Countrymen too, but especially of the *English* ; but when this was propos'd it was answer'd, they durst not trust the *Spaniards*.

Another sort was for going to the North of *America*, and after having taken a Sloop or two on the Coast of *New-England*, or *New-York*, laden with Provisions for the *West-Indies*, which would not have been very hard to do, such being often passing and re-passing there, and by which they might have been sufficiently stor'd with Provision, then to have gone away to the *South-Seas* ; but *Gow* object'd, that they were not man'd

sufficiently for such an Undertaking; and likewise, that they had not sufficient Stores of Ammunition, especially of Powder and small Arms, for any considerable Action with the *Spaniards*.

Then it was offer'd by the Boatswain, who it seems had been in that Part of the World, to go away to *Honduras*, and to the Bay of *Campeachey*, among the Buccaneers and Logwood Cutters, and there they should in the first Place be sure to pick up forty or fifty stout Fellows, good Sailors, and bold, enterprizing Men, who understand the *Spaniards*, and the *Spanish* Coast on both Sides of *America*, as well as any Men in the World, and had all Fire Arms with them, and Ammunition too, and then being well Mann'd, they might take their hazard for Provisions, which might be had any where, at least of one Sort if not of another; besides, when they were thoroughly Mann'd, they might cruize for Provisions any where, and might be as likely to meet with the *New-York* and *New-England* Sloops on the back of the Islands, in their Way to *Barbadoes* and *Jamaica*, as any where.

Others said they should go first to the Islands of *New-Providence*, or to the Mouth of the Gulph of *Florida*, and then cruizing on the Coast of *North-America*, and making their Retreat at *New-Providence*, cruize from the Gulf of *Florida*, North upon the Coast of *Carolina*, and as high as the Capes of *Virginia*. But nothing could be resolv'd on, till at last *Gow* let them into the Secret of a Project, which, as he told them, he had long had in his Thoughts, and which was, to go away to the North of *Scotland*, near the Coast of which, as he said, he was born and bred, and where he said, if they met with no Purchase upon the Sea, he could tell them how to enrich themselves by going on Shore.

To bring them to concur with this Design, he represented the Danger they were in where they were, (as above) the Want they were in of fresh Water, and of several kind of Provisions, but above all, the Necessity

fity they were in of careening and cleaning their Ship ; that it was too long a Run for them to go to the Southward, and that they had not Provisions to serve them till they could reach to any Place proper for that Purpose, and might be driven to the utmost Distress, if they should be put by from Watering, either by Weather or Enemies.

Also he told them, if any of the Men of War came out in Search of them, they would never imagine they were gone away to the Northward, so that their Run that Way was perfectly secure : And he could assure them of his own Knowledge, that if they landed in such Places as he should direct, they could not fail of a considerable Booty in plund'ring some Gentlemen's Houses, who liv'd secure and unguarded very near the Shore : And that tho' the Country should be alarm'd, yet before the Government could send any Man of War to attack them, they might clean their Ship, lay in a store of fresh Provisions, and be gone ; and besides that, they would get a good many stout Fellows to go along with them, upon his Encouragement ; so that they should be better Mann'd than they were yet, and should be ready against all Events.

These Arguments, and their approaching Fate concurring, had a sufficient Influence on the Ship's Company to prevail on them to consent : So they made the best of their Way to the Northward, and about the middle of *January* they arriv'd at *Carrisoan*, in the Isles of *Orkney*, and came to an Anchor in a Place which *Gow* told them was safe riding under the Lee of a small Island at some Distance from the Port.

Gow being now sole Director, as well as Commander of the Ship, call'd them all together, to tell them what Account they should give of themselves, when they came to converse with any of the People of the Island, that they might agree in their Story, and give no Cause of Suspicion ; and 'tis most certain, that had they been careful to observe his Directions, and not betray'd and expos'd themselves, they might have pass'd undiscover'd,
and

and done all the Mischief they intended without alarming the Country. His Orders were, that they should say they came from *Cadix*, and were bound for *Stockholm*, and thence to *Dantzick*; but that they had had a long Passage, by reason of contrary Winds, and lost their Opportunity of passing the *Sound*, which was now full of Ice, if not frozen up; and that they had been driven so far to the Norward by Strefs of Weather, that they wanted Water and fresh Provisions, and to clean their Ship; that they would pay for whatever they were supply'd with, and that by the Time they had clean'd their Ship, they hop'd the Weather would be warm, and the Seas open for them to proceed on their Voyage. This Tale was easy to tell, and probable enough, and therefore likely enough to be believ'd; and they all oblig'd themselves to give the same Account exactly, and not to vary the least Tittle from it, or so much as whisper otherwise, upon Pain of immediate Death.

In *Carrisfoun* Harbour they found a small *Scots* Bark, — *Lumsdale*, Master, loaden with Wine and Brandy, and bound about to the Isle of *Man*; this was a welcome Thing to them all, and had it been any where else, they would have made it a good Prize; but as they had Goods sufficient on Board, and such as were very acceptable Merchandize, *Lumsdale* traded very freely with them, and *Gow* bartred seven Cerons of Wax, and about 200 lb. Weight of *Barbary* Copper with him for a Hoghead of *Geneva*, and an Anchor of Brandy, and some other Goods; and it was believ'd that *Gow* had some Money into the Bargain.

A Day or two after, a *Swedish* Vessel came into the Road bound from *Stockholm* to *Glasgow*, and laden with *Swedes* Iron, and *East* Country Plank; they traded with her also for 20 Coil of new Rope, for which *Gow* gave the Master eleven Cerons of Bees Wax: It has been said, they plunder'd this Vessel of several other Goods, and oblig'd the Master to promise to sail directly to his Port, without speaking to any Body, on Pain

of sinking the Ship; but this wants Confirmation, nor is it probable they would venture to do so in a Port where they resolv'd to stay any long Time, and where they knew it was so necessary to be entirely conceal'd.

But now their Misfortunes began to come on, and Things look'd but with an indifferent Aspect upon them, for several of their Men, especially such of them as had been forc'd or decoy'd into their Service, began to think of making their Escape from them, and to cast about for Means to bring it to pass. The first was a young Man, who was originally one of the Ship's Company, but was forc'd by fear of being murd'rd, (as has been observ'd) to give a silent Assent to go with them, he took an Opportunity to get away.

It was one Evening when the Boat went on Shore, (for they kept a civil Correspondence with the People of the Town) this young Fellow being one of the Ship's Crew, and having been several Times on Shore before, and therefore not suspected, gave them the Slip, and got away to a Farm-house which lay under a Hill out of Sight, and there for two or three Pieces of Eight, he got a Horse, and soon by that Means escap'd to *Kirkwall*, a Market Town, and the Chief of the *Orkneys*, about 12 Miles from the Place where the Ship lay.

As soon as he came there he furrend'rd himself to the Government, desiring Protection, and inform'd them who *Gow* was, and what the Ship's Crew were, and upon what Business they were abroad, with what else he knew of their Designs, as to plund'ring the Gentlemen's Houses, &c. Upon which they immediately rais'd the Country, and a Strength together to defend themselves.

But the next Disaster that attended them was, (for Misfortunes seldom come alone) more fatal than this, for 10 of *Gow's* Men, most of them likewise Men forced into their Service, went away with the long Boat, making the best of their Way for the main Land of *Scotland*.

N. B. These Men however they did, or what Shift soever they made to get so far, were taken in the *Firth* of *Edinburgh*, and made Prisoners there.

Had *Gow* taken the Alarm as he ought to have done, at either of these Accidents, and put to Sea, either stood over for the Coast of *Norway*, or have run thro' Westward to the Islands, and gone for the *Ile of Man*, or for the North of *Ireland*, he might have gone clear off, for there was no Vessel in the Country that was of Force sufficient to have spoken with him.

But harden'd for his own Destruction, and Justice evidently pursuing him, he grew the bolder for the Disaster; and notwithstanding the Country was alarm'd, and that he was fully discover'd, instead of making a timely Escape, he resolv'd to Land upon them, and put his intended Projects, (*viz.* of plundering the Gentlemen's Houses) in Execution, whatever it cost him.

In Order to this, he sent the Boatswain and 10 Men on Shore the very same Night, very well arm'd, directing them to go to the House of Mr. *Honnyman* of *Grahamsay*, Sheriff of the County, and who was himself at that Time, to his good Fortune from Home: The People of the House had not the least Notice of their coming, so that when they knock'd at the Door, it was immediately open'd, upon which they all enter'd the House at once, except one *Panton*, who they set Centinel, and order'd him to stand at the Door to secure their Retreat, and to secure any from coming in after them.

Mrs. *Honnyman* and her Daughter were extremely frighted at the Sight of so many arm'd Men coming into the House, and ran screaming about like People distracted, while the Pyrates, not regarding them, were looking about for Chests and Trunks, where they might expect to find some Plunder: And Mrs. *Honnyman* in her Fright, coming to the Door, ask'd *Panton*, the Man who they set Centinel there, what the Meaning of it all was? and he told her freely, they were Pyrates, and that they came to plunder the House. At

this she recover'd some Courage, and run back into the House immediately, and knowing to be sure where her Mercy lay, which was very considerable, and all in Gold, she put the Bags in her Lap, and boldly rushing by *Panton*, who thought she was only running from them in a Fright, carry'd it all off, and so made her Escape with the Treasure. The Boatswain being inform'd that the Money was carry'd off, resolv'd to revenge himself by burning the Writings and Papers, which they call there, the Charters of their Estates, and are always of great Value in Gentlemens Houses of Estates; but the young Lady Mr. *Honeyman's* Daughter, hearing them threaten to burn the Writings, watch'd her Opportunity, and running to the *Charter-Room* where they lay, and tying the most considerable of them up in a Napkin, threw them out of the Window, jump'd after them herself, and escap'd without any Damage, tho' the Window was one Story high at least.

However the Pyrates had the plundering of all the rest of the House, and carry'd off a great deal of Plate, and Things of Value, and forc'd one of the Servants who play'd very well on the Bag-pipe, to march along piping before them, when they carry'd them off to the Ship.

The next Day they weigh'd Anchor, intending, tho' they had clean'd but one Side of the Ship, to put out to Sea and quit the Coast; but sailing Eastward, they came to an Anchor again, at a little Island called *Calf-fund*, and having some farther Mischief in their View there, the Boatswain went on Shore again with some armed Men, but meeting with no Plunder, they carry'd off three Women, who they kept on Board some Time, and us'd so inhumanly, that when they set them on Shore again, they were not able to go or to stand, and that one of them died on the Beach where they left them.

The next Day they weigh'd again, holding the same Course Eastward, thro' the Openings between the Islands till they came off of *Rossness*: And now *Gow* resolv'd
to

to make the best of his Way for the Island of *Eda*, to plunder the House of Mr. *Fea*, a Gentleman of a considerable Estate, and who *Gow* had some Acquaintance with, having been at School together when they were Youths.

It seems *Gow's* Reason for resolving to attack this Gentleman, who was his old Acquaintance, was, that he thought the Alarm given at *Carrifoun* would necessarily draw the Gentlemen, and the best of their Forces that Way ; which Guess was far from being improbable, for just so it was, only with Respect to Mr. *Fea*, who having had the Alarm with the rest, yet stay'd at Home on a particular Occasion, his Wife being at that Time very much indisposed.

It is to be observ'd here, that *Carrifoun* and *Eda* lie with Respect to each other, N. E. and S. W. and the Bodies of the chief Islands lie between them.

On the 13th of *February* in the Morning, *Gow* appearing with his Ship off of the Island, call'd *Calssound*, Mr. *Fea* and his Family were very much alarm'd, not being able to get together above six or seven Men for his Defence ; he therefore wrote a Letter to *Gow*, intending to send it on Board as soon as he could get into the Harbour, to desire him to forbear the usual Salutes with his great Guns, because Mrs. *Fea* his Wife was so very much indisposed ; and this as he would oblige his old School-fellow, telling him at the same Time, that the Inhabitants were all fled to the Mountains, on the Report of his being a Pyrate, which he hoped would not prove true ; in which Case, he should be very ready to supply him with all such Necessaries as the Island would afford, desiring him to send the Messenger safe back, at whose Return the Alarms of the People would immediately be at an End.

The Tide it seems runs extremely rapid among those Islands, and the Navigation is thereby rendered very dangerous and uncertain : *Gow* was an able Seamen, but he was no Pilot for that Place, and which was worse, he had no Boat to assist in case of Extremity ;

to were the Ship; and in turning into *Calfsound*, he stood a little too near the Point of a little Island, called the *Calf*, and which lay in the middle of the Passage, here his Ship missing Stays, was in great Danger of going a Shore, to avoid which he dropp'd an Anchor under his Foot, which taking good hold, brought him up, and he thought the Danger was over.

But as the Wind was, he lay so near the Shore that he could not get under Sail again, for want of a Boat to tow him out into the Channel, or to carry off an Anchor to heave him out.

That little Island above is uninhabited, but affords Pasture to five or six hundred Sheep, which Mr. *Fea* always keeps upon it, for it belongs wholly to him: *Gow* was now in Distress, and had no Remedy but to send his small Boat on Shore to Mr. *Fea*, to desire his Assistance, that is to say, to desire him to lend him a Boat to carry out an Anchor to heave off the Ship.

Mr. *Fea* sent back the Boat, and one *James Laing* in it with the Letter, which I have already mention'd; *Gow* sent him back immediately with this Answer, by Word of Mouth, *viz.* *That he would write to no Body, but if Mr. Fea would order his People to assist him with a Boat to carry out an Anchor, he would reward them handsomely:* Mr. *Fea* in the mean Time order'd his great Boat (for he had such a Boat as *Gow* wanted) to be stav'd and launch'd into the Water and sunk, and the Masts, Sails and Oars to be carry'd privately out of Sight.

While this was doing, Mr. *Fea* perceiv'd *Gow's* Boat coming on Shore, with five Persons in her; these Men having landed on the main Island, left their Boat on the Beach, and all together marched up to the Mansion House. This put him into some Surprize at first, however he resolv'd to meet them in a peaceable manner, tho' he perceiv'd they were all double arm'd; when he came up to them he entreated them not to go up to the House, because of the languishing Condition of his Wife, that she was already frighted with the Rumours which had been raised of their being Pyrates, and that she

she would certainly die with the Fear she was in for herself and Family, if they came to the Door.

The Boatswain answer'd, they did not desire to fright his Wife or any Body else, but they came to desire the Assistance of his Boat, and if he would not grant them so small a Favour, he had nothing to expect from them but the utmost Extremity. Mr. *Fea* return'd, that they knew well enough he could not answer giving them, or lending them his Boat, or any Help, as they appear'd to be such People as was reported, but that if they would take them by Force, he could not help himself.

But in the mean Time, talking still in a friendly manner to them, he asked them to go to a neighbouring House, which he said was a Change House, that is, a Publick House, and take a Cup of Ale with him.

This they consented to, seeing Mr. *Fea* was all alone, so they went all with him; Mr. *Fea* in the mean Time found Means to give private Orders that the Oars, Mast, and Sails, of the Pyrates Boat should be all carry'd away, and that in a quarter of an Hour after they had sat together, he should be called hastily out of the Room on some Pretence or other of some Body to speak with him, all which was perform'd to a Tittle.

When he was got from them, he gave Orders that his six Men, who as before he had got together, and who were now come to him well arm'd, should place themselves at a certain Stile, behind a thick Hedge, and which was about half the Way between the Ale-house and his own House; that if he came that Way with the Boatswain alone, they should suddenly start out upon them both, and throwing him down, should seize upon the other; but that if all the five came with him, he would take an Occasion to be either before or behind them, so that they might all fire upon them without Danger of hurting him.

Having given these Orders, and depending upon their being well executed, he return'd to the Company, and having given them more Ale, told them he would

gladly do them any Service that he could lawfully do, and that if they would take the Trouble of walking up to his House in a peaceable manner, that his Family might not be frighted with seeing himself among them, they should have all the Assistance that was in his Power.

The Fellows, whether they had taken too much Ale, or whether the Condition of their Ship, and the Hopes of getting a Boat to help them, blinded their Eyes, is not certain, fell with Ease into this Snare, and agreed readily to go along with Mr. *Fea*, but after a while resolv'd not to go all of them, only departed the Boatswain to go, which was what Mr. *Fea* indeed most desir'd: The Boatswain was very willing to accept of the Trust, but it was observ'd, he took a great deal of Care of his Arms, which was no less than four Pistols, all loaded with a Brace of Bullets each; nor would he be persuaded to leave any of them behind him, no not with his own Men.

In this Posture Mr. *Fea* and the Boatswain walk'd along together very quietly till they came to the Stile, which having got over, Mr. *Fea* seeing his Men all ready, turn'd short about upon the Boatswain, and taking him by the Collar, told him he was his Prisoner, and the same Moment the rest of his Men rushing in upon them, threw them both down, and so secur'd the Boatswain without giving him Time so much as to fire one Pistol; he cry'd out indeed with all his Might to alarm his Men, but they soon stopt his Mouth, by first forcing a Pistol into it, and then a Handkerchief, and having disarm'd him, bound his Hands behind him, and his Feet together, Mr. *Fea* left him there under a Guard, and with his other five Men, but without any Arms, at least that could be seen, return'd to the Alehouse to the rest: The House having two Doors, they divided themselves, and having rush'd in at both Doors at the same Time, they seized all the four Men before they were aware, or had Time to lay hold of their Arms: They did indeed what Men could do, and one
of

of them snap'd a Pistol at Mr. *Fea*, but it did not go off, and Mr. *Fea* snatching at the Pistol at the same Moment to divert the Shot if it had fir'd, struck his Hand with such Force against the Cock, as very much bruised his Hand.

They were all five now in his Power, and he sent them away under a good Guard to a Village in the middle of the Island, where they were kept separate from one another, and sufficiently secur'd. Then Mr. *Fea* dispatch'd Expresses to the Gentlemen in the neighbouring Islands, to acquaint them with what he had done, and to desire their speedy Assistance; also desiring earnestly that they would take Care that no Boat should go within Reach of the Pyrate's Guns, and at Night, Mr. *Fea* caused Fires to be made upon the Hills round him, to alarm the Country, and order'd all the Boats round the Island to be haul'd up upon the Beach as far as was possible, and disabled also, lest the Pyrates should swim from the Ship, and get any of them into his Possession.

Next Day the 14th, it blew hard all Day, and in the Evening about High Water, it shifted to W. N. W. upon which the Pyrates set their Sails, expecting to get off, and so to lay it round the Island, and put out to Sea; but the Fellow who was order'd to cut the Cable, missing several Strokes, the Cabbler check'd the Ship's Way, and consequently on a sudden, she took all a-back, then the Cable being parted when it should have held, the Ship ran directly on Shore on the *Calf* Island, nor could all their Skill prevent it: Then *Gow*, with an Air of Desperation, told them they were all dead Men; nor indeed could it be otherways, for having lost the only Boat they had, and five of their best Hands, they were able to do little or nothing towards getting their Ship off, besides, as she went on Shore on the Top of High Water, and a Spring Tide, there was no Hopes of getting her off afterward, wherefore the next Morning, being *Monday* the 15th, they hung out a White Flag, as a Signal for Parley, and sent a Man on Shore upon *Calf* Island, for now they cou'd go on Shore out of the Ship almost at half Flood.

Now

Now Mr. *Fea* thought he might talk with *Gow* in a different Stile from what he did before, so he wrote a Letter to him, wherein he complain'd of the rude Behaviour of his five Men, for which he told him, he had been oblig'd to seize on them and make them Prisoners, letting him know that the Country being all alarm'd, would soon be too many for him, and therefore advis'd him to surrender himself peaceably, and be the Author of a quiet surrender of the rest, as the only Means to obtain any Favour, and then he might become an Evidence against the rest, and so might save his own Life.

This Letter Mr. *Fea* sent by a Boat with four arm'd Men to the Island, to be given to the Fellow that *Gow* had sent on Shore, and who waited there; and he at the same Time gave them a Letter from *Gow* to Mr. *Fea*, for now he was humble enough to write, which before he refused.

Gow's Letter to Mr. *Fea* was to let him have some Men and Boats to take out the best of the Cargo, in order to lighten the Ship and set her afloat, and offering himself to come on Shore and be Hostage for the Security of the Men and Boats, and to give Mr. *Fea* a Thousand Pounds in Goods for the Service, declaring at the same Time, if this small Succour was refused him, he would take Care no Body should better himself by his Misfortune; for that rather than to be taken they would set Fire to the Ship, and would all perish together.

Mr. *Fea* reply'd to this Letter, That he had a Boat indeed that would have been fit for his Service, but that she was stav'd and sunk, but if he would come on Shore quietly without Arms, and bring his Carpenter with him to repair the Boat he might have her. This Mr. *Fea* did to give *Gow* an Opportunity to embrace his first Offer of surrend'ring; but *Gow* was neither humble enough to come in, nor sincere enough to treat with him fairly, if he had intended to let him have the Boat, and if he had intended to let him have the former Letter

Letter had made the Men suspicious of him, so that now he could do nothing without communicating himself to the rest of the Crew.

About four in the Afternoon Mr. *Fea* receiv'd an Answer to his last Letter, the Copy of which is as follows,

*From on Board our Ship the
Revenge, Feb. 16, 1725.*

Honour'd S I R,

“ I Am sorry to hear of the irregular Proceedings of
 “ my Men, I gave no Orders to that Effect, and
 “ what hath been wrongfully done to the Country was
 “ contrary to my Inclination; it is my Misfortune to
 “ be in this Condition at present, it was in your Power
 “ to have done otherwise, in making my Fortune
 “ better. Since my being in the Country I have
 “ wrong'd no Man, nor taken any Thing but what I
 “ have paid for, my Design in coming was to make
 “ the Country the better, which I am still capable to
 “ do, providing you are just to me. I thank you for
 “ the Concern you have for my bad Fortune, and am
 “ sorry I cannot embrace your Proposal as being Evi-
 “ dence, my People have already made use of that Ad-
 “ vantage. I have by my last signified my Design of
 “ Proceeding, provided I can procure no better Terms.
 “ Please to send *James Laing* on Board to continue till
 “ my Return, I should be glad to have the good For-
 “ tune to commune with you upon that Subject; I beg
 “ you will assist me with a Boat, and be assur'd I do
 “ no Man Harm wer't in my Power, as I am now at
 “ your Mercy. I cannot surrender myself Prisoner, I'd
 “ rather commit myself to the Mercy of the Seas, so
 “ that if you will incline to contribute to my Escape,
 “ shall leave you Ship and Cargo at your Disposal.

/ I continue, Honour'd Sir, &c.

JOHN SMITH.
Upon

Upon this Letter, and especially that Part wherein *Gow* desires to commune with him, *Mr. Fea* believing he might do some Service in persuading him to submit, went over to *Calf* Island, and went on Shore alone, ordering his Boat to lie in readiness to take him in again, but not one Man to stir out of her: And calling to *Gow* with a Speaking Trumpet, desir'd him to come on Shore, which the other readily did, but *Mr. Fea* before he ventur'd wisely foresaw, that whilst he was alone upon the Island, the Pyrates might unknown to him get from the Ship by different Ways, and under Cover of Shore might get behind and surround him, to prevent which he set a Man upon the Top of his own House, which was on the opposite Shore, and over-look'd the whole Island, and order'd him to make Signals with his Flag, waving his Flag once for every Man that he saw come on Shore, but if four or more came on Shore, then to keep the Flag waving continually, till he, *Mr. Fea* should retire.

This Precaution was very needful, for no sooner was *Mr. Fea* advanc'd upon the Island, expecting *Gow* to come on Shore to meet him, but he saw a Fellow come from the Ship with a White Flag, a Bottle and Glass, and a Bundle, then turning to his own House, he saw his Man make the Signals appointed, and that the Man kept the Flag waving, upon which he immediately retir'd to his Boat, and he was no sooner got into it, but he saw five Fellows running under Shore, with lighted Matches and Granadoes in their Hands to have intercepted him, but seeing him out of their Reach, they retir'd to the Ship.

After this, the Fellow with the white Flag came up, and gave *Mr. Fea* two Letters, he would have left the Bundle, which he said was a Present to him, and the Pottle, which he said was a Bottle of Brandy, but *Mr. Fea* would not take them, but told the Fellow his Captain was a treacherous Villain, and he did not doubt but he should see him hang'd; and as to him, the Fellow, he had a great Mind to shoot him; upon which

which the Fellow took to his Heels, and Mr. *Fea* being in his Boat, did not think it worth while to Land again to pursue him. This put an End to all Parley for the present, but had the Pyrates succeed in this Attempt, they would so far have gain'd their Point, that either they must have been assisted, or Mr. *Fea* must have been sacrific'd.

The two Letters from *Gow* were one for Mr. *Fea*, and the other for his Wife, the first was much to the same Purpose as the former, only that in this *Gow* requested the great Boat, with her Masts, Sails, and Oars, and with some Provisions to transport themselves where they thought fit to go for their own Safety, offering to leave the Ship and Cargo to Mr. *Fea*, and threaten'g, that if the Men of War arriv'd (for Mr. *Fea* had given him Notice, that he expected two Men of War) before he was thus assisted, they would set Fire to the Ship, and blow themselves up; so that as they had liv'd, they wou'd all die together.

The Letter to Mrs. *Fea* was, to desire her to intercede with her Husband, and pleading that he was their Countryman, and had been her Husband's School-fellow, &c. but no Answer was return'd to either of these Letters.

On the 17th in the Morning, contrary to Expectation, *Gow* himself came on Shore upon the *Calf* Island, unarm'd except his Sword, and alone, except one Man at a Distance, carrying a white Flag, making Signals for a Parley.

Mr. *Fea*, who by this Time had gotten more People about him, immediately sent one Mr. *Fea* of *Whiteball*, to a Gentleman of his own Family, with five other Persons well arm'd, over to the Island, with Orders if it was possible to seize *Gow*, by any means, either dead or alive: When they came on Shore he propos'd that one of them, whose Name was *Scollary*, a Master of a Vessel, should go on Board the Ship, as Hostage for this *Gow*'s Safety, and *Scollary* consenting, *Gow* himself conducted him to the Ship's Side.

Mr.

Mr. *Fea* perceiving this from his own House, immediately took another Boat and went over to the Island himself, and while he was expostulating with his Men for letting *Scollary* go for Hostage, *Gow* return'd, and Mr. *Fea* made no Hesitation, but told him in short he was his Prisoner; at which *Gow* starting, said it ought not to be so, since there was a Hostage deliver'd for him; Mr. *Fea* said he gave no Order for it, and it was what they could not justify, and since *Scollary* had ventured without Orders he must take his Fate, he would run the venture of it; but advised *Gow*, as he expected good Usage himself, that he would send the Fellow who carry'd his white Flag back to the Ship, with Orders for them to return *Scollary* in safety, and to desire *Winter* and *Peterfon* to come with him.

Gow declin'd giving any such Orders, but the Fellow said he would readily go and fetch them, and did so, and they came along with him. When *Gow* saw them, he reproached them for being so easily imposed on, and ordered them to go back to the Ship immediately; but Mr. *Fea*'s Men who were too strong for them, surrounded them, and took them all. When this was done, they demanded *Gow* to deliver up his Sword, but he said he would rather die with it in his Hand, and begg'd them to shoot him, but that was deny'd, and Mr. *Fea*'s Men disarming him of his Sword, carried him with the other two, into their Boat, and after that to the main Island where Mr. *Fea* liv'd.

Having thus secur'd the Captain, Mr. *Fea* prevailed with him to go to the Shore over-against the Ship, and to call the Gunner and another Man to come on Shore on *Calf* Island, which they did; but they was no sooner there, but they also were surrounded by some Men which Mr. *Fea* had placed out of Sight upon the Island for that Purpose: Then they made *Gow* to call to the Carpenter to come on Shore, still making them believe they should have a Boat, and Mr. *Fea* went over and met him alone, and talking with him, told him they could not repair the Boat without Help, and without Tools, so persuaded him to go back to the Ship,
and

and bring a Hand or two with him, and some Tools, some Ockham, Nails, &c. The Carpenter being thus deluded went back, and brought a *French Man* and another with him, with all Things proper for their Work, all which as soon as they came on Shore, were likewise seized and secured by Mr. *Fea* and his Men.

But there was still a great many Men in the Ship, who it was necessary to bring if possible, to a quiet Surrender; so Mr. *Fea* ordered his Men to make a Feint, as if they would go to Work upon the great Boat which lay on Shore upon the Island, but in Sight of the Ship, there they hammer'd and knock'd, and made a Noise, as if they were really caulking and repairing her, in order to her being launch'd off, and put into their Possession; but towards Night, he obliged *Gow* to write to the Men, that Mr. *Fea* would not deliver the Boat till he was in Possession of the Ship, and therefore he ordered them all to come on Shore without Arms, and in a peaceable manner.

This occasioned many Debates in the Ship, but as they had no Officers to guide them, and were all in Confusion, they knew not what to do; so after some Time bewailing their hard Fate, and dividing what Money was left in the Ship among them, they yielded and went on Shore, and were all made Prisoners, to the number of eight and twenty, including those who were secured before.

How he brought *Gow* to be so weak was something strange, *Gow* being not very supple, and far from being sufficiently humble; but whether it was that he hoped to fare the better for it, and to plead some Merit by obliging his Men to come in without Blood, and perhaps they might encourage him in such Expectations, tho' not promise him, for the last they could not.

However it was, Mr. *Fea* did certainly prevail with *Gow* to be the Instrument to write to them, and to join as it were with Mr. *Fea*'s Stratagem to draw them on Shore, without which they had not come, at least not at that Time, and so they said afterwards, upbraiding
him

him with having betrayed them; and yet it seems plain too, that when they went they took it for granted that they should be made Prisoners, by their Exclamations one to another, and by their sharing the Money among them, as is said above.

It was indeed a most agreeable Sight to see such a Crew of desperate Fellows so tamely surrender to a few almost naked Countrymen, and to see them so circumvented by one Gentleman, that they were rendered quite useless to themselves, and to their own Deliverance; the want of a Boat was as much to them as an actual Imprisonment, nay, they were indeed in Prison in their Ship, nor was they able to stir one Way or other, Hand or Foot; it was too cold to swim over to the Island and seize the Boat, and if they had, unless they had done it immediately at first, the People on Shore would have been too strong for them, so that they were as secure on Board the Ship, as to any Escape they could have made, as they were afterwards in the *Condemned-Hold* in *Newgate*.

Again, never were People more foolishly circumvented when they had a Boat and Conveniencies, for had they gone on Shore then, while they had a Boat, tho' it was but their small Boat, yet going at twice, twenty, or five and twenty Men of them, they might have repaired and launched Mr. *Fea's* great Boat in spite of all he could have done to hinder it, and then, if they could not have got their Ship off, they might soon have found means to get a bigger Boat on the Coast either of *Scotland* or *England*, and getting on Shore in the Night in any convenient Part of *England*, might have dispersed, and mixt themselves among the People, and made an effectual Escape.

But their End was apparently at hand, Justice was ready for them, their Crimes had ripened them for the Gallows, and the Gallows claim'd them, their Time was come, and it was not in their Power to avoid it.

I am the longer upon this particular Part because it is so very remarkable, and the Circumstances of it are so unaccountable: That the Boatwain should come on Shore with his Boat, and no more but four Men, thinking to fire and plunder Mr. *Fea's* House with that little Crew, as if he could imagine Mr. *Fea*, who they knew was alarm'd and had been acquainted with what they were, should have no Body at all with him, or that he could storm his House with that little Force.

Then that he should be wheedled into an Ale-house by a single Gentleman, as if he would have ventur'd himself into an Ale-house with them if he had not had Help at Hand, to rescue him if any Thing had been offered to him.

Then which was still worse, that they should be taken with the old Bait of having the Gentleman call'd out of the Room when they were together, as if he could have any Business to talk of there but to lay a Trap for them, and which, if they had their Eyes about them, or as we may say, any Eyes in their Head, they might have seen into it easily enough.

And to conclude this Scene of Madnes and Folly together, they came all away and left their Boat, with no Body either in her to keep her afloat, or near her to guard and defend her; nothing but Men infatuated to their own Destruction, and condemn'd by the visible Hand of Heaven to an immediate Surprize, could have been so stupid.

In a Word, they were as void of Counsel as of Courage, they were out-witted on every Occasion, they could not see in the open Day what any one else would have felt in the Dark, but they dropp'd insensibly into Mr. *Fea's* Hands, by one, and two, and three at a Time, as if they had told him before hand, that if he went on with his Stratagem, he should be sure to have them all in his Custody very quickly; and tho' every one as fast as they went on Shore were made Prisoners, and secur'd, yet the other were made believe they were at Liberty, and were simple enough to come on Shore to them.

Thus

Thus ended their desperate Undertaking, Heaven having by a visible Infatuation upon themselves, and a Concurrence of other Circumstances, brought them all into the Hands of Justice, and that by the particular Bravery and Conduct of one single Gentleman, I mean Mr. *Fea*, who so well manag'd them, that (as above) having at first but five or six Men with him, he brought the whole Company partly by Force, and partly by Stratagem to submit, and that without any Loss of Blood on one Side or other.

Among the rest of the Papers found on Board the Ship was the following Copy of a Draught, or Agreement of Articles or Orders, or what you please to call them, which were to have been sign'd, and were for the Direction of the Men, whether on Shore or on Board, when they first came to an Anchor in the *Orkneys*.

Their foolish Articles were as follows, *viz.*

I. That every Man shall obey his Commander in all Respects, as if the Ship was his own, and we under Monthly Pay.

II. That no Man shall give or dispose of the Ship's Provisions, whereby may be given Reason of Suspicion that every one hath not an equal Share.

III. That no Man shall open or declare to any Person or Persons what we are, or what Design we are upon, the Offender shall be punish'd with Death upon the Spot.

IV. That no Man shall go on Shore till the Ship is off the Ground, and in readiness to put to Sea.

V. That every Man shall keep his Watch Night and Day, and precisely at the Hour of Eight leave off Gaming and Drinking, and every one repair to their respective Stations.

VI. Who-

VI. Whoever offends shall be punish'd with Death, or otherwise, as we shall find proper for our Interest.

N. B. This Draught of Articles seems to be imperfect, and as it were only begun to be made, for that there were several others intended to be added, but it was supposed, that their Affairs growing desperate, their Long Boat gone, and the Boatswain and Boat's Crew in the Pinnace or smaller Boat gone also, and made Prisoners, there was no more need of Articles, nor would any Body be bound by them if they were made; so the farther making of Orders and Articles were let alone.

These that were made were written with *Gow's* own Hand, and 'tis supposed, that the rest would have been done so too, and then he would have taken Care to have them executed; but he soon found there was no Occasion for them, and I make no Question but all their other Papers and Articles of any kind were destroyed.

Being now all secur'd, and in Custody in the most proper Places in the Island, *Mr. Fea* took Care to give Notice to the proper Officers in the Country, and by them to the Government of *Edinburgh*, in order to get Help for the carrying them to *England*. The Distance being so great, this took up some Time, for the Government at *Edinburgh* being not immediately concern'd in it, but rather the Court of *Admiralty* of *Great-Britain*, Expresses were dispatch'd from thence to *London*, that his Majesty's Pleasure might be known; in return to which, Orders were dispatch'd into *Scotland* to have them immediately sent up to *England*, with as much Expedition as the Case would admit; and accordingly they were brought up by Land to *Edinburgh* first, and from thence being put on Board the *Greyhound* Frigate, they were brought by Sea to *England*.

This

This necessarily took up a great deal of Time, so that had they been wise enough to improve the Hours that were left, they had almost half a Years Time to prepare themselves for Death ; tho' they cruelly deny'd the poor Mate a few Moments to commend his Soul to God's Mercy, even after he was half murd' red before. I say, they had almost half a Year, for they were most of them in Custody the latter End of *January*, and they were not Executed till the 11th of *June*.

The *Greybound* arriv'd in the River the 26th of *March*, and the next Day came to an Anchor at *Woolwich*, and the Pyrates being put into Boats appointed to receive them, with a strong Guard to attend them, were brought on Shore the 30th, and convey'd to the *Marshalsea* Prison in *Southwark*, where they were deliver'd to the Keeper of the said Prison, and were laid in Irons, and there they had the Mortification to meet their Lieutenant *Williams*, who was brought Home by the *Argyle* Man of War from *Lisbon*, and had been committed to the same Prison but a very few Days.

Indeed as it was a Mortification to them, so it was more to him, for tho' he might be secretly pleas'd, that those who had so cruelly (as he call'd it) put him into the Hands of Justice, by the sending him to *Lisbon*, were brought into the same Circumstances with himself ; yet on the other Hand, it could not but be a terrible Mortification to him, that here now were sufficient Witnesses found to prove his Crimes upon him, which were not so easy to be had before.

Being thus laid fast, it remain'd to proceed against them in due Form, and this took up some longer Time still.

On *Friday* the 2d of *April*, they were all carry'd to *Doctors-Commons*, where the proper Judges being present, they were examin'd, by which Examination due Measures were taken for the farther Proceedings ; for as they were not equally Guilty, so it was needful to determine who it was proper to bring to an immediate Trial, and who being less Guilty, were proper Objects
of

of the Governments Clemency, as being under Force and Fear, and consequently necessitated to act as they did; and also who it might be proper to single out as Evidence against the rest; after being thus examin'd, they were remanded to the *Marshalsea*.

On *Saturday* the 8th of *May*, the five who were appointed for Evidence against the rest, and whose Names are particularly set down in its Place, were sent from the *Marshalsea* Prison to *Newgate*, in order to give their Informations.

Being thus brought up to *London*, and committed to the *Marshalsea* Prison, and the Government being fully inform'd what black uncommon Offenders they were, it was thought proper to bring them to Justice.

In order to this, some of them, as is said, who were less Criminal than the rest, and who apparently had been forc'd into their Service, were formed out, and being examin'd, and giving first an Account of themselves, and then of the whole Fraternity, it was thought fit to make use of their Evidence, for the more clear detecting and convincing of the rest. These were *George Dobson*, *John Phinnes*, *Timothy Murphey*, and *William Booth*.

These were the principal Evidence, and were indeed more than sufficient; for they so exactly agreed in their Evidence, and the Prisoners (Pyrates) said so little in their Defence, that there was no Room for the Jury to question their Guilt, or to doubt the Truth of any Part of the Account given in.

Robert Read was a young Man (mention'd above) who escap'd from the Boat in the *Orkneys*, and getting a Horse at a Farmer's House, was convey'd to *Kirkwall*, the chief Town of the said *Orkneys*, where he surrend'rd himself; nevertheless he was brought up with the rest as a Prisoner, nor was he made use of as an Evidence, but was try'd upon most, if not all the Indictments with the rest; but *Dobson*, one of the Witnesses, did him the Justice to testify, that he was forc'd into their Service, as others were, for Fear of

having their Throats cut, as others had been serv'd before their Faces; and that in particular, he was not present at, or concern'd in any of the Murders for which the rest were indicted, upon which Evidence he was acquitted by the Jury.

Also he brought one *Archibald Sutor*, the Man of the House, said above to be a Farm House, whether the said *Read* made his Escape in the *Orkneys*, who testified that he did so escape to him, and that he begg'd him to procure him a Horse to ride off to *Kirkwall*, which he did, and that there he surrend'ed himself: Also he testified, that *Read* gave *Sutor* a full Account of the Ship, and of the Pyrates that were in her, and what they werc, and *Sutor* discover'd it all to the Collector of the Customs, by which means the Country was alarm'd; and he added, that it was by this Man's means that all the Prisoners were apprehended, (tho' that was a little too much too) for 'tis plain, it was by the Vigilance and Courage of Mr. *Fea* chiefly, they were reduc'd to such Distresses as oblig'd them to surrender.

However it was true that *Read's* Escape did alarm the Country, and that he merited very well of the Publick, for the timely Discovery he made; so he came off clear, as indeed it was but just, for he was only forc'd to serve them, (as above) but as *Dobson* testified for him, he had often express'd his Uneasiness, as being oblig'd to act with them, and that he wish'd he cou'd get away, and that he was sincere in those Wishes, as appear'd in that he took the first Opportunity he could get to put it in Practice.

N. B. This *Dobson* was one of the ten Men who ran away with the Pyrates Long-Boat from the *Orkneys*, and who were afterwards made Prisoners in the *Firth of Leigh*, and carry'd up to *Edinburgh*.

Gow was now a Prisoner among the rest in the *Marshallsea*; his Behaviour there was sullen and reserv'd, rather than penitent: It had been hinted to him by Mr. *Fea*, as others, that he should endeavour by his Behaviour, to make himself an Evidence against the others, and

and to merit his Life by a ready Submission, and obliging others to do the like; but *Gow* was no Fool, and he easily saw there were too many gone before who had provided for their own Safety at his Expence: And besides that, he knew himself too deeply guilty of Cruelty and Murder to be excepted by the publick Justice as an Evidence, especially where so many other less Criminals were to be had. This, I say, made him (and with good Reason too) give over any Thoughts of escaping by such means as that.

But, as I said, *Gow* was no Fool, so he seem'd to give over all Thought of Life, from the first Time he came to *England*, not that he shew'd any Tokens of his Repentance, or any Sense of his Condition suitable to what was before him; but continuing fullen and reserv'd, even to the very Time he was brought to the Bar; when he came there, he could not be try'd with the rest, for the Arraignment being made in the usual Form he refused to plead; the Court used all the Arguments which Humanity dictates in such Cases, to prevail on him to come into the ordinary Course of the other People in like Government, laying before him the Sentence of the Law in such Cases, namely, that he must be pressed to Death, the only torturing Execution which remains in our Law, which however they were oblig'd to inflict.

But he continu'd inflexible, and carry'd on his Obstynacy to such a Height, as to receive the Sentence in Form, as usual in such Cases, the Execution being appointed to be done the next Morning, and he was carry'd back to *Newgate* in order to it, but whether he was prevail'd with by Argument, and the Reasons of those about him, or whether the Apparatus for the Execution, and the manner of the Death he was to die terrified him, we cannot say, but the next Morning he yielded, and petition'd to be allow'd to plead, and be admitted to be try'd in the ordinary Way, which being granted, he was brought to the Bar by himself, and pleaded, being arraign'd again upon the same Indict-

ment, upon which he had been sentenc'd as a Mute, and was found Guilty.

Williams the Lieutenant, who has been said, was put on Board a *Bristol* Ship, with Orders to deliver him on Board the first *English* Man of War they should meet with, comes of Course to have the rest of his History made up in this Place.

The Captain of the *Bristol* Ship, tho' he receiv'd his Orders from the Crew of Pyrates and Rogues, whose Instructions he was not oblig'd to follow, and whose Accusation of *Williams* they were not oblig'd to give Credit too, yet punctually obey'd the Order, and put him on Board the *Argyle*, Captain *Bowler*, then lying in the Port of *Lisbon*, and bound for *England*, who, as they took him in Irons, kept him so, and brought him to *England* in the same Condition.

But as the Pyrates did not send any of their Company, nor indeed could they do it, along with him, to be Evidence against him, and the Men who went out of the Pirate Ship on Board a *Bristol* Ship, being till then kept as Prisoners on Board the Pirate Ship, and perhaps could not have said enough, or give particular Evidence sufficient to convict him in a Court of Justice. Providence supply'd the Want, by bringing the whole Crew to the same Place, (for *Williams* was in the *Marshalsea* Prison before them) and by that means furnishing sufficient Evidence against *Williams* also, so that they were all try'd together.

In *William's* Case the Evidence was as particular as in *Gow's*, and *Dobson* and the other swore positively, that *Williams* boasted, that after *Maccauly* had cut the Super-Cargo's Throat imperfectly, *Williams* did his Business, that is to say, murd'ed him; and added, that he would not give him Time to say his Prayers, but shot him thro' the Head. *Phinnes* and *Timothy Murphey* testifying the same; and to shew the bloody Disposition of the Wretch, *William Booth* testified, that *Williams* propos'd afterwards to the Company, that if they took any more Ships, they should not inumber themselves with the Men, having already so many Prisoners, that

in Case of a Fight they should take them and tie them Back to Back, and throw them all over Board into the Sea.

It should not be omitted here also in the Case of *Gow* himself, that he had long meditated the kind of Villainy which he now put in Practice, and that it was his Resolution to turn Pyrate the first Opportunity he should get, whatever Voyage^h he undertook, and that I had observ'd he had intended it on Board a Ship in which he came Home from *Lisbon*, but fail'd only for want of making a sufficient Party; so this Resolution of his is confirm'd by the Testimony and Confession of *James Belvin*, one of his Fellow Criminals, who upon the Trial declar'd, that he knew that *Gow* (and he added the Crew of the *George Galley*) had a Design to turn Pyrates from the beginning, and added, that he discover'd it to *George Dobson* in *Amsterdam*, before the Ship went out to Sea; for the Confirmation of this, *Dobson* was call'd up again, after he had given his Evidence upon the Trials, and being confronted with *Belvin*, he did acknowledge that *Belvin* had said so, and that in particular he had said, the Boatswain and several others had such a Design, and in especial manner, that the said Boatswain had a Design to murder the Master, and some others, and run away with the Ship, and being ask'd what was the Reason why he did not immediately discover it to the Master Captain *Ferneau*? he answer'd, that he heard *Belvin* tell the Mate of it, and that the Mate told the Captain of it, but that the Captain made light of it, and that tho' he was persuaded not to let the Boatswain go along with them, yet the Captain said, he fear'd them not, and would still take him, but that the Boatswain finding himself discover'd, refused to go, upon which *Gow* was named for Boatswain, but was made second Mate, and then *Belvin* was made Boatswain, and had he been as honest afterward as before, he might have escap'd what afterwards became so justly his Due; but as they acted together, Justice requir'd they should suffer, and ac-

cordingly Gow, Williams, Bekvin, Melvin, Winter, Peterfon, Rollfon, and Mackawley, receiv'd the Reward of their Cruelty and Blood at the Gallows, being all executed at *Execution Dock*, on the 11th of *June* 1726.

N. B. Gow, as if Providence had directed that he should be twice hang'd, his Crimes being of a two-fold Nature, and both Capital; soon after he was turn'd off fell down from the Gibbet, the Rope breaking by the Weight of some that pull'd his Legs to put him out of his Pain; he was still alive and sensible, tho' he had hung four Minutes, and able to go up the Ladder the second Time, which he did with very little Concern, and was hang'd again; and since that a third Time, *viz.* in Chains over against *Gray's*, as *Williams* is over against *Blackwall*.

The Behaviour and Confession of John Chappel, for the barbarous Murder of Sarah Martin, near Sir George Whitmore's.

HE was forty-one Years of Age, born in *London* of honest but mean Parents, who gave him an Education to fit him for Business, and when he was of Age they put him Apprentice to a Barber and *Peruke-maker*, and serv'd out his Time faithfully; afterwards he serv'd for some Time as a Journeyman, and then he set up for himself, and marry'd a Wife, by whom he had some Children who are all dead. In his married State, being originally poor, he had but indifferent Success in his Business, and liv'd meanly, his Wife lay Sick upon his Hand for several Years. These Misfortunes brought all his Affairs into Confusion, and oppress'd him with small Debts, which he was not well able to discharge.

discharge. After a tedious Indisposition his Wife died, and it having been given out, that he was so weary of her, that to get rid of her he poison'd her; I asked him if it was true, that he poison'd her? He answer'd, that the World was very injurious in casting such an Aspersion upon him, and that he was most careful of his Wife during all the Time of her Illness, let her want for nothing, but got a Nurse for her when she wanted one, and three Physicians of the City, who visited and prescribed every Thing which they judg'd most proper for her; and that at last, when nothing availed for her Recovery, she died. It was likewise alledg'd, that once when he was drunk, he forc'd a near Relation of his own to lie with him against her Will; this, he said, was a scandalous Lie, and that such a villainous Intention never enter'd into his Mind. A third Crimè talk'd of was, that he had ravish'd a young Girl of six or seven Years old, and afterwards thrown her into a Bog-House, but this he said was as false as the rest, and he added, that it was an uncharitable Way to aggravate the Misfortunes of a Man, and because he's guilty of one Crime, to suppose him guilty of twenty others; he said, he never was excessively wicked, that he seldom drank much, neither did he swear, but sometimes when he was in a Passion, (to which he was too liable) or provok'd, and that he never committed a capital Crime, but this for which he died, having liv'd honestly, and endeavour'd to do Justice to every Body.

As for the cruel and barbarous Murder of *Sarah Martin*, he confessed the same before the Justice, when he was first taken up for it, and afterwards he own'd it to every Body, and told it with the following aggravating Circumstances.

When he was a Widower, and had but little Business, being somewhat straiten'd in his Circumstances, he was taken in to be a *Porter* at the Work-House in *Bishopsgate-street*, where he behav'd himself to the Satisfaction of his Superiors, attended his Business, and was respected by the other Officers and Servants of the said

Work-House; he was put into this Place not two Years ago, and liv'd in it comfortably and easily, being a single Person, but it was his great Misfortune to fall into the Acquaintance of this poor Widow Woman, *Sarah Martin*, a Washer-woman in that Neighbourhood, with whom he contracted an intimate Familiarity, went frequently to her House, and committed Uncleanness with her, for a considerable Space of Time; she at last told him she was with Child by him, and pressed him to marry her, and having been of a litigious vexatious Temper, and inclining to drink, she constantly follow'd him, cursed, swore, and teased him, at such a Rate, that he was in perpetual Uneasiness; he did not incline to marry her (he said) upon two Accounts, because the Officers of the Work-House are requir'd to be single Persons, and if he had marry'd, unless he could keep it private, he would have lost his Place; and because she lov'd Drink too well, and was of a base and most wicked Temper. Upon these Accounts (he said) he form'd a Resolution to desert her Company, but could by no means get rid of her, for she perpetually came after him, scold'd, cursed, and threaten'd to compel him to marry her, and that if he would not do it, she would use her utmost Endeavours to expose and ruin him in his Business. This he affirm'd was the Occasion of the Devil's entering into him, and his conceiving the Design of murdering the poor Woman, and as she constantly came after him, and teased him, he at last made an Appointment to go out and walk with her in the Evening; accordingly they went towards *Hoxton*, and call'd at the *Hare*, where she call'd for a Pint of Two-penny, which was brought her, and *Chappel* being out of Humour with her, did not incline to drink, nor keep her Company, but stood at a Distance, pretending to talk with some body; she displeas'd to sit by herself, call'd out aloud, *Mr. Chappel won't you drink?* He fearing she would make a Disturbance before Strangers, he sat down and drank with her, and paid for the Pint of Ale; then they

they went out, and *Sarah Martin* propos'd to go towards *Sir George Whitmore's*, to one of her Acquaintance, *Chappel* was averse to this, and desir'd her to return to Town and leave him, for he was fully resolv'd never to keep her Company. Upon this they disagreed, and wander'd up and down for a-while, uncertain what Course to take, he was unwilling to go to her Friend's House, and she to return to Town so soon. And now the Devil prompted him to put his mischievous Intent into Execution, and she still insisting upon the old Theme of Marriage, (and as he said) cursing and threaten'ing him in a fearful manner, they being in a Field by an old ruinous Ale-house near *Sir George Whitmore's*, while she walk'd a little before him, he with an Oaken Stick he had in his Hand, knock'd her down suddenly, and continu'd to beat her in a furious and barbarous manner; she endeavour'd, tho' to no Purpose, to make some Defence, and to rise up, and cry'd, *O! John, John, have Mercy, O! John, John, have Mercy, save my Life!* But he possessed with the Devil, resolv'd to make an End of her, redoubl'd his Strokes with hellish Violence, and then in a great Hurry, he took out both his Knives, one was a Penknife, and the other an Oyster Knife, with which he wounded her in divers Places, and left one of the Knives sticking in her Skull; when she was quite dead; he left her, and the other Knife, with the Oaken Stick, and all his murder'ing Weapons lying by her, and went straight to Town to the Work-House. This Murder as he confess'd, was premeditated some Time before he did it, and when it was committed he was in such a violent Passion and Confusion, that he said, he could not well tell after what manner it was done, but he own'd he gave her no Time to make any Defence for her Life, but attacked her so suddenly, and with such Fury, that she had scarce Time to say, *Lord have Mercy on my Soul.* The Stick he knock'd her down with he did not take out for that Purpose, but it was what he us'd for three or four Months last past to walk with.

While he was under Sentence he complain'd of being troubled with impertinent and sinful Thoughts which came into his Mind, diverting him when he was about religious Duties, which then were the main of his Employment. The Day before he died a Gentleman went to see him, and he entertain'd him with a long Harangue about very trifling Things, and likewise took him by the Hand, and said to him, *Monday, Sir, is the happy Day*, meaning the Day of his Execution. He always made a great Profession of Penitence, wept much, and said he did not desire to live, and tho' they would open the Prison Doors, he did not desire to go out of it, for he could never enjoy one Moments Peace of Mind again; an eminent Instance of the terrible Consequences of a guilty Conscience.

The following Account, written with his own Hand, was given by John Chappel the Night before his Execution, to the Printer of this Paper.

THE great Reflections of the World hath made me somewhat uneasy, but more especially my antient Mother, who must bear the Reproach of the World without the least Occasion whatsoever, she being charg'd with being drunk, and I with my lying with her every Night, which I do solemnly declare, as I am a dying Man, is utterly false and groundless, for I don't remember that I ever knew my Mother to be drunk in the whole Course of my Life, but as I have heard her say, she was once in Liquor when I was an Infant; and as for the other it is against Nature and Reason, for she was always a very sober, honest, virtuous Woman; and if I had taken her Counsel, this Misfortune had never befallen me, for she always gave me the best Advice, and did not know any Thing of my keeping Company with this Woman whom I have murd'red, for if she had, it had never been done.

In

In the second Place, I have been charged with the poisoning my Wife, which is utterly false, for in her Illness I did all that lay in my Power to relieve her, but to no Purpose; I sent for Dr. *Cartridge* in or near *Wood-street*, who came to my Wife and prescrib'd for her, but he said if she did not go into the Country, she would not live six Weeks longer. I gave him his Fee, and my Wife took what he order'd, and then I sent her down to *Rumford*, to an own Brother of hers, where she was some Time, and then went to *Harvouring-Bower*, and during the Time she was in the Country, she made Use of Mr. *George Aylett* Apothecary, who thro' the Mercy of God, and by his Medicines got well again. I was several Times down to see her, and when I found she was so well recover'd, I desir'd her to come Home, which she did in about ten Days Time, and brought some Medicines with her; but her Distemper return'd in a little Time, and my Mother being gone, I was forc'd to leave my Shop, so went to Mr. *Podmore* at *Stratford*, and paid him a Quarters Rent that I ow'd him, and then I apply'd myself to *John London*, Esq; in *Lotbury*, where I serv'd my Apprenticeship to a *Peruke-maker* and *Barber*, and he gave me a Letter to the Steward of Mr. *Guy's* Hospital, where my Wife was immediately examin'd before Dr. *Jury* and Dr. *Oldfield*, who ordered her into *Lyddia's* Ward; then I went to Work at Mr. *Smith's* at *Great Illford*, and came to my Wife once a Week, and paid the Sister of the Ward 2 s. or Half a Crown a Week, and sometimes more.

And this I did till the Day of her Death, and then buried her very handsome and decent in *St. Thomas's* Church-yard, which Funeral cost me about 5 l. I never abused or struck her in all my Life, no otherwise then Words may happen between Husband and Wife, but never no Blows.

I have been charg'd by some ill disposed Persons, who say, that I should kill a Child in the *London* Work-house, which is maliciously laid upon me, as well as

the other two Stories, concerning my Mother and my Wife, and is without Sense and Reason, for no such Thing could be done without my being brought to Justice, but what is it the World won't say when a Man is under Afflictions? I do not mind the Aspersions of the World as to my own Part, but this I do to right those who are any ways injur'd, which might be a great Prejudice to the *London Work-house*, if such a Thing was believ'd, by hind'ring those good and pious Christians from leaving Legacies to the said House; and I hope those Persons won't take any Notice of the Rumour and Clamour of the Publick, which is entirely false and groundless as I am a dying Man, and hope for Salvation thro' the Merits of my dear Saviour Jesus Christ.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 8th of *March*, 1731.

The Behaviour and Confession of Mr. William Maynee, one of the Clerks of the Bank of England, who was condemn'd for cheating the Bank of 4420 l.

HE was about forty-eight Years of Age, born in the City of *Canterbury*, of honest respected Parents, and had to his Godfather a great and worthy Divine, whose Footsteps if he had traced, he had never fallen into the Misfortunes of his Life. His Father died and left him very young, when he was committed to the Care of an Uncle, then a worthy Clergyman in *Hertfordshire*, and other Friends, who took special Care of his Education. In his tender Years his Uncle kept him in the Country, but after his Death his Friends carry'd him into *Kent*, in both which Counties he was kept at good Schools as any in the Kingdom, and made

made good Proficiency in *Latin, Greek, Accompts, and Writing*. When he was at Age he came to *London*, and was bound Apprentice to a Wholesale Grocer in *Watling-street*, and serv'd his Time honestly, and with Approbation of his Master. Afterwards he traded for himself, and about this Time an Uncle dying in *Jamaica* without Children, he went thither by Commission from his Mother, and recover'd to the Value of 1500 *l.* which he sent Home to her at *London*, and gain'd by trading there 5 or 600 *l.* for himself, besides the Recovery of a Debt of 600 *l.* which he brought Home and deliver'd to his Master, having had a Power from him to that Purpose; and having done all this Business, he return'd Home in the same Ship in which he went out. After which he set up in *Bishopsgate-street*, married a Wife with a good Fortune, and was in a very good Way of doing well, but after he had been married several Years, and had some Children, certain fatal Differences happen'd betwixt him and his Wife; she was inexorable, and would by no means (as he said) be reconcil'd, upon this they made a voluntary Separation, and sign'd mutual Letters of Release from one to another; but the Wife insisting upon his fulfilling of some Agreement, he sold a House or two, and paid her the Sum she insisted upon, and then he gave her a Paper under his Hand, that he would never seek after, nor have any Thing more to do with her directly nor indirectly. Then he left the Town and went to *Norfolk*, intending to lead a Country Life; and there he liv'd for some Time privately, and at last getting acquainted with a Widow Gentlewoman of a good Fortune, he married her; but her Estate not answering all Demands, while he was in an unactive Life, he then remov'd to a little Country Estate of his own, and follow'd farming for three Years, but not being acquainted with this sort of Business, and having sunk so much of his own Money every Year, he resolv'd to throw up the Farm, and once more try his Fortune at *London*. But his Wife could by no Means be persuaded

to follow him thither, because of some evil Reports she had receiv'd of him, so he settled her in a *Milliners* Shop in a Town in *Essex*, where she had good Business, and kept her two Sons without troubling him, altho' he afterwards took them from her, and put them to Boarding Schools, and the eldest to a Trade, and on that Account he made such heavy Demands upon his Wife, that she was forced to throw up her Business, to her great Loss and Ruin. Sometime after, he being a good Writer and dextrous Accomptant, had the good Fortune to get a Place in the Bank of *England*; while he was in this Employment, one *W——n* and his Wife advised Mr. *Maynee* not to slip such an Opportunity of acquiring Money, where such Heaps were going and coming, and which might free both of them from divers Incumbrances. Mr. *Maynee* by this Time plung'd in Debts and Difficulties, which was not averſe to this Proposal, and defrauding the *Bank* of more than 2000 *l.* gratifying *W——n*, who went to the *Bank* and receiv'd the Money for him at different Times, with 800 *l.* and reserving the rest to supply his own Necessities. This Practice he began in the Year 1724; *W——n* was so urgent in his Demands, being a necessitous Fellow, and came so often for Money, that one Time he was in a Passion at him, and swore a solemn Oath that he would never give him a Farthing more, altho' afterward for fear of a Discovery upon *W——n's* threatening him, he did give him more. About this Time also he married a third Wife, an honest grave Widow Woman in Town, and who (he said) was a virtuous Woman, and a sober, good Housewife. And now he resolv'd no more to trust *W——n*, or any Person, but to carry on his Frauds by himself, which he did, and accordingly, as by a List of Notes drawn up by an eminent Person of the *Bank*, and shown him by a Gentleman who visited him, and which he acknowledg'd to be just and right to a Nicety: They were Bank Receipts made out in the Name of one *R——t S——rs*, within nine Months before he was taken

taken up, viz. *May* 4, 1730, on *J*—s for 500 *l.*
May 9, on *W*—; for 1020 *l.* *August* 13, on *W*—s
 for 100 *l.* ditto, on *W*—n for 20 *l.* *Sept.* 5. on Mr.
W— *T*—r for 200 *l.* Ditto *die* on *W*—n for
 20 *l.* *Dec.* 9, on *W*—m *T*—r for 400 *l.* on him.
 Ditto *die* for 120 *l.* Sum of all this is, 2380 *l.* These
 Frauds he carried on against the *Bank* since the 4th of
May last; all the Money he cheated the *Bank* of since
 the Year 1724, he often told me amounted to 4420 *l.*
 Sterling. You will find subjoin'd to this a Letter di-
 rected to me, written and sign'd by himself, giving a
 particular Account of the manner of his Apprehen-
 sion and Confession, before the Deputy Governor of
 the *Bank*, which is as follows,

To the Revd. Mr. JAMES GUTHRIE, Ordinary of
 Newgate.

Newgate, *March* 6, 1731.

Reverend S I R,

“ I Thought it would be expected I should give some
 “ Account of myself, and the Crime for which I
 “ suffer, and I am willing so to do. I am descended
 “ from a good Family, and was well educated, am
 “ about forty-eight Ycars of Age, and have for up-
 “ wards of eight Years past been a Servant at the
 “ *Bank*, but being greatly in Debt when I came into
 “ that Service, and not having the due Regard I ought
 “ to have had to God's Holy Commandments, and be-
 “ ing pressed by my Creditors, I contrived Ways to de-
 “ fraud the *Bank*, and thereby procured Money to my
 “ Creditors, and on *Saturday* the 2d of *January* I was
 “ suspected and stopt at the *Bank*, and by the Deputy-
 “ Governor sent that Night on Suspicion to the *Comp-*
 “ *ter*, and on *Monday* hearing that several of my
 “ Friends were taken up upon Suspicion, who were in-
 “ nocent Persons, and I being desirous to clear them,
 “ did

“ did send Word by a Friend to the Deputy-Governor,
 “ that if I might be admitted to the Transporting my-
 “ self to the Island of *Jamaica*, to end my Days
 “ there, I would make a full Discovery of the whole
 “ Fraud, and impeach a Person criminally concern’d
 “ with me; my Friend brought me Word, the De-
 “ puty Governor’s Answer was, *That if I was the first*
 “ *that impeach’d it might be the better for me, but that*
 “ *he was but one amongst several others, and therefore*
 “ *could make no absolute Promise*; upon which, my
 “ Friend advising me to make the free Confession I had
 “ offer’d, and the Deputy-Governor sending for me by
 “ the Keeper the same Evening, I was brought before
 “ him at the *Bank*, and making the same Request to
 “ him myself, as my Friend had done, I receiv’d the
 “ like Answer, which both my Friend and myself, un-
 “ happily understanding as a Promise of Recommenda-
 “ tion to the Court of Directors, for the Mercy of
 “ Transportation; and I believing that the Deputy-
 “ Governor would not accept my Confession and Im-
 “ peachment, without having an Intention of procu-
 “ ring me the Mercy I implor’d for, and I being very
 “ desirous to clear the innocent Persons that were con-
 “ fined on Suspicion, I did thereupon impeach a Person
 “ that was guilty, and made a full Discovery of the
 “ whole Fraud, and sign’d my Confession, and making
 “ Oath against the Person I had impeach’d, he was the
 “ next Day taken and committed to *Newgate*, (but I
 “ hear is since discharg’d). The first Note I was indi-
 “ cted upon was a Bank Note of 50*l.* with which,
 “ and about 57*l.* more in Money, I had procur’d to
 “ be bought a *South-Sea Bond*, which Bond I return’d
 “ to the *Bank* the Day after I had made my Confes-
 “ sion; and I also return’d with it another Bank Note
 “ of 50*l.* which had had two Indorsements taken off
 “ from it, and which was all that I had, and upon
 “ which the second Indictment was founded; thus
 “ having fully confessed my Crime, and throwing my-
 “ self entirely upon the Mercy of the Honourable
 “ Court

" Court of Directors for Transportation. I pleaded
 " Guilty to both the Indictments. I acknowledge my
 " Crime, and I humbly beg Pardon of that Honoura-
 " ble Court for the great Offence I have given, hear-
 " tily praying for the Prosperity of the *Bank of Eng-*
 " *land*, and that no Person may ever attempt to defraud
 " them again in the like manner as I did, or other-
 " wise. And I hope all Persons in Places of Trust will
 " take Warning by my sad Calamity, and not by dis-
 " regarding God's Holy Commandments, give them-
 " selves the Liberty of breaking those Trusts, if any
 " Opportunity offers to them. Sir, I heartily forgive
 " all Persons who have any ways injur'd me, and I
 " beg Pardon of all I have any ways offended, and I
 " die in perfect Charity with all Persons whatsoever.

I am, S I R,

Your humble Servant

The poor dying Criminal,

WILLIAM MAYNEE.

Mr. *Maynee* was a Man well educated, and knowing
 in Religious Principles, and other Things, but he so
 much addicted to the Love of Women, that he run
 into great Debts and inextricable Difficulties, which oc-
 casion'd his taking those unlawful and criminal Expedi-
 ents, which prov'd his Ruin. Another worthy Divine
 who came to visit and pray for him, often and earnest-
 ly urg'd him to a Restitution of stolen Goods, which
 he offer'd to make, upon Condition he might be al-
 low'd to transport himself to *Jamaica*. When all
 Hopes of this kind vanish'd, and the Dead Warrant
 came down to *Nerogate* against him, I still insist'd as
 I had done formerly, upon Restitution as a necessary
 Ingredient of Repentance; he said, he had made an
 uncondition'd Offer of Restitution, and show'd a List of
 Debts due to him, as he affirm'd, good and sufficient,

to

to the Value of about 900 *l.* and this was all he had left in his Power to do; but no body seeking after them, he kept them all to himself. He read some Papers to me, containing very good Prayers of his own Composure, for his private Use while under Sentence; and a pretty large Account of his Life, the Sum of which was, his confessing to God, that his Leachery and Covetousness had undone him, and that he made firm Resolutions of deserting these Vices, and living a circumspect Christian Life, if it should please Providence to spare his Life. He was an industrious Man, and told me he never had been drunk in his Life, but used to quench his Thirst with Spring Water, or a Dish of Tea, Chocolate or Coffee, and indeed he seem'd to be very well fitted for Business. He lamented his sinning so much against Light and Knowledge, and neglecting for some Years past to take the Blessed Sacrament, because of the Conscience he had of his Guilt and Crimes, and his lying in habitual Sins. He told me, that upon Holy Days, when the other Gentlemen were better employ'd, he to make a Show of Diligence, went into the *Bank* and cras'd his Notes and Books privately by himself, as he thought fit. He made a deep Profession of Repentance, and sometimes in the Agony and Bitterness of his Soul, he shed Tears and wept, and with a deal of Submission and Resignation he suffer'd his deserv'd Punishment. He declared his Faith in the Merits of Christ Jesus, that he was truly Penitent for all his Sins, and died in Peace with all the World.

At the Place of EXECUTION.

MR. *Maynee* went in a Coach, with a Mourning Coach attending him. When the Bell-man at *St. Sepulcher's* spoke to him over the Church-yard Wall, according to Custom, he cried a little, and was most serious at the short Prayers he used, and said *Amen* with
the

the utmost Devotion : By the Way he scarce spoke any Thing, but held his Book in his Hand, and read godly Prayers for dying expiring Persons, and sometimes in a most devout manner said, *Lord have Mercy upon me, a poor dying Sinner, Christ have Mercy upon me, Lord have Mercy upon me, and pardon my great and grievous Sins for Christ's Sake.* When he came to the Place of Execution, he said he had no more to add to his former Confessions, only looking towards the Spectators, he earnestly desir'd all Christians to pray for his poor Soul.

John Chappel said, that he repented of his great Sins, and hoped to be saved by the Blood of Christ, and desir'd the World not to be so uncharitable as to believe him guilty of other Capital Crimes falsely alledg'd to him, for that he had never committed any Capital Crime excepting the cruel Murder for which he died.

They were executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 8th of *March*, 1731.

The Behaviour and Confession of Francis Woodmarsh, for the Murder of Mr. Robert Ormes, on the 19th of April, 1731.

HE was (as he said) about thirty-three Years of Age, but could give no certain Account of the Place of his Birth. His Parents gave him some little Education, but did not put him to any particular Business. At a proper Age he went into the Army, and was advanced (as he said) to be an Ensign in a marching Regiment, but he soon left that Business, and married a Wife, who appear'd to be a good discreet Woman, whom he commended as such, and recommended to the Care and Kindness of his Friends. He had
some

some Children, but they had all the good Fortune to die before him. He said he had serv'd a well known Nobleman, who went abroad a few Years ago, to return no more; and that he understood the *Peruke-maker's* Business, and had got Money by serving Men of Quality in that Way: He likewise said, that about the Time of the late Rebellion, he did several good Services, kept some Gentlemen from joining in that unnatural Rebellion, and travelled over best Part of *England* and *Scotland*, upon that Occasion.

His Father was possessed of an Estate, and kept a good Farm in the Country, and had given him several Sums of Money, of which he never made any good Use; for that Reason he had not much left him by his Father at his Death, and was the less esteem'd by his Relations. He said that he had always been a sober Man, and hated Cursing and Swearing, and other Vices, that he ever shunn'd idle Company, and lov'd a quiet, peaceable Life.

The Account he gave of the Murder of *Robert Ormes*, for which he died, was to this Purpose.

On the 19th Day of *April* 1731, which was *Easter-Monday*, he walk'd out alone as far as *Chelsea*, for his Diversion; when he was upon his Return to Town, the Sun was pretty hot, and he being thirsty, went into an Ale-house in *Chelsea-Fields*, where there was a Company of People, altogether Strangers to him, who swore and blasphem'd very much; he gently reprov'd them, saying, that there could be no Profit in using such execrable Oaths, and that it would be much better to be more smooth in their Conversation, and not to provoke God by such vain and very sinful Language; they told him he had no Business to reprove them, and provok'd him to call them Scrubs, insisting on it that he was a Gentleman and a Scholar, and repeated *Si Deus est Animus*, &c. They bid him pay his Reckoning and be gone, and said, they doubted if he had any Money in his Pocket, &c. several Satyrical Expressions having pass'd, he was weary of their Company, paid his

his Three Half-pence for a Pint of Beer, and went off. The Deceased, Mr. *Ormes*, his Wife, and the rest of the Company went out after him, and some of them swore, and cryed out to dash out the *Irishman's* Brains. Upon which they beat him unmercifully with their Canes and Sticks; he to save himself retir'd a good Way, till he came to a Garden Hedge, then he drew his Sword to defend himself, and called out to them to hold off and beware of him, being upon his own Defence. At this Time Mr. *Ormes* (as he supposed) refus'd upon his Sword and was killed, which was the easier done, because his Breast was naked, and to extenuate the Affair, he said, he was very short-sighted, and never saw *Ormes*, nor none of the Company.

This is an Account which contradicts the Evidence of the Prosecutors, who swore positively, that he stabb'd Mr. *Ormes* without any Provocation, and that they did not see him receive any Blow with a Cane; but after all the Reasons which could be used for an ingenious Confession, he never alter'd his Narrative to me, nor to all those who visited him in the Prison under Sentence, to whom he always repeated the same Thing, with abundance of Tears trickling down his Cheeks.

The Reason he gave for dressing like a Gentleman was, because he had once been an Officer in the Army, and he also expected to get into the Service of some great Man, to whom his fine Dress would be one Recommendation. He made no Reflections, but only said he heard Mr. *Ormes* was quarrelsome.

As to his Temper, he was Pusillanimous, and of a mean Spirit; he wept and cried like a Child when he told his Case to any Body, and the Tears gush'd out in a very strange manner. I comforted him against the Fears of Death, but he remain'd inconsolable, and there could not be a Man more unwilling, and more afraid of Death than he was.

He appeared penitent, and declar'd that he hoped for Salvation thro' Christ, that he sincerely repented of all his Sins, and forgave all Injuries, as he expected Forgiveness from God.

On *Wednesday* Evening, the second Day before his Execution, one in a Lay Habit, supposed to be a *Romish* Priest, came to him and spoke silently in his Ear, *That it was necessary for him to turn, for that there was no Salvation out of their Church.* This put him into the greatest Agony and Perplexity imaginable, all the next Night. I told him he need not be afraid to trust his Salvation upon the Mercy of God, through the Merits of Jesus Christ; and that their Way of Instruction was to teach Men to confide in their own Merits, and the Intercession of the Saints, which was an uncertain Way of obtaining the Favour of God, and contrary to Scripture Revelation. He was content, and said he did not believe him; but that being so near Death, it put him in no little Confusion to hear himself upbraided, as if he had liv'd in so gross an Error all his Life.

This is a Freedom which those of our Communion dare not take in some neighbouring Countries.

The following Account of the Murder of Mr. Ormes, was deliver'd by Francis Woodmarsh to a Gentleman in the Press-Yard in Newgate, the Morning before his Execution, in the Sight of a great Number of People there present, and by him requested to be delivered to Mr. APPLEBEE, to be published to the World.

AS it is customary for Persons under my unhappy Circumstances to declare the Truth at their last Moments, concerning the Fact for which they suffer; I hope by this to satisfy the World as to the real Truth, tho' Things have been much misrepresented, which have done me no small Harm.

On *Easter-Monday* last, towards the Evening, calling at the *Three Moor-Cocks* in *Chelsea-Fields*, (by myself) for a Pint of Beer, I unluckily happen'd to go into the Room where *Mr. Ormes* the Deceased was, with his Friends, all Strangers to me, and all of them seem'd to be much in Liquor; and some of them talking very profanely, I took the Liberty to reprove them, at which the Wife of the Deceased was very angry, and used me with a great deal of ill Manners, and gave me very abusive Language, and prompted *Mr. Ormes* her Husband to quarrel with me, and her Expression was to knock my Brains out, with several other indecent Expressions, unbecoming her Sex, upon which I paid my Reckoning, and was going out of their Company, but to my great Surprize, *Mr. Ormes* push'd me out of Doors, and pursued me seven or eight Yards, giving me several Blows with his Cane, which at last oblig'd me to draw my Sword in my own Defence, not with any Intention to kill the Deceased, but only to make him desist from abusing me; but the Deceased still pursuing me with his Blows, the unlucky Accident happen'd, for which I am immediately going to suffer Death.

I had no premeditated Design against the Deceased, he being an utter Stranger to me, having never seen him before.

Mrs. Middleton, the Landlady of the House was in the Cellar when I went out of the House, and so could not possibly see whether *Mr. Ormes* struck me or not, tho' she swore to the contrary, and likewise gave a false Description of the Ground, to discredit the Evidence of *Mr. Bell*, who appeared as an Evidence for me, for which I pray Almighty God to forgive her, as I do the rest of the Evidences that were then in Company, who I think aggravated Matters to the Court.

As for *Mr. Bell*, he was an utter Stranger to me, I never having seen him to my Knowledge till the Time of my Trial, he coming voluntarily to declare the Truth, which was to the same Effect as I have already related, as to the Deceased's following and striking

ing me, for which I have been informed, he has been reflected on ; but to do him Justice, I have, by the Assistance of my Friends, obtained a Certificate under the Hands of his Officers, in regard to his Character, which I have hereunto annexed, and which, if I had produced on my Trial, I believe might have been of Service to me ; but my Trial coming on so soon after my Commitment, prevented me from making so proper a Defence for myself, as otherwise I might have done.

I hope I have made my Peace with God Almighty, thro' the Merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ, for this and all other my past Offences. I die an unworthy Member of the Church of *England*, and beg the Prayers of all good Christians.

May 14, 1731.

Francis Woodmarsh.

A Copy of a Certificate of Mr. Edmond Bell's Character, who was an Evidence for the Prisoner ; Sign'd by his Officers.

“ WE whose Names are hereunto subscribed, do
 “ Certify, That we have known some Years
 “ *Edmond Bell*, now a Corporal in Lieutenant Colonel
 “ *Henry Wingfield's* Company, in his Majesty's First
 “ Regiment of Foot-Guards, Commanded by the Rt.
 “ Hon. Sir *Charles Wills*; and that we have always
 “ found him to be a Person of Integrity and Honesty,
 “ and that we do believe he wou'd not swear or depose
 “ any Thing but the Truth, upon any Account what-
 “ soever.

As Witness our Hands this 6th Day of *May*, 1731.

H. Wingfield, Colonel.

M. Rawlins, Captain.

R. Walter, Ensign and Adjutant.

He

He was executed at Tyburn on Friday the 14th of May, 1731.

The following Account of John Sheppard, having been omitted by Mistake, in that Order of Time wherein it should have been inserted, we imagined our Readers would sooner pardon our placing it a little improperly, than our totally omitting an Account of him, and his very surprizing Escapes from Newgate, so full of remarkable Incidents.

THIS *John Sheppard*, a Youth both in Age and Person, tho' an old Man in Sin, was born in the Parish of *Stepney* near *London*, in the Year 1702, a Son, Grandson, and great Grandson of a *Carpenter*: His Father died when he was so very young, that he could not recollect that ever he saw him. Thus the Burthen of his Maintenance, together with his Brother's and Sister's, lay upon the Shoulders of the Widow Mother, who soon procur'd an Admittance of her Son *John* into the Work-house in *Bishopsgate-street*, where he continu'd for the Space of a Year and half, and in that Time received an Education sufficient to qualify him for the Trade his Mother design'd him, *viz.* a *Carpenter*: Accordingly she was recommended to Mr. *Wood* in *Witch-street*, near *Drury-Lane*, as a Master capable of entertaining and instructing her Son; they agreed, and was bound for the Space of seven Years, the Lad prov'd an early Proficient, and had a ready ingenious Hand, and soon became Master of his Business, and gave entire Satisfaction to his Master's Customers, and had the Character of a very sober and orderly Boy; but alas unhappy Youth! before he had completed six

Years of his Apprenticeship, he commenced a fatal Acquaintance with one *Elizabeth Lyon*, otherwise call'd *Edgeworth Bess*, from a Town of that Name in *Middlesex*, where she was born, the reputed Wife of a Foot Soldier, and who lived a wicked and debauched Life, and our young *Carpenter* became enamour'd with her, and they cohabited together as Man and Wife.

Now was laid the Foundation of his Ruin, *Sheppard* grows weary of the Yoke of Servitude, and began to dispute with his Master, telling him that his Way of jobbing from House to House, was not sufficient to furnish him with a due Experience in his Trade, and that if he would not see out to undertake some Buildings, he would step into the World for better Information. Mr. *Wood*, a mild, sober, honest Man, indulg'd him, and Mrs. *Wood* with Tears, exhorted him against the Company of this lewd Prostitute; but her Man prompted and harden'd by his Harlot, Damn'd her Blood, and threw a Stick at his Mistress, and beat her to the Ground; and being with his Master at Work at Mr. *Britt's*, the *Sun Ale-house* near *Islington*, upon a very trivial Occasion fell upon his Master, and beat and bruised him in a barbarous and shameful manner. Such a sudden and deplorable Change was there in the Behaviour of this promising young Man. Next ensued a Neglect of Duty both to God and his Master, lying out of Nights, perpetual Jarrings, and Animosities; these and such like, were the Consequences of his intimacy with this *She-Lyon*, who by the Sequel will appear to have been a main Loadstone in attracting of him up to the fatal Tree.

Mr. *Wood* having Reason to suspect that *Sheppard* had robbed a Neighbour, began to be in great Fear and Terror for himself; and when his Man came not Home in due Seasons at Night barr'd him out, but he made a meer Jest of the Locks and Bolts, and enter'd in and out at Pleasure; and when Mr. *Wood* and his Wife have had all the Reason in the World to believe him locked out, they have found him very quiet in his Bed

the

the next Morning, such was the Power of his early Magick.

Edgworth Bess having stolen a Gold Ring from a Gentleman, whom she had picked up in the Streets, was sent to *St. Giles's Round-House*, *Sheppard* went immediately to his Confort, and after a short Discourse with *Mr. Brown* the Beadle, and his Wife, who had the Care of the Place, he fell upon the poor old Couple, took the Keys from them, and let his Lady out at the Door in spite of all the Out-cries and Opposition they were capable of making.

About *July 1723*, he was by his Master sent to perform a Repair at the House of *Mr. Baines*, a *Piece-broker* in *White-Horse-Yard*, he from thence stole a Roll of Fustian, containing twenty four Yards, which was afterwards found in his Trunk. This is supposed to be the first Robbery he ever committed, and it was not long e'er he repeated another upon this same *Mr. Baine*, by breaking into his House in the Night Time, and taking out of the Till 7 *l.* in Money, and Goods to the Value of 14 *l.* more; how he enter'd this House was a Secret, till his being last committed to *Newgate*, when he confessed that he took up the Iron Bars at the Cellar Window, and after he had done his Business, he nailed them down again, so that *Mr. Baines* never believed his House had been broke, and an innocent Woman a Lodger in the House lay all the while under the Weight of a Suspicion of committing the Robbery.

Sheppard and his Master had now parted ten Months before the Expiration of his Apprenticeship, a woeful parting to the former, he was gone from a good and careful Patronage, and lay exposed to, and complied with the Temptations of the most wicked Wretches this Town could afford, as *Joseph Blake* alias *Blueskin*, *William Field*, *Doleing*, *James Sykes*, alias *Hell and Fury*, which last was the first that betrayed and put him into the Hands of Justice, as will presently appear.

Having deserted his Master's Service, he took Shelter in the House of *Mr. Charles* in *May-Fair* near *Piccadilly*,

dilly, and his Landlord having a Necessity for some Repairs in his House, engag'd one Mr. Panton a Carpenter to undertake it, and Sheppard to assist him as a Journeyman; but on the 23d of *October* 1723, e'er the Work was compleat, Sheppard took Occasion to rob the People of the Effects following, viz. 7 l. 10 s. in Specie, five large Silver Spoons, six plain Forks ditto, four Tea Spoons, six plain Gold Rings, and a Cypher Ring, four Suits of Wearing Apparel, besides Linnen, to a considerable Value. This Fact he confessed to the Revd. Mr. *Wagstaff*, before his Escape from the *Condemn'd-Hold* of *Newgate*.

Sheppard had a Brother named *Thomas*, a Carpenter by Profession, tho' a notorious Thief and House-breaker by Practice. This *Thomas* being committed to *Newgate* for breaking the House of Mrs. *Mary Cook*, a *Linnen-Draper* in *Clare-Street*, *Clare-Market*, on the 5th of *February*, and stealing Goods to the Value of between 50 and 60 l. he impeach'd his Brother *John Sheppard* and *Edgworth Best*, as being concerned with him in this Fact, and these three were also charged with being concerned together in breaking the House of Mr. *William Phillips* in *Drury-Lane*, and stealing divers Goods, the Property of Mrs. *Kendrick*, a Lodger in the House, on the 14th of the said *February*; all possible Endeavours were used by Mrs. *Cook* and Mr. *Phillips*, to get *John Sheppard* and *Edgworth Best* apprehended, but to no Purpose, till the following Accident.

Sheppard was now upon his wicked Range in *London*, committing Robberies every where at Discretion; but one Day meeting with his Acquaintance *James Sykes*, alias *Hell* and *Fury*, sometimes a Chair-man, and at others a Running Foot-man. This *Sykes* invited him to go to one *Redgate's*, a Victualling-House near the *Seven Dials*, to play at Skettles, Sheppard comply'd, and *Sykes* secretly sent for Mr. *Price* a Constable in *St. Giles's* Parish, and charg'd with his Friend Sheppard, for robbing of Mrs. *Cook*, &c. Sheppard was carried before Justice *Parry*, who ordered him to *St. Giles's* Round.

Round-House till the next Morning for farther Examination; he was confin'd in the upper Part of the Place, being two Stories from the Ground, but e'er two Hours came about, by only the Help of a Razor, and the Stretcher of a Chair, he broke open the Top of the Round-House, and tying together a Sheet and a Blanket, by them descended into the Church-Yard and escap'd, leaving the Parish to repair the Damage, and repent of the Affront put upon his Skill and Capacity.

On the 19th of *May* in the Evening, *Sheppard* with another Robber named *Benson*, were passing through *Leicester-fields*, where a Gentleman stood accusing a Woman with an Attempt to steal his Watch, a Mob was gathered about the Disputants, and *Sheppard's* Companion being a Master, got in amongst them, and picked the Gentleman's Pocket in good earnest of his Watch; the Scene was surprizingly chang'd, from an imaginary Robbery to a real one, and in a Moment ensued an Outcry of *Stop Thief!* *Sheppard* and *Benson* took to their Heels, and *Sheppard* was seized by a Serjeant of the Guard at *Leicester House*, crying out *Stop Thief!* with much Earnestness; he was convey'd to *St. Ann's Round-House* in *Soho*, and kept secure till the next Morning, when *Edgeworth Besi* came to visit him, who was seiz'd also, they were carry'd before Justice *Walters*, when the People in *Drury-Lane* and *Clare-Market* appear'd, and charg'd them with the Robberies aforementioned; but *Sheppard* pretending to impeach certain of his Accomplices, the Justice committed them to *New-Prison*, with an Intent to have them soon remov'd to *Newgate*, unless there came from them some useful Discoveries. *Sheppard* was now a second Time in the Hands of Justice, but how long he intended to keep them in, the Reader will soon be able to judge.

He and his Mate were now in a strong and well guarded Prison, himself loaded with a Pair of double Links and Basils of about 14 *lb.* Weight, and confined together in the safest Apartment call'd *Newgate-Ward*; *Sheppard* conscious of his Crimes, and

knowing the Information he had made to be but a blind Amusement that would avail him nothing, he began to meditate an Escape. They had been thus detained for about four Days, and their Friends having the Liberty of seeing them, furnish'd him with Implemcnts proper for his Design, accordingly Mr. *Sheppard* goes to Work, and on the 25th of *May* being *Whitson-Monday*, at about Two o'Clock in the Morning, he had compleated a practicable Breach, and sawed off his Fetters; having with unheard of Diligence and Dexterity cut off an Iron Bar from the Window, and taken out a Mutin or Bar of the most solid Oak of about nine Inches in Thickness, by boring it thro' in many Places, a Work of great Skill and Labour, they had still five and twenty Foot to defend from the Ground, *Sheppard* fastened a Sheet and Blanket to the Bars, and causes Madam to take off her Gown and Petticoat, and sent her out first, and she being more corpulent than himself, it was with great Pain and Difficulty that he got her through the Interval, and observing his Directions, she was instantly down, and more frightened than hurt, the Philosopher follow'd, and lighted with Ease and Pleasure, but where are they escap'd to? Why out of one Prison into another. The Reader is to understand, that the *New-Prison* and *Clerkenwell Bridewell* lie contiguous to one another, and they are got into the Yard of the latter, and have a Wall of twenty-two Foot high to scale before their Liberty is perfected; *Sheppard* far from being unprepared to surmount this Difficulty, had his Gimblets and Piercers ready, and made a Scaling Ladder. While the Keepers and Prisoners of both Places were asleep in their Beds he mounts his Baggage, and in less than ten Minutes carries both her and himself over the Wall, and compleats an entire Escape. Altho' his Escape from the *Condemned-Hold* in *Newgate* made a far greater Noise in the World than that from *New-Prison*, it has been allow'd by all the Gaol Keepers in *London*, that one so miraculous was never perform'd in *England* before; the broken Chains and Bars are kept at *New-Prison*

Prison to testify and preserve the Memory of this extraordinary Villain.

Sheppard not warn'd by this Admonition, returns like a *Dog to his Vomit*, and comes secretly into his Master *Wood's* Neighbourhood in *Witch-street*, and concerts Measures with one *Anthony Lamb*, an Apprentice to Mr. *Carter*, a Mathematical Instrument-maker, for robbing Mr. *Burton* a Master *Taylor*, a Man of Worth and Reputation, who lodg'd in Mr. *Carter's* House. *Charles Grace*, a graceless *Cooper* was let into the Secret, consented, and resolv'd to act his Part; the 16th of *June* was appointed, *Lamb* accordingly lets *Grace* and *Sheppard* into the House at Midnight, and they all went up to Mr. *Barton's* Apartment, well arm'd with Pistols, and entered his Rooms without being disturbed; *Grace* was posted at Mr. *Barton's* Bed-Side with a loaded Pistol, and positive Orders to shoot him through the Head if in Case he awaked, *Sheppard* being engaged in opening the Trunks and Boxes the mean while. It luckily happen'd for Mr. *Barton* that he slept sounder than usual that Night, as having come from a Merry-making with some Friends, tho' poor Man little dreaming in what dreadful Circumstances he was then in. They carry'd off in Notes, Bonds, Guineas, Cloaths, made and unmade, to the Value of between two or three hundred Pounds, besides a *Paduesoy* Suit of Cloaths, worth about 18 or 20 *l.* more, which having been made for a corpulent Gentleman, *Sheppard* had them reduc'd, and fitted to his own Size and wear, as designing to appear and make a Figure among the *Beau Monde*. *Grace* and *Sheppard* having disposed of the Goods at an Ale-house in *Newton's-Lane*, (a Rendezvous of Robbers and Ruffians) took their Flight, and *Grace* was not heard of after. *Lamb* was apprehended and carry'd before Justice *Newton*, and there made an ample Confession, and being nothing but that against him at his Trial, and withal a favourable Prosecution, he came off with a Sentence of Transportation only; he as well as *Sheppard* confirm'd all the above Particulars, and with

this Addition, *viz.* That it was debated among them to have murd' red all the People in the House, save one Person.

About the latter End of the same Month *June*, Mr. *Kneebone*, a *Woollen-Draper* near the *New-Church* in the *Strand*, receiv'd a Caution from the Father of *Anthony Lamb*, who intimated to Mr. *Kneebone* that his House was intended to be broke open and robb'd that very Night. Mr. *Kneebone* prepared for the Event, ord' red his Servants to sit up, and gave Directions to the Watchman in the Street to observe his House; at about two in the Morning, *Sheppard* and his Gang were about the Door, a Maid Servant went to listen, and heard one of the Wretches say, *Damn him, if they could not enter that Night they would another, and would have 300 l. of his* (meaning Mr. *Kneebone's* Money) they went off, and nothing more was heard of them till *Sunday* the 12th Day of *July* following, when *Joseph Blake* alias *Blewskin*, *John Sheppard*, and *William Field*, (as himself swore) came about 12 o'Clock at Night, and cut two large Oaken Bars over the Cellar Window, at the back Part of the House in *Little Drury-Lane*, and so entered, Mr. *Kneebone* and his Family being at Rest, they proceeded to open a Door at the Foot of the Cellar Stairs, with three Bolts, and a large Padlock upon it, and then came up into the Shop and wrench'd off the Hasp and Padlock that went over the Press, and arriv'd at their desir'd Booty; they continu'd in the House three Hours, and carry'd off with them one hundred and eight Yards of Broad Wollen Cloth, five Yards of blue Bays, a light Tie Wig, and a Beaver Hat, two Silver Spoons, a Handkerchief, and a Penknife, in all to the Value of 50 l.

The *Sunday* following, being the 19th of *July*, *Sheppard* and *Blewskin* were out upon the *Hampstead* Road, and there stopt a Coach with a Ladies Woman in it, from whom they took but Half a Crown, all the Money then about her, the Footman behind the Coach came down and exerted himself, but *Sheppard* sent

sent him in Haste up to his Post again, by Threat of his Pistol.

The next Night being the 20th of *July*, about nine o'Clock, they robb'd Mr. *Pargiter*, a *Candler* of *Hampstead*, near the *Half-Way-House*; *Sheppard* after his being taken at *Finchley*, was particularly examined about this Robbery. The Reverend Mr. *Wagstaff* having receiv'd a Letter from an unknown Hand, with two Questions to be propos'd to *Sheppard*, viz. Whether he did rob *John Pargiter* on *Monday* the 20th of *July*, about nine at Night, between the Turnpike and *Hampstead*? How much Money he took from him? Whether *Pargiter* was Drunk or not? and if he had Rings or Watch about him when robb'd? Which Request was comply'd with, and *Sheppard* affirm'd, that Mr. *Pargiter* was very much in Liquor, having a great Coat on, neither Rings on his Fingers or Watch, and only 3 s. in his Pocket, which they took from him, and that *Blue-skin* knock'd him down twice with the But-End of his Pistol to make sure Work, (tho' Excess of Drink had done that before) but *Sheppard* did in Kindness raise him up as often.

The next Night *July 21*, they stop'd a Stage-Coach, and took from a Passenger in it 20 s. and were so expeditious in the Matter, that not two Words were made about the Bargain.

Now Mr. *Sheppard's* long and wicked Course was seemingly drawn to a Period, Mr. *Kneebone* having apply'd to *Jonathan Wild*, and set forth Advertisements in the Papers, complaining of this Robbery. On *Tuesday* the 22d of *July* at Night, *Edgworths Bess* was taken in a Brandy-Shop near *Temple-Bar*, by *Jonathan Wild*; she being much terrified discover'd where *Sheppard* was, a Warrant was accordingly issued by Justice *Blackerby*, and the next Day he was apprehended at the House of *Blue-skin's* Mother, in *Rosemary-Lane*, by one *Quilt* a Domestick of Mr. *Wild's*, tho' not without great Opposition, for he clapp'd a loaded Pistol to *Quilt's* Breast, and attempted to shoot him, but

the Pistol missed Fire; he was brought back to *New-Prison*, confin'd in the Dungeon, and the next Day carry'd before Justice *Blackerby*. Upon his Examination he confessed the three Robberies on the Highway aforementioned, as also the robbing Mr. *Baines*, Mr. *Barton*, and Mr. *Kneebone*, he was committed to *Newgate*, and at the Sessions of *Oyer and Terminer*, and Goal Delivery, holden at the *Old-Bailey*, on the 12th, 13th, and 14th of *August*, he was try'd upon three several Indictments, *viz.*

John Sheppard, of the Parish of *St. Martins in the Fields*, was indicted for breaking the House of *William Philips*, and stealing divers Goods, the 14th of *February*, but there not being sufficient Evidence against the Prisoner he was acquitted.

He was indicted a second Time, of *St. Clement Danes*, for breaking the House of *Mary Cook*, the 5th of *February*, and stealing divers Goods, but the Evidence against the Prisoner being deficient as to this Indictment also, he was acquitted.

He was indicted a third Time, of *St. Mary Savoy*, for breaking the House of *William Kneebone*, in the Night Time, and stealing 108 Yards of Wollen Cloth, the 12th of *July*.

The Profecutor deposed, That the Prisoner had some Time since been his Servant, and when he went to Bed, the Time mention'd in the Indictment, about 11 o'Clock at Night, he saw all the Doors and Windows fast, but was call'd up about four in the Morning, and found his House broke open, the Bars of the Cellar Window having been cut, and the Bolts of the Door that comes up Stairs drawn, and the Padlock wrench'd off, and the Shutter in the Shop broken, and his Goods gone, whereupon suspecting the Prisoner, he having committed ill Actions thereabouts before, he acquainted *Jonathan Wild* with it, and he procur'd him to be apprehended. That he went to the Prisoner in *New-Prison*, and asking how he could be so ungrateful to rob him after he had shown him so much Kindness? The Prisoner

Prifoner own'd he had been ungrateful in fo doing, informing him of feveral Circumftances as to the manner of committing the Faft, but faid, he had been drawn into it by ill Company.

Jonathan Wild depofed, The Profecutor came to him, and defir'd that he wou'd enquire after his Goods that had been ftolen, telling him he fufpected the Prifoner to have been concern'd in the Robbery, he having before committed fome Robberies in the Neighbourhood. That enquiring after him, and having heard of him before, he was inform'd that he was an Acquaintance of *Joseph Blake*, alias *Blewskin*, and *William Field*, whereupon he fent for *William Field*, who came to him, upon which he told him, if he would make an ingenuous Confeflion, he believ'd he could prevail with the Court to make him an Evidence. That he did make a Difcovery of the Prifoner, upon which he was apprehended, and alfo of others fince convicted, and gave an Account of fome Parcels of the Cloth, which was found accordingly.

William Field depofed, That the Prifoner told him, and *Joseph Blake*, that he knew a *Ken* where they might get fomething of Worth; that they went to take a View of the Profecutor's Houfe, but difprov'd of the Attempt, as not thinking it eafy to be perform'd; but the Prifoner perfwaded them that it might eafily be done, he knowing the Houfe, and having liv'd with the Profecutor; that thereupon he cut the Cellar Bar, went into the Cellar, got into the Shop, and brought out three Parcels of Cloth, which they carry'd away. The Prifoner had alfo confefsed the Faft when he was apprehended, and before the Juftice. The Faft being plainly prov'd, the Jury found him guilty of the Indictment.

Sentence of Death was pronounc'd upon him accordingly. Several other Profecutions might have been brought againft him, but this was thought fufficient to rid the World of fo capital an Offender: He begg'd earneftly for Transportation to the moft extream Foot

of his Majesty's Dominions, and pleaded Youth and Ignorance, as the Motive which had precipitated him into the Guilt; but the Court deaf to his Importunities, as knowing him and his repeated Crimes to be equally flagrant, gave him no satisfactory Answer: He return'd to his dismal Abode the *Condemned-Hold*, where were nine more unhappy Wretches in as dreadful Circumstances as himself. The Court being at *Windsor*, the Malefactors had a longer Respite than is usual; during that Recess, *James Harman, Lumley, Davis, and Sheppard*, agreed upon an Escape, concerted Measures, and provided Instruments to make it effectual, but put off the Execution of their Design, on Account the two Gentlemen having their Hopes of Life daily renewed, by the favourable Answers they receiv'd from some considerable Persons, but those vanishing the Day before their Execution, and finding their Sentence irreversible, they two dropt their Hopes, together with the Design they form'd for an Escape, and so in earnest prepared to meet Death on the Morrow, (which they accordingly did.) 'Twas on this Day *Mr. Davis* gave *Sheppard* the Watch Springs, Files, Saws, &c. to effect his own Release, and knowing that a Warrant was hourly expected for his Execution with two others, on the *Friday* following; he thought it high Time to look about him, for he had waited his Trial, saw his Conviction, and heard his Sentence with some Patience, but finding himself irrespitably decreed for Death, he could sit passive no longer, and on the very Day of the Execution of the former, whilst they were having their Fetters taken off, in order for going to the Tree, that Day he began to saw, *Saturday* made a Progress, but *Sunday* omitted, by Reason of the Concourse in the Lodge. *Edgeworth Bes* having been set at Liberty, had frequent Access to him, with others of his Acquaintance. On *Monday* the Dead Warrant came from *Windsor*, appointing that he, together with *Joseph Ward*, and *Anthony Upton*, should be executed the *Friday* following, being the 4th of *September*; the Keepers acquainted

quainted him therewith, and desir'd him to make good use of that short Time allotted him ; he thank'd them, and said, *He would follow their Advice and prepare.* *Edgworth Bes*s and another Woman, had been with him at the Door of the *Condemned-Hold* best Part of the Afternoon, between five and six he desir'd the other Prisoners, except *Stephen Fowles* to remain above, while he offer'd something in private to his Friends at the Door, they comply'd, and in this Interval he got the Spike afunder, which made way for the Skeleton to pass with his Heels foremost, by the Assistance of *Fowles*, whom he most ungenerously betray'd to the Keepers after his being re-taken, and the Fellow was as severely punished for it.

Having now got clear of his Prison, he took Coach disguis'd in a Night Gown, at the Corner of the *Old-Bailey*, along with a Man who waited for him in the Street, and was suppos'd to be one *Page a Butcher*, ord'ring the Coachman to drive to *Black-Fryars* Stairs, where his Prostitute gave him the Meeting, and they three took Boat, and went ashore at the *Horse-Ferry* at *Westminster*, and at the *White-Hart* they went in and drank, and stay'd sometime, from thence they adjourn'd to a Place in *Holborn*, where by the Help of a Saw he quitted the Chains he had brought with him from *Newgate*, and then like a Freeman, took his Ramble thro' the City, and came to *Spittle-fields*, and there lay with *Edgworth Bes*s.

It may be easy to imagine what an Alarm his Escape gave to the Keepers of *Newgate*, three of their People being at the farther End of the Lodge, engag'd in a Discourse concerning his wonderful Escape from *New-Prison*, and what Caution ought to be us'd, lest he should give them the Slip, at that very Instant as he perfected it.

On *Tuesday* he sent for *William Page*, an Apprentice to a *Butcher* in *Clare-Market*, who came to him, and being Pennylefs, he desir'd *Page* to give him what Assistance he could to make his Way, and being a Neighbour

bour and Acquaintance, he comply'd with it; but e'er he would do any Thing he consulted a near Relation, who as he said, encourag'd him in it, nay, put him upon it; so meeting with this Success in his Application to his Friend, and probable an Assistance in the Pocket, he came to *Sheppard*, having bought him a new blue *Butchers* Frock, and another for himself, and so both took their Rout to *Warden* in *Northamptonshire*, where they came to a Relation of *Page's*, who receiv'd and entertain'd them kindly, the People lying from their own Bed to accommodate them; *Sheppard* pretending to be a *Butcher's* Son in *Clare-Market*, who was going farther in the Country to his Friends, and that *Page* was so kind as to accompany him; but they as well as their Friend became tired of one another, the *Butchers* having but one Shilling left, and the People poor, and consequently unable to subsist two such Fellows, after a Stay of three or four Days, they return'd and came for *London*, and reached the City on *Tuesday* the 8th of *September*, calling by the Way at *Black-Mary's-Hole*, and drinking with several of their Acquaintance, and then came into *Bishopsgate-street*, to one *Cooley's* a Brandy Shop, where a *Cobler* being at Work in his Stall, slept out, and swore there was *Sheppard*, he hearing him, departed immediatety. In the Evening they came into *Fleet-street* about eight o'Clock, and observing *Mr. Martin's* a *Watchmaker's* Shop to be open, and a little Boy only to look after it, *Page* goes in, and asks the Lad whether *Mr. Taylor* a *Watchmaker* lodg'd in the House? being answer'd in the Negative, he came away, and reports the Disposition of the Place; *Sheppard* now makes Trial of his old Master-Piece, fixeth a Nail Peircer into the Door-Post, fastens the Knocker thereto with Packthread, breaks the Glafs, and takes out three Silver Watches of 15 *l.* Value, the Boy seeing him take them, but could not get out to pursue him, by Reason of his Contrivance; one of the Watches he pledged for a Guinea and half. The same Night they came into *Witch-street*, *Sheppard* going into his
Master's

Master's Yard, and calling for his Fellow 'Prentice, his Mistress heard him, knew his Voice, and was dreadfully fright'ned; he went next to the *Cock* and *Pye* Ale-house in *Drury-Lane*, sent for a *Barber* of his Acquaintance, drank Brandy and eat Oysters in the View of several People, *Page* waiting all the while at the Door, the whole Neighbourhood being alarm'd, yet none durst attack him for fear of Pistols, &c. he had vow'd Revenge upon a poor Man that kept a Dairy-Cellar at the End of *White-Horse-Yard*, who having seen him at *Islington* after his Escape, and engag'd not to speak of it, broke his Promise, whereupon *Sheppard* went to his Residence, took the Door off the Hinges, and threw it down amongst all the Man's Pans, Pipkins, and caused a Deluge of Cream and Milk to flow about the Cellar.

The same Night he had a narrow Escape, one Mr. *Ireton*, a Sheriff's Officer, seeing him and *Page* pass thro' *Drury-Lane* about ten o'Clock pursued them, and laid Hold of *Page* instead of *Sheppard*, who got off; thus *Ireton* missing the main Man, and thinking *Page* of no Consequence, let him go after him.

Edgworth Bess had been apprehended by *Jonathan Wild*, and by Sir *Francis Forbes*, one of the Aldermen of London, committed to the *Poultry-Compter*, for aiding and assisting *Sheppard* in his Escape; the Keepers and others terrified and purged her as much as possible, to discover where he was, but had it been her Inclination, it was not in her Power so to do, as it manifestly appear'd soon after.

The People about the *Strand*, *Witch-street*, and *Drury-Lane*, whom he had robb'd, and who had prosecuted him, were under great Apprehensions and Terror, and in particular Mr. *Kneebone*, on whom he vow'd a bloody Revenge, because he refused to sign a Petition in his Behalf to the *Recorder of London*. This Gentleman was forc'd to keep arm'd People up in his House every Night till he was re-taken, and had the same fortified in the strongest manner. Several other
Shop-

Shop-keepers in that Neighbourhood were also put to great Expence and Trouble to guard themselves against this Villain.

The Keepers of *Newgate*, whom the rash World loaded with Infamy, stigmatiz'd and branded with the Title of Persons guilty of Bribery, for conniving at his Escape, they and what Posse in their Power, either for Love or Money, did contribute their utmost to undeceive a wrong notion'd People. Their Vigilance was remarkably indefatigable, sparing neither Money nor Time, Night nor Day, to bring him back to his deserved Justice. After many Intelligencies, which they endeavour'd for and receiv'd, they had one which prov'd very successful; having learnt for a Certainty that their Haunts was about *Finchley-Common*, and being very well assur'd of the very House where they lay, on *Thursday* the 10th of *September*, a Posse of Men, both of Spirit and Conduct, furnish'd with Arms proper for their Design, went for *Finchley*, some in a Coach and four, and others on Horseback; they dispersed themselves upon the *Common* aforesaid, in order to make their View, where they had not been long e're they came in Sight of *Sheppard*, in Company with *William Page*, habited like two *Butchers*, in new blue Frocks, with white Aprons tuck'd round their Waistes.

Upon *Sheppard's* seeing Mr. *Langley*, one of the Head Turnkeys of *Newgate*, he says to his Companion, *Page*, *I spy a Stag*, upon which their Courage dropt, knowing that now their dealing Way of Business was almost at an End; however, to make their Flight as secure as they could, they thought it adviseable to take to a Foot Path, to cut off the Pursuit of the *Newgate* Cavalry; but this did not prove most successful, Mr. *Langley* came up with *Page*, (who was hindermost) and dismounting with Pistol in Hand, commands *Page* to throw up his Hands, which he trembling did, begging for Life, desiring him to *Fisk* him, *viz.* search him, which he accordingly did, and found a broad Knife, and a File; having thus disarm'd him, he takes the

Chubb

Chubb along with him in Quest of the slipp'ry Eel *Sheppard*, who had taken Shelter in an old Stable belonging to a Farm-House, the Pursuit was close, the House invested, and a Girl seeing his Feet as he stood up hid, discover'd him. Mr. *Austin* a Turnkey first attacked his Person, Mr. *Langley* seconded him, and *Ireton* an Officer help'd to enelope, and happy was the hindermost who aided in this Enterprize. He being shock'd with the utmost Fear, told them he submitted, and desired they would let him live as long as they could, which they did, and used him mildly; upon searching him they found a broad Knife, with two of the Watches as he had taken out of Mr. *Martin's* Shop, one under each Armpit; and now having gain'd their Point, and made themselves Masters of what they had often endeavour'd for, they came with their *Lost Sheep* to a House on the *Common* that sold Liquors, with this Inscription on the Sign, *I have brought my Hogs to a fair Market?* which our two unfortunate *Butchers* under their then unhappy Circumstances, had too sad Reason to apply to themselves. *Sheppard* had by this Time recover'd his Surprize, grew calm and easy, and desir'd them to give him some Brandy, which they did, and were all good Friends and Company together.

They adjourn'd with their Booty to another Place, where there was a Coach and Four waiting to convey them to Town with more Speed and Safety, where Mr. *Sheppard* arriv'd at his old Mansion about two in the Afternoon. At his alighting he made a sudden Spring, his Intention being (as he declared) to have slipt under the Coach, and had a Race for it; he was put into the *Condemn'd-Hold*, and chain'd down to the Floor with double Basils about his Feet, &c. *Page* was carry'd before Sir *Francis Forbes*, and committed to the same Prison, for accompanying and aiding *Sheppard* in his Escape. The Prudence of Mr. *Pitt* caus'd a Separation between him and his Brother the first Night, as a Means to prevent any ensuing Danger, by having two Heads, which (according to our Proverbial Saying) *is better than one.*

The

The Joy the People of *Newgate* conceiv'd on this Occasion was inexpressible, *Te Deum* was sung in the *Lodge*, and nothing but Smiles and Bumpers were seen there for many Days together; but *Jonathan Wild* unfortunately happen'd to be gone upon a wrong Scent after him to *Sturbridge*, and lost a Share of the Glory.

The Reverend Mr. *Wagstaff*, who officiated in the Absence of the *Ordinary*, renew'd his former Acquaintance with Mr. *Sheppard*, and examin'd him in a particular manner concerning his Escape from the *Condemn'd-Hold*; he entirely disown'd that all, or any belonging to the Prison were privy thereto, but related it as it has been describ'd. He declar'd that *Edgworth Bess*, who had hitherto pass'd for his Wife, was not really so, this was by some thought to be base and ungenerous in him, as she had contributed towards his Escape, and was in Custody on that Account, it might render her more liable to Punishment than if she had been thought his Wife; but he endeavour'd to acquit himself, by saying, that she was the sole Author of all his Misfortunes, that she betrayed him to *Jonathan Wild* at the Time when he was taken in *Rosemary-Lane*, and that when he was contriving his Escape, she disobey'd his Orders, as when being required to attend at the Door of the *Condemn'd-Hold* by nine or ten in the Morning, to facilitate his Endeavours, she came not till the Evening, which he said, was an ungrateful Return for the Care he had taken in setting her at Liberty from *New-Prison*, and thus justified himself in what he had done, and said he cared not what became of her.

He was continually meditating a second Escape, as appeared by his own hardiness, and the Instruments found upon him, on *Saturday* the 12th, and *Wednesday* the 16th of *September*; the first Time a small File was found concealed in his Bible, and the second Time two Files, a Chissel, and a Hammer, being hid in the Rushes of a Chair; and whenever a Question was mov'd to him, when, or by what Means those Implements came to his Hands, he would passionately fly
out,

out, and say, *How can you always ask me these and such like Questions?* and in a particular manner when he was asked, Whether his Companion *Page* was an Accomplish'd man with him, either in the Affair of the Watches, or any other? he reply'd, *That if he knew, he would give no direct Answer,* thinking it to be a Crime in him to detect the Guilty.

It was thought necessary by the Keepers to remove him from the *Condemn'd-Hold* to a Place called the *Castle*, in the Body of the Gaol, and to chain him down to two large Iron Staples in the Floor, the Concourse of People of tolerable Fashion to see him was exceeding great, and he was always chearful and pleasant to a Degree, as turning almost every Thing as was said into a Jest and Banter.

Being one *Sunday* at the Chapel, a Gentleman belonging to my Lord-Mayor, asked a Turnkey, *Which was Sheppard?* The Man pointed to him, Says *Sheppard*, *Yes Sir, I am the Sheppard, and all the Gaolers in Town are my Flock, and I cannot stir into the Country, but they are all at my Heels bawling after me, &c.*

He told Mr. *Robins* the City Smith, *That he procur'd him a small Jobb, and that whoever it was that put the Spikes on the Condemn'd-Hold was an honest Man, for a better Picce of Metal, says he, I never wrought upon in my Life.*

He was loth to believe his frequent Robberies were an Injury to the Publick, for he us'd to say, *That if they were ill in one Respect, they were as good in another, and that tho' he cared not for working much himself, yet he was desirous that others should not stand idle, more especially those of his own Trade, who were always repairing his Breaches.*

When serious, and that but seldom, he would reflect on his past wicked Life; he declared to us, that for several Years of his Apprenticeship, he had an utter Abhorrence to Women of the Town, and us'd to pelt them with Dirt when they have fell in his Way, till a *Button-mould-maker*, his next Neighbour, left off that
Business

Business, and set up a Victualling-house in *Newtendor's Lane*, where himself and other young Apprentices resorted on *Sundays*, and at all other Opportunities. At this House began his Acquaintance with *Edgworth Bess*, his Sentiments being strangely alter'd, and from an Aversion to those Prostitutes, he had a more favourable Opinion, and even Conversation with them, till he contracted an ill Distemper, which as he said, he cured himself of by a Medicine of his own preparing.

He inveigh'd bitterly against his Brother *Thomas* for putting him into the Information, for Mrs. *Cook's* Robbery, and pretended that all the Mischiefs that attend-ed him was owing to that Matter; he acknowledged that he was concern'd in that Fact, and that his said Brother broke into his Lodgings, and stole from him all his Share and more of the acquir'd Booty.

He oftentimes averr'd, that *William Field* was no Ways concern'd in Mr. *Kneebone's* Robbery, but that being a Brother of the *Quill*, *Blewskin* and himself told him the Particulars and manner of the Facts, and that all he swore against him at his Trial was false, and that he had no other Authority for it, than what came out of their (*Sheppard* and *Blewskin's*) Mouths, who actually committed the Fact.

And moreover, that *Field* being acquainted with their Ware-house (a Stable) near the *Horse-Ferry* at *Westminster*, which *Sheppard* had hir'd, and usually reposit-ed therein the Goods he stole. He came one Night and broke open the same, and carry'd off the best Part of the Effects taken out of Mr. *Kneebone's* Shop.

Sheppard said, he thought this to be one of the greatest Villainies that could be acted, for another to come and plunder them of Things for which they had so honourably ventur'd their Lives, and wish'd that *Field*, as well as his Brother *Tom* might meet with Forgiveness for it.

He declar'd himself frequently against the Practice of Whidling, or impeaching, which he said, had made dreadful Havock among the Thieves, and much lamented

ted the Depravity of the Brethren in that Respect, and said, that if all were but such *Tight Cocks* as himself, the Reputation of the *British* Thievery might be carry'd to a far greater Height than it had been done for many Ages, and that there would then be but little Necessity for Goalers and Hangmen.

These, and such like were his constant Discourses, when Company went up with the Turnkeys to the *Castle* to see him, and few or none went away without leaving him Money for his Support, in which he a-bounded, and did therewith some small Charities to the other Prisoners; however he was abstemious, and sparing in his Diet.

Among the many Schemes laid by his Friends for the preserving himself after his Escape, we was inform'd of a most remarkable one, propos'd by an ingenious Person, who advis'd, that he might be expeditiously and secretly convey'd to the Palace of *Windsor*, and there to prostrate his Person and his Case, at the Feet of a most gracious Prince, and his Case being so very singular and new, it might in great Probability move the Royal Fountain of unbounded Clemency; but he declin'd this Advice, and follow'd the Judgment and Dictates of *Butchers*, which very speedily brought him very near to the Door of the *Slaughter-House*.

On the 4th of *Sept.* the Day as *Joseph Ward*, and *Anthony Upton* were executed, there was published a whimsical Letter, as from *Sheppard* to *Jack Ketch*, which afforded Diversion to the Town, and Bread to the Author, which is as follows, *viz.*

S I R,

“ I Thank you for the Favour you intended me this
 “ Day; I am a Gentleman, and allow you to be
 “ the same, and I hope can forgive Injuries, fond Na-
 “ ture prompted, I obeyed. Oh, propitious Minute!
 “ and to show that I am in Charity, I am now drink-
 “ ing your Health, and a *Bon Repo* to poor *Joseph* and
 “ *Anthony*.

“ *Anthony*. I am gone a few Days for the Air, but
 “ design speedily to embark, and this Night I am go-
 “ ing upon a Mansion for a Supply, it's a stout Forti-
 “ fication, but what Difficulties can't I encounter, when
 “ Dear *Jack*, you find that neither Bars nor Chains
 “ are but trifling Obstacles in the Way of

Your Friend and Servant,

From my Residence in
 Terra Australi incognita.

JOHN SHEPPARD,

“ P. S. Pray my Service to Mr. Or——y, and to
 “ Mr. App——ee.

On Saturday the 10th of October, *Anthony Lamb* and
Thomas Sheppard, with ninety-five other Felons, were
 carry'd from *Newgate* on Shipboard, for Transportation
 to the Plantations; the last begg'd to have an Op-
 portunity given him of taking his final Leave of his
 Brother *John*, but this was not to be granted, and the
 greatest Favour that could be obtain'd was, that on
 the Sunday before they had an Interview at the Chapel,
 but at such a Distance, that they neither saluted, nor
 shook Hands, and the Reason given for it was, that no
 Implements might be convey'd to *Sheppard* to assist him
 in making an Escape.

This Caution seem'd to be absolutely necessary, for it
 appar'd soon after, that *Sheppard* found Means to re-
 lease himself from the Staples to which he was chain'd
 in the *Castle*, by unlocking a great Padlock with a Nail,
 which he had pick'd up on the Floor, and endcavour'd
 to pass up the Chimney, but was prevented by the stout
 Iron Bars fixed in his Way, and wanted nothing but the
 smallest File to have perfected his Liberty. When the
 Assistants of the Prison came as usual with his Victuals,
 they began to examine his Irons, which to their great
 Surprize they found them loose, and ready to be taken
 off at Pleasure. Mr. *Pitt* the Head Keeper, and his
 Deputies

Deputies were sent for, and *Sheppard* finding this Attempt entirely frustrated, discovered to them by what Means he had got them off; and after they had search'd him found nothing, so lock'd and chain'd him down again; he took up the Nail and unlock'd the Padlock before their Faces, they were then struck with the greatest Amazement, as having never heard or beheld the like before; he was then Hand-cuff'd, and more effectually chain'd.

The next Day the Reverend Mr. *Purney*, Ordinary of the Place came from the Country to visit him, and complain'd of the sad Disposition he found him in, as meditating on nothing but Means to escape, and declining the great Duty incumbent on him to prepare for his approaching Change. He began to relent, saying that since his last Effort had prov'd unsuccessful, he would entertain no more Thoughts of that Nature, but entirely dispose and resign himself to the Mercy of Almighty God, of whom he hop'd still to find Forgiveness for his manifold Offences.

He said that *Edgeworth Bes* and himself kept a little Brandy-Shop in *Newtenor's-Lane*, and once sav'd about 30*l.* but having such an universal Acquaintance among Thieves, he had frequent Calls to go Abroad, and soon quitted that Business and his Shop.

The Felons on the Common-Side of *Newgate*, animated by *Sheppard's* Example, the Night before they were to be Shipp'd for Transportation, had cut several Iron Bars asunder, and some of them had saw'd off their Fetters, the rest huzzaing, and making Noises, under Pretence of being joyful that they were to be remov'd on the Morrow, to prevent the Workmen being heard, and in two Hours Time more, if their Design had not been discover'd, near one hundred Villains had been let loose into the World to have committed new Depredations; nothing was wanted here but *Sheppard's* great Judgment, who was by himself in the Strong Room call'd the *Castle*, meditating his own Deliverance, which he perfected in the manner following.

On *Thursday* the 15th of *October*, between one and two in the Afternoon, Mr. *Austin*, one of the Head Turnkeys, a Man reputed to be a very diligent and faithful Servant, went to *Sheppard* in the strong Room called the *Castle*, with his Necessaries, as was his Custom every Day; there went along with him Captain *Geary*, the Keeper of *New-Prison*, Mr. *Gough*, belonging to the *Gate-house* in *Westminster*, and two other Gentlemen, who had the Curiosity to see the Prisoner, Mr. *Austin* very strictly examin'd his Fetters and Hand-Cuffs, and found them very safe, he eat his Dinner, and talk'd with his usual Gaiety to the Company, they took leave of him, and wish'd him a good Evening. The Court being sitting at the *Old-Bailey*, the Keepers and most of the Servants were attending there with their Prisoners, and *Sheppard* was told, that if he wanted any Thing more, then was his Time, because they could not come to him till the next Morning; he thank'd them for their Kindness, and desired them to be as early as possible.

The same Night, soon after 12 o'Clock, Mr. *Bird* who keeps a *Turner's* Shop adjoining to *New-gate*, was disturb'd by the Watchman, who found his Street Door open, and called up the Family, they concluding the Accident was owing to the Carelessness of some in the House, shut their Doors and went to Bed again.

The next Morning *Friday*, about eight o'Clock, Mr. *Austin* went up as usual to wait on *Sheppard*, and having unlock'd and unbolted the double Doors of the *Castle*, he beheld almost a Cart Load of Bricks and Rubbish about the Room, and his Prisoner gone, was ready to sink, and came trembling down again, and was scarce able to acquaint the People in the *Lodge* with what had happen'd.

The whole Possé of the Prison ran up, and stood like Men depriv'd of their Senses; their Surprize being over, they were in Hopes that he might not have yet entirely made his Escape, and got their Keys to open all the strong Rooms adjacent to the *Castle*, in order to trace

trace him, when to their farther Amazement, they found the Doors ready open'd to their Hands, and the strong Locks, Screws and Bolts, broken in Pieces, and scattered about the Gaol; six great Doors (one whereof having not been open'd for seven Years past) were forc'd, and it appear'd, that he had descended from the Leads of *Newgate* by a Blanket (which he fasten'd to the Wall by an Iron Spike he had taken from the Hatch of the Chapel) on the House of Mr. *Bird*, and the Door of the Leads being left open, it was very reasonable to conclude he pass'd directly to the Street Door down the Stairs, Mr. *Bird* and his Wife hearing an odd sort of a Noise on the Stairs as they lay in their Bed, a short Time before the Watchman alarm'd the Family.

Infinite Numbers of Citizens came to *Newgate* to behold *Sheppard's* Workmanship, and Mr. *Pitt* and his Officers very readily conducted them up Stairs, that the World might be convinc'd there was not the least room to suspect either a Negligence or Connivance in the Servants. Every one expressed the greatest Surprise imaginable, and declar'd themselves satisfis'd with the Measures they had taken for the Security of their Prisoner.

One of the Sheriffs came in Person, and went up to the *Castle*, to be satisfis'd of the Situation of the Place, &c. attended by several of the City Officers.

The Court being sat at the *Sessions-House*, the Keeper were sent for and examin'd, and the Magistrates were in great Consternation, that so horrid a Wretch had escap'd their Justice, being intended that he shou'd have been brought down to the Court the last Day of the Sessions, and order'd for Execution in two or three Days after, if it appear'd that he was the Person condemn'd for the breaking Mr. *Kneebone's* House, and had been included in the Warrant for Execution, &c.

He undoubtedly perform'd most of these Wonders of his last Escape in the darkest Part of the Night, and without the least Glimpse of a Candle. In a Word, he actually did with his own Hands in a few Hours, what several of the most skillful Artifs allow, could not

have been acted by a number of Persons furnished with proper Implements, and all other Advantages, in a full Day.

Never was there any Thing better tim'd, the Keepers and all their Assistants being oblig'd to give a strict Attendance on the Sessions at the *Old-Bailey*, which held for about a Week, and *Blewskin* having confin'd *Jonathan Wild* to his Chamber, a more favourable Opportunity could not have presented for *Sheppard's* Purposes.

The Gaolers suffered much by the Opinion the ignorant part of the People entertain'd of the matter, and nothing would satisfy some, but that they not only conniv'd at, but even assisted him in breaking their own Walls and Fences, and that for this Reason too, *viz.* That he should be at Liberty to instruct and train up others in his Method of House-breaking, and replenish the Town with a new Set of Rogues, to supply the Places of those transported.

It will be necessary that we now return to the Behaviour of *Sheppard*, some few Days before his last Flight.

Mr. *Figg*, the famous Prize-fighter, coming to see him in *Newgate*, there pass'd some pleasant Raillery between them; after Mr. *Figg* was gone, he declar'd he had a Mind to send him a formal Challenge to fight him at all the Weapons in the Strong Room, and that let the Consequence be what it would, he should call at Mr. *Figg's* House in his Way to Execution, and drink a merry Glass with him by Way of Reconciliation.

He complain'd of his Nights, as saying, *It was dark with him from five in the Evening, till seven in the Morning*; and being not permitted to have either a Bed or Candle, his Circumstances were dismal, and that he never slept but had some confused Doses, he said, *he considered all this with a Temper of a Philosopher.*

Neither his sad Circumstances, nor the solemn Exhortations of the several Divines who visited him, were able to divert him from this ludicrous Way of Expression,

pression, he said, *They were all Gingerbread Fellows, who came rather out of Curiosity than Charity, to form Papers and Ballads out of his Behaviour.*

When he was visited in the *Castle* by the Revd. Mr. *Wagstaff*, he put on the Face only of a Preparation for his End, as appear'd by his frequent Attempts made upon his Escape, and when he has been desir'd to discover those who put him upon the Means of escaping, and furnish'd him with Implements, he would passionately, and with a Motion of striking say, *Ask me no such Questions, one File is worth all the Bibles in the World.*

When asked if he had not put off all Thoughts of an Escape, and entertain'd none but those of Death? would answer by way of Question, not directly, *Whether they thought it possible or probable for him to effect his Release, when manacled in the manner he was?* When mov'd to improve the few Minutes that seem'd to remain of his Life, he did indeed listen too, but not regard the Design and Purport of this Admonition, breaking in with something new of his own, either with respect to his former Accomplices or Actions, and all too with Pleasure and Gaiety of Expression.

When in Chapel he would seemingly make his Responses with Devotion, but would either laugh, or force Expressions, when (as an Auditor of the Sermon) out of Contempt either of the Preacher, or of his Discourse.

In fine, he behav'd so in Word and Action, (since re-taken) that demonstrated to the World, that his Escape was the utmost Employ of his Thoughts, whatever Face of Penitence he put on when visited by the Curious.



The following Account was written by himself during his Confinement in the middle Stone-Room, after his being re-taking in Drury-Lane; being a Description of the manner in which he perpetrated his second Escape from the Castle in Newgate, and the Methods he afterwards took for his Security.

AS my last Escape from *Newgate* out of the strong Room called the *Castle*, has made a greater Noise in the World than any other Action of my Life, I shall relate every minute Circumstance thereof, as far as I am able to remember, intending thereby to satisfy the Curious, and do Justice to the innocent.

After I had been made a publick Spectacle for many Days together, with my Legs chain'd together, loaded with heavy Irons, and stapled down to the Floor, I thought it was not altogether impracticable to escape, if I could but be furnished with proper Implements; but as every Person that came near me was carefully watch'd, there was no Possibility of any such Assistance, till one Day in the Absence of my Gaolers, being looking about the Floor, I espy'd a small Nail within Reach, and with that, after a little Practice, I found the great Horse Padlock that went from the Chain to the Staple in the Floor might be unlock'd, which I did afterward at Pleasure, and was frequently about the Room, and have several Times slept on the Barracks, when the Keepers imagin'd I had not been out of my Chair. But being unable to pass up the Chimney, and void of Tools, I remain'd but where I was, till being detected in these Practices by the Keepers, who surprized me one Day before I could fix myself to the Staple in the

the

the manner as they had left me, I shewed Mr. *Pitt*, Mr. *Rouse*, and Mr. *Parry* my Art, and before their Faces unlocked the Padlock with the Nail; and tho' People made such an Out-cry about it, there is scarce a *Smith* in *London* but what may easily do the same Thing; however this call'd for a farther Security of me, and till now I had remain'd without Hand-Cuffs, and a jolly Pair was provided for me, Mr. *Kneebone* were present when they were put on: I with Tears begg'd his Intercession to the Keepers to preserve me from those dreadful Manacles, telling him, my Heart was broken, and that I should be much more miserable than before. Mr. *Kneebone* could not refrain from shedding Tears, and did use his good Offices with the Keepers to keep me from them, but all to no Purpose, on they went, tho' at the same Time I despis'd them, and well knew that with my Teeth only, I could take them off at Pleasure; but this was to lull them into a firm Belief, that they had effectually frustrated all Attempts to escape for the future. I was still far from despairing, the Turnkey and Mr. *Kneebone* had not been gone down Stairs an Hour, e'er I made an Experiment, and got off my Hand-Cuffs, and before they visited me again I put them on, and industriously rubb'd and fretted the Skin on my Wrists, making them very bloody, as thinking (if such a Thing was possible to be done) to move the Turnkeys to Compassion, but rather to confirm them in their Opinion; but tho' this had no Effect upon them, it wrought much upon the Spectators, and drew down from them not only much Pity, but quantities of Silver and Copper; but I wanted still a more useful Metal, a Crow, a Chissel, a File, and a Saw or two, those Weapons being more useful to me than all the Mines in *Mexico*; but there was no expecting any such Utensils in my Circumstances.

Wednesday the 14th of *October* the Sessions beginning, I found there was not a Moment to be lost, and the Affair of *Jonathan Wild's* Throat, together with the Business at the *Old-Bailey* having sufficiently engag'd

the Attention of the Keepers, I thought then was the Time to push.

On *Thursday* the 15th, (as near as I can remember) just before three in the Afternoon I went to work, taking off first my Hand-Cuffs, next with main Strength I twisted a small Iron Link of the Chain between my Legs asunder, and the broken Pieces prov'd extreamly useful to me in my Design; the Fetti Locks I drew up to the Calves of my Legs, taking off before that my Stockings, and with my Garters made them fast to my Body, to prevent their shackling. I then proceeded to make a Hole in the Chimney of the *Castle* about three Foot wide, and six Foot high from the Floor, and with the Help of the broken Links aforesaid, wrench'd an Iron Bar out of the Chimney, of about two Foot and a half in length, and an Inch square, a most notable Implement. I immediately enter'd the *Red-Room* directly ovr the *Castle*, where some of the *Preston* Rebels had been kept a long Time ago, and as the Keepers said, the Door had not been unlock'd for seven Years, but I intended not to be seven Years in opening it tho' they had: I went to work upon the Nut of the Lock, and with little Difficulty got it off, and made the Door fly before me; in this Room I found a large Nail, which prov'd of great Use in my farther Progress. The Door of the Entry between the *Red-Room* and the Chapel prov'd a hard Task, it being a laborious Piece of Work, for here I was forc'd to break away the Wall, and dislodge the Bolt which was fasten'd on the other Side, this occasion'd a Noise, and I was very fearful of being heard by the Master-Side Debtors. Being got to the Chapel, I climb'd over the Iron Spikes, and with much Ease broke one of them off for my farther Purposes, and open'd the Door on the Inside. The Door going out of the Chapel to the Leads, I stripp'd the Nut from off the Lock, as I had done before from that of the *Red-Room*, and then got into the Entry between the Chapel and the Leads, and came to another strong Door, which being fastened by a very strong
Lock

Lock, there I had like to have stop'd, and it being full dark my Spirits began to fail me, as greatly doubting of succeeding; but cheering up, I wrought on with great Diligence, and in less than half an Hour, with the main Help of the Nail from the *Red-Room*, and the Spike from the Chapel, wrench'd the Box off, and so made the Door my humble Servant.

A little farther in my Passage another stout Door stood in my Way, and this was a Difficulty with a Witness, being guarded with more Bolts, Bars, and Locks, than any I had hitherto met with; I had by this Time great Encouragement, as hoping soon to be rewarded for all this Toil and Labour. The Clock at St. *Sepulchre's* was now going the eighth Hour, and this prov'd a very useful Hint to me soon after; I went first upon the Box and the Nut, but found Labour in vain, and then proceeded to attack the Fillet of the Door, this succeeded beyond Expectation, for the Box of the Lock came off with it from the main Post. I found my Work was near finish'd, and that my Fate soon would be determin'd.

I was got to a Door opening in the lower Leads, which being only bolted on the Inside, I open'd it with ease, and then clambred from the Top of it to the higher Leads, and went over the Wall. I saw the Streets were lighted, the Shops being still open, and therefore began to consider what was necessary to be farther done, as knowing that the smallest Accident would still spoil the whole Workmanship, and was doubtful on which of the Houses I should alight. I found I must go back for the Blanket which had been my Covering o'Nights in the Castle, which I accordingly did, and endeavour'd to fasten my Stockings and that together, to lessen my Defect, but wanted Necessaries so to do, and was therefore forc'd to make Use of the Blanket alone. I fix'd the same with the Chapel Spike into the Wall of *New-gate*, and dropt from it on the *Turner's* Leads, a House adjoining to the Prison; 'twas then about nine o'Clock, and the Shops not yet shut in. It fortunately happen'd

that the Garret Door on the Leads was open, I stole softly down about two Pair of Stairs, and then heard Company talking in a Room, the Door open, my Irons gave a small Clink, which made a Woman cry, *Lord, what Noise is that?* A Man reply'd, *Perhaps the Dog or Cat*; and so it went off. I return'd up to the Garret, and laid myself down, being terribly fatigu'd, and continu'd there for about two Hours, and then crept down once more to the Room where the Company were, and heard a Gentleman taking his Leave, being very importunate to be gone, saying he had disappointed some Friends by not going Home sooner. In about three Quarters more the Gentleman took Leave and went, being lighted down Stairs by the Maid, who when she return'd shut the Chamber Door; I then resolv'd at all Hazards to follow, and slipt down Stairs, but made a Stumble against a Chamber Door. I was instantly in the Entry and out at the Street Door, which I was so unmannerly as not to shut after me. I was once more, contrary to my Expectation and that of all Mankind, a Freeman.

I pass'd directly by St. Sepulchre's Watch-house, bidding them Good Morrow, it being after Twelve, and down *Snow-Hill* up *Holborn*, leaving St. Andrew's Watch on my left, and then again pass'd the Watch-house at *Holborn-Bars*, and made down *Gray's-Inn-Lane* into the Fields, and at Two in the Morning came to *Tottenham-Court*, and there got into an old House in the Fields, where Cows had some Time been kept, and laid me down to Rest, and slept well for three Hours; my Legs were swell'd and bruised intollerably, which gave me great uneasiness, and having my Fetters still on, I dreaded the Approach of the Day, fearing then I should be discovered. I began to examine my Pockets, and found myself Master of between 40 or 50 s. I had no Friend in the World that I could send to, or trust with my Condition. About seven on *Friday* Morning it began raining, and continu'd so the whole Day, insomuch that not one Creature was to be seen in the Fields. I
would

would freely have parted with my right Hand for a Hammer, a Chissel, and a Punch. I kept snug in my Retreat till the Evening, when after Dark I ventur'd into *Tottenham*, and got to a little blind Chandler's Shop, and there furnish'd myself with Cheese, Bread, Small-Beer, and other Necessaries, hiding my Irons with a great Coat as much as possible. I ask'd the Wc-man for a Hammer, but there was none to be had, so I went very quietly back to my Dormitory, and rested pretty well that Night, and continued there all *Saturday*. At Night I went again to the Chandler's-Shop and got Provisions, and slept till about six the next Day, which being *Sunday*, I began with a Stone to batter the Basils of the Fetters, in order to beat them into a large Oval, and then to slip my Heels through. In the Afternoon the Master of the Shed or House came in, and seeing my Irons, ask'd me, *For God's Sake who are you?* I told him, *An unfortunate young Man, who had been sent to Bridewell about a Bastard Child, as not being able to give Security to the Parish, and had made my Escape.* The Man replied, *If that was the Case it was a small Fault indeed, for he had been guilty of the same Things himself formerly, and withal said, however he did not like my Looks, and cared not how soon I was gone.*

After he was gone, observing a poor looking Man like a *Joiner*, I made up to him and repeated the same Story, assuring him that 20 s. should be at his Service, if he could furnish me with a *Smith's* Hammer and a Punch. The Man prov'd a *Shoemaker* by Trade, but willing to obtain the Reward, immediately borrow'd the Tools of a *Blacksmith* his Neighbour, and likewise gave me great Assistance, and before five that Evening I had entirely got rid of those troublesome Companions my Fetters, which I gave to the Fellow, besides his 20 s. if he thought fit to make use of them.

That Night I came to a Cellar at *Charing-Cross*, and refresh'd very comfortably with roast Veal, &c. where about a dozen People were all discoursing about *Shepherd*, and nothing else was talk'd on whilst I staid a-

mongst them. I had tied a Handkerchief about my Head, tore my Woollen Cap in many Places, as likewise my Coat and Stockings, and look'd exactly like what I designed to represent a Beggar Fellow.

The next Day I took shelter at an Ale-house of little or no Trade in *Rupert-street* near *Piccadilly*; the Woman and I discoursed much about *Sheppard*, I assured her it was impossible for him to escape out of the Kingdom, and that the Keepers would have him again in a few Days; the Woman wish'd that a Curse might fall on those who should betray him. I continu'd there till the Evening, when I slept towards the *Hay-Market*, and mix'd with a Crowd about two Ballad Singers, the Subject being about *Sheppard*, and I remember the Company was very merry about the Matter.

On *Tuesday* I hir'd a Garret for my Lodging at a poor House in *Newport-Market*, and sent for a sober young Woman, who for a long Time past had been the real Mistress of my Affections, who came to me, and rend'ed all the Assistance she was capable of affording. I made her the Messenger to my Mother, who lodg'd in *Clare-street*; she likewise visited me in a Day or two after, begging on her bended Knees of me to make the best of my Way out of the Kingdom, which I faithfully promis'd; but I cannot say it was in my Intentions heartily so to do.

I was oftentimes in *Spittle-fields*, *Drury-lane*, *Newtenor's-lane*, *Parker's-lane*, *St. Thomas-street*, &c. those having been the chief Scenes of my Rambles and Pleasures.

I had once form'd a Design to have open'd a Shop or two in *Monmouth-street* for some Necessaries, but let that drop, and came to a Resolution of breaking the House of the two Mr *Rawlings's*, Brothers and *Pawnbrokers* in *Drury Lane*, which accordingly I put into Execution, and succeeded, they both hearing me rising their Goods as they lay in Bed together in the next Room; and tho' there were none to assist me, I pretended there was, by loudly giving out Directions for shooting the first Person thro'

thro' the Head that presum'd to stir, which effectually quieted them, while I carry'd off my Booty; with Part whereof on the fatal *Saturday* following, being the 31st of *October*, I made an extraordinary Appearance, and from a *Carpenter* and *Butcher*, was now transform'd into a perfect Gentleman, and in Company with my Sweetheart aforesaid, and another young Woman her Acquaintance, went into the City, and were very merry together at a Publick House not far from the Place of my old Confinement. At four that same Afternoon we all pass'd under *Newgate* in a Hackney Coach, the Windows drawn up, and in the Evening I sent for my Mother to the *Sheers* Ale-house in *Maypole-Alley* near *Clare-Market*, and with her drank three Quarters of Brandy, and after leaving her, I drank in one Place or other about that Neighbourhood all the Evening, till the evil Hour of Twelve, having been seen and known by many of my Acquaintance, all of them cautioning me, and wond'ring at my Presumption to appear in that manner. At length my Senses were quite overcome with the Quantities and variety of Liquors I had all the Day been drinking of, which pav'd the Way for my Fate to meet me; and when apprehended I do protest, I was altogether incapable of resisting, and scarce knew what they were doing to me, and had but two second hand Pistols scarce worth carrying about me.

A clear and ample Account I have now given of the most material Transactions. of my Life, and do hope the same will prove a Warning to all young Men.

There nothing now remains but I return my hearty Thanks to the Reverend Dr. *Bennet*, the Revd. Mr. *Purney*, the Revd. Mr. *Wagstaff*, the Revd. Mr. *Hawkins*, the Revd. Mr. *Flood*, and the Revd. Mr. *Edwards*, for their charitable Visits and Assurances to me; as also my Thanks to those worthy Gentlemen who so generously contributed towards my Support in Prison.

I hope none will be so cruel as to reflect on my poor distressed Mother, the unhappy Parent of two miserable

ble Wretches, myself and Brother, the last gone to *America* for his Crimes, and myself going to the Grave for mine, the Weight of which Misfortune is sufficient surely to satisfy the Malice of her Enemies.

I beseech the infinite Divine Being of Beings to pardon my numberless and enormous Crimes, and to have Mercy on my poor departing Soul.

Middle Stone-Room in
Newgate, Nov. 10. 1724.

JOHN SHEPPARD.

P. S. After I had escap'd from the *Castle*, concluding that *Blueskin* would have been certainly decreed for Death, I did fully resolve and purpose to have gone and cut down the Gallows the Night before his Execution.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 16th of *Nov.* 1724.

The Behaviour and Confession of Robert Hallam, for murd'ring of his Wife, by throwing her out of Window, on the 9th of December, 1731.

HE was thirty-four Years of Age, of honest Parents, who liv'd the next Door to the House where this unfortunate Accident happen'd for which he died. He had a good Education, and when he was of Age he studied Navigation, and sometimes he went as Mate of Ships, and behav'd himself always well at Sea, in whatever Station he was in, having been an expert knowing Sailor. He was a frugal Man, and a good Manager of what he gain'd; was very honest in his Dealings,

Dealings, and carry'd himself discreetly and civilly to every Body, having had a good Character in the Neighbourhood, and among all his Acquaintance. About eleven or twelve Years ago, after he had been several Voyages at Sea, he marry'd the unfortunate Woman for whom he died ; then he took to work on the River *Thames* as a *Waterman*, wore the Livery of the *London Assurance-Office*, and had two Wherries constantly employ'd. Being settled in this Way of Business, and getting Money enough for one in his Station, for the Space of nine Ycars, he continued in good Friendship with his Wife, and his Affairs prospered, and his Wife bore him several Children, three of which was then living ; but then his Family growing, and thinking to enlarge his Profits, he set up a Publick House, the Care of which he committed to his Wife, while he and his Apprentice apply'd to their Business upon the River. This Publick House was the occasion of his Ruin, for from that Time there was nothing but Discord and mutual Jealousies between them. The first Difference was occasion'd by his coming Home one Day, and finding as he said, his Wife besotted with Drink, and only a poor old Chair Woman taking Care of the House, and her Son drawing the Beer ; being naturally of a hasty Temper, he flew into a violent Fit of Passion, which he was too apt to do, and then in a most severe manner, he gave his Wife several Blows. He alledg'd also, that after they kept an Ale-house, she not only drank too much, but debauch'd herself otherwise, and this his Boy first inform'd him of, and also told him, that when he was at *Gravesend* two Nights about his Business, the Lodger in the House went into his Mistress ; he severely reprimanded her upon this Information, but she deny'd all, and upon his insisting on the Subject, and promising not to Male-treat her, he said she own'd Familiarity with the Fellow four Times ; upon this, notwithstanding his Word to the contrary, he beat her most unmercifully. Another Time when he was about a Mile from Home with some Company a merry making,

he

he knock'd a long Time at the Door, and endeavour'd to push it open, but could not; continuing thus near half an Hour, and making a great Noise, a Woman lent him a Ladder to step into the Window, when he was ready to go in, the Wife came quietly and said, *Stop Robin, don't break open the Window, I'll open the Door*; then he went in at the Door, and she for Excuse pretended to have been in a deep Sleep. When she confessed the other Matter, he ask'd her what she was doing that Night? She said, *There was a Man who did not live very far off in Company with her*, and that she let him out at the back Door, and then undressed herself, that she might appear to have been in Bed, and this was the Occasion of her delaying so long to let him in. After this it could not be thought he entertained any good Opinion of her. Notwithstanding these his Aspersions, the poor unfortunate Woman had an excellent Character of all the Neighbourhood, for her Behaviour and Conduct, both as to her Modesty, and in other Respects, as several Persons who came to see him under Sentence told me, and that they never heard, nor could they believe any ill Report of her. On the other Hand it was suspected that he went after strange Women, and he was told, that he had been familiar with a Woman whose Husband took it so to Heart, that he fell sick and died, and when he was a dying, he said to his Wife, *Your keeping Company with such a Man hath broken my Heart, the only Request I ask of you is, That you do so no more*; but he dying, his Advice was not comply'd with. I asked him about these Things, he said, *He never kept a Mistress, altho' he could not altogether plead Innocence, only, That he had not been much guilty that Way.*

While he was a Sailor he said, he had been over most Part of *America* and the *West-Indies*, and that once serving in Capt. *Hinds's* Ship, they were taken by the Pyrates, on the Coast of *America*, and being all put on Board the Pyrate Ship, the Captain came down to them in the Hold, and exhorted them to sign the Articles;

ticles, they all with one Consent refused, then the Pyrate said, *Gentlemen, it's to no Purpose to use more Words, advance, come up to the Deck; they all came to the Quarter-Deck, then the Captain called for a Quarto Bible and laid it on a Table, then the Captain went down to the Cabbin, and brought up a drawn Sword and a cock'd Pistol, the Pistol he gave to a Black, and said to him, Whoever of these Men doth not what I command him shoot him thro' the Head, which if you don't do, I'll stab you dead thro' the Body; and in Confirmation he added a Volley of monstrous hellish Oaths; then they open'd the Bible, and four Men were order'd to lay on each of them his Right Hand upon a Corner of the Book, and to swear by God and the holy Evangelists, That they would discover no Secrets pertaining to the Ship the Good Fortune, and that they would to the utmost of their Power do every Thing contributing to the Good thereof, and faithfully lay open, in order to prevent all Plots and Conspiracies against the said Ship or Crew.*

This was the Substance of the Oath, and thirteen Men, which was the whole Ships Crew swore it, four at a Time, while the Captain stood, holding the naked Cutlafs pointed to the Black's Breast, and the Black holding the cock'd Pistol directed towards the Men, and saying, *Swear, swear Lads, Sign, sign, brave Boys, or else I'll obey Orders.* Then the Pyrate Captain said, *I will not force the Captain into the Service, but I'll let you go free Sir; but he added another Chain of dreadful Oaths, If you don't advertise these thirteen Men as forc'd into our Service, and that they sign'd the Articles against their Will, at the first Port or Island you come to, if ever I meet with you again, I'll cut you into small Collops.*

The Pyrates (he said) sent some of their Men on board the Ship they had taken, but the new Adventurers they kept on board their own Ship. *Hallam* staid only eleven Days with them, for he with one of his Ship Mates, pretending to go for something in a Boat, with Difficulty made their Escape, and went to *Martini-*
nico,

nico, where the *French* took them up, and would have hanged them for *Pirates*, had not their late Captain by Providence been there, who declar'd upon Oath, *That they were two of his Men who were all compelled into the Pirates Service*, upon which they were both set at Liberty.

He said also, that he had been taken three other Times by the *Pirates*, but had always the good Fortune to escape from them, and that there was no Man of his Age who had oftener been preserv'd in imminent Dangers his Life had been in; reflecting on this he sadly lamented his unhappy Fate, after he was so well settled at Home.

The Account he gave of the Murder was, that he went out with Company the Day before the Death of his Wife, and coming Home pretty late at Night, he went directly to Bed, but his Wife sat on the Bed Side, turning her Garter in her Hand, and not like to come to Bed, he desir'd her several Times to lie down, she would not, but at length run to the Door, and down Stairs; he jump'd out of Bed, and over took her at the Street Door, as she was going out, took her by the Neck of her Gown, and forc'd her back into the House, and then he gave her two or three hearty Blows; upon this, while he was locking the Street Door, she run up Stairs and shut the Chamber Door with the Poker, or some such Thing; he having the Candle in his Hand, and being in his Shirt, desir'd her to let him in, otherwise he threat'ned to beat her with his Cane, but it was hanging on a Nail in the Bed Chamber where she was; then he endeavour'd to open the Door by Force, which at last he did, and as he was coming in at the Door, she threw herself out of the Window backwards; I asked him, How her Hand came to be so wounded? he said, *That dropping down by the Hands it had been hurt upon the Iron Hooks which keeps the Window open, and that she had fallen down upon her Feet, but being big with Child, and near her Time, the Fall had kill'd the Child and her both*: He said.

said he run down immediately, and found she was not dead then, for she went up Stairs with his Help, and spoke to him some Hours after that.

He reflected always on a Woman, who declar'd several Things contrary to this, that she had no Good Will to him.

As to the Evidence of two Men, who were Strangers, and accidentally passing by, who swore, that the Woman cried out, *Murder! for God's Sake! for Chrif's Sake! for our Family's Sake! for our Children's Sake! don't murder me Robin, don't cast me out of the Window, &c.* he said, he heard no such Expressions, and the Fright she was in for fear of his beating her unmercifully, was the Oecasion of her crying out Murder, &c. and then throwing herself out at the Window, but that he did not strike her that Night, excepting two or three hearty Blows, after his dragging her in, when she first went out at the Street Door.

I insisted that it was a very clear circumstantial Proof against him, they having declar'd, that they saw a Man in the Room when she went out of the Window, &c. and he own'd that there was no other Man in the House but himself. He said, *He could not help it, but the Matter was as he told it.* I told him that it was of no avail to deny the Murder, and I urg'd the Necessity and Expediency of Confession, from a great many Reasons taken from Scripture and Reason, &c. but he persisted inflexible.

On Friday Morning the 11th Instant, his ancient Father came to visit him, he fell on his Knees, wept and cried most bitterly, and insisted on his Innocency, at least of heaving his Wife out at the Window, but he own'd that he had been too severe and hard upon her, in swearing at her, threat'ning and fright'ning her out of her Wits and to Death, and he could not deny his having beat her in a barbarous, cruel and outrageous manner.

He appear'd to be a discreet, sensible, knowing and civil Man, but he seem'd to have been of a hasty passionate

nate Temper, yet as his Friends declared, he was never quarrelsome or impertinent in Conversation, but was obliging to every Body; yet at Home he was never easy, but was barbarous in his Carriage to his Wife, altho' he declared that he lov'd her above all Women, and that he never intended to murder her, tho' he might use some rash and unguarded Expressions without any Design. No Persuasions or Arguments could make him alter his Confession.

He did not appear so much affected as one would wish, but oftentimes declared his Innocence to Crowds of People in the Chapel, and to his Acquaintances; but how to judge of these his solemn Protestations we know not. He declar'd himself penitent for all the Offences of his Life, that he hop'd to be sav'd by the Mercy of God thro' the Merits of Christ our blessed Saviour, and that he heartily forgave all Injuries done him, as he expected Forgiveness from God.

The Morning before he died he shew'd a great deal of Resolution, and undaunted Courage in his Carriage, and when Prayers were near a Conclusion, he desired earnestly, as the last Favour to be granted him upon Earth, that the Blessed Sacrament might be administr'd to him, which was accordingly done, and he receiv'd it apparently with great Serioufness and Devotion.

I asked him if it was true, that he with some others, had murd'rd the Mate of a Ship, upon or near the River, and thrown him into the Sea, and carry'd off 700 *l.* which they knew he had about him? He said, it was a most scandalous and false Report, if any body spoke so of him, for he never was concern'd in any Murder. At the Tree when Prayers were over, and the Cart ready to be drawn away, he look'd into the Coach where I with some others were, and smiling said, (meaning the Evidences) *The Lord forgive them, they know not what they have done.* He went off the Stage crying out, *Lord have Mercy upon me, Lord Jesus receive my Spirit, God have Mercy upon me, &c.*

The following Paper Robert Hallam deliver'd the Morning of his Execution, (which he design'd to have spoke at the Tree) and was inserted at his particular Request.

Good People,

“ **C**USTOM making it necessary for Persons in
 “ my deplorable Condition, to say something at
 “ the Place where they are appointed to suffer,
 “ that their Death may contribute more towards mo-
 “ ving others to Repentance, and thereby make the
 “ greater Satisfaction for those Crimcs, by which they
 “ have injur'd Society, and offended God. I therefore
 “ to comply with it, and fully to unburthen a Con-
 “ science oppress'd with the Remembrance of my Sins,
 “ by an open Confession, as I hope I have already at-
 “ toned for them by a sincere Penitence, declare in the
 “ Presence of you good People, and of that Almighty
 “ Being, before whose Judgment Seat I am instantly
 “ to appar, that I neither threw my deceas'd Wife
 “ out of the Window, nor was so much as in the Room
 “ when she threw herself out. I speak this merely out
 “ of Respect to Truth, and with no Design to make
 “ Reflections upon any. The God of Verity, who
 “ knoweth the Secrets of all Hearts, and from whom
 “ the Certainty of nothing can be hidden, knoweth
 “ that I was not the immediate Instrument of her
 “ dreadful End, yet I do acknowledge the Justice of
 “ his Providence, who for many great Sins had appoint-
 “ ed me unto this ignominious Death, to which as to
 “ the Judgment of my Country, I willingly submit.
 “ And as my Sins and Transgressions are so great,
 “ that they need not be heightened, and so numerous,
 “ that they ought not to be multiplied unto the World
 “ after my Decease. I judge it proper as a dying Man,
 “ to

“ to inform ye, Good People, that I liv'd till within
 “ a Year of her Decease in the greatest Quiet and Af-
 “ fection with my Wife, but in that Interval I confefs,
 “ there hath been many Quarrels and much Animosity
 “ between us ; however, as I am to die for the Con-
 “ sequences of them, I hope you will speak charitably
 “ of me after my Decease, and not add, as is too of-
 “ ten the Custom, the Imputation of Crimes to him,
 “ whose Guilt is already but too great.

“ Lastly, I entreat all Christians, that they would
 “ not reflect on those poor Orphans I leave behind, for
 “ my Sake, or that of their deceased Mother. It will
 “ be Affliction enough to those unhappy Infants, to re-
 “ member as they grow up, the dreadful End which
 “ hath happen'd unto their Parents ; and I humbly en-
 “ treat God it may imprint on their Heart a serious
 “ Apprehension of doing any Thing against his Laws.
 “ As they cannot be thought in any Degree answerable
 “ for my Actions, so I hope my dying Desire being
 “ added to the Dictates of every Man's Reason, will
 “ preserve them from any Reproach of this sort. Fi-
 “ nally, I freely and from my Heart forgive those who
 “ have injured me in any manner whatsoever, especial-
 “ ly those who have reflected too severely on me for
 “ that for which I die, entreating God also to pardon
 “ the Intemperance of their Tongues, who have sought
 “ to add to my Sorrows, and to increase the Weight of
 “ my Afflictions.

“ For you good People, I humbly beseech your In-
 “ tercession to Almighty God for my departing Soul,
 “ that the Greatness of his Mercy may supply the Im-
 “ perfectness of my Repentance, and support me under
 “ the heavy Load of my Sufferings, and efface the
 “ Guilt of my Crimes, and that the Merits of my Sa-
 “ viour's Death (in which alone I trust) may bring me
 “ to everlasting Life.

ROBERT HALLAM.

He was executed at Tyburn on Monday the 14th of
February 1731.

The

The following Account William Shelton the Apothecary, (who was convicted for a Highway Robbery) gave of himself while under Condemnation.

I WAS born January 13, 1707, at Turnford in the Parish of *Chebbunt*, of worthy, honest Parents; my Father being exceedingly fond of me, took an early Care of my Education, putting me to School as soon as I could speak, and continu'd me there till the Age of fourteen, at which Time I was put Apprentice to Doctor *Halsey* of *Endfield*, who was a Licentiate, and made his own Medicines; I continu'd with him two Years, but being very negligent and careless of Business, and keeping too much (tho' reputable) Company, and my Master being in a bad State of Health, was not able to give me such Correction as was absolutely requisite for young Sparks in my Lax Way of living, this brought my Master to a Determination of sending me Home to my Father, who receiv'd me with too much Tenderness, not believing I deserved the Character my Master gave me, and made it his immediate Care to look out for another Master. Accordingly my Mother went to treat with Mr. *Beckington* an Apothecary in *Winchester-street*, who enquiring my Character of Mr. *John Scott*, a Soap-Boiler, his opposite Neighbour, who had a Country House at *Endfield*, Mr. *Beckington* wrote to my Mother, wherein he gave her to understand, he liked every Thing very well but my Character; soon after this unhappy Disappointment, my Mother was inform'd Mr. *H—k* of *Newington* wanted an Apprentice, my Service was there offered and accepted, with whom I serv'd six Years very honestly, nor did I ever once wrong him of one Farthing, or its Value. I still continuing

tinuing the love of Company, but generally chose Men of Fashion, and gay airy young Fellows, who sometimes happen'd to have more Wit than Money; who oftentimes largely discanted on the meanness of Servitude, and strongly enticed me to take the same unhappy Measures I have since come into, strongly urging the agreeable Satisfaction it was for a Man to have always the Command of a full Purse, especially when it was so easily obtained; but however, notwithstanding the engaging Arguments that were used on that Head, I determin'd to serve out my Time, which was not then above a Year to come; and another Reason which engaged my Stay was, during the latter Part of my Time, I had been sollicitous with my Mistres's Sister, (whom I fondly lov'd) and was so happy as to meet a generous Return; for whenever her Brother or Sister found fault which they too often had Reason to do) with my staying too long abroad, or neglecting Business at Home, the poor Girl would immediately (with Tears in her Eyes) withdraw, which was soon taken Notice of by my Mistres, who taxed her very home, and soon brought her to confess what I could have wish'd had been longer kept a Secret, but as Necessity has no Law, we were oblig'd to make the best of an indifferent Bargain.

My Mistres on this Discovery, told her, if she marry'd me she would never see or speak to her more. My Mother having been likewise let into the Secret, declared if I marry'd her she would never own me as her Son; my Mother's Reason only proceeded from my Mistres's dislike to the Match, which I did not wonder at, because the Company I then kept (tho' Gentlemen) were such as would justly render me a very improper Person to be recommended to a sober Family.

The Time of my Apprenticeship being now expired, I began to think of settling myself into Business while my Father was living, whose Age and Infirmities wou'd by no means permit of Delay. He approving my Design, ord'ed me to give him in the Particulars of what

what was to be done, which I readily comply'd with, tho' in great Pain about leaving the Object I so dearly lov'd; but as my Shop was furnished, there was nothing to be done but to repeat our Promises of Constancy, which we did and parted. I then came to my Shop which was entirely to my Satisfaction, and was resolv'd to apply to Business, which seem'd to promise very well, the Parish wherein I settled being that of my Nativity, from which may be judg'd I was not long getting Acquaintance, but still I could not refrain keeping Company with young sporting Sparks, that I was pretty sure of finding in the Field, which I too much frequented three Days in a Week, in the Season, by this means I begun to forfeit the good Opinion of my Friends, who thought my Inclinations tended more to Pleasure than Business. I had not been settled above three Months before I took a particular Notice of two young Ladies, Daughters of a Widow Lady, who liv'd opposite to me, the eldest of the two soon alter'd my Resolution to my old Mistress, and I invisibly lost the Memory of her. I was now under greater Difficulties than ever, being entirely a Stranger to my intended Mistress, nor did I know any Body that visited the Family; however, by the Assistance of a tolerable Assurance, I soon became acquainted, and in about three Months Time I stole away the eldest by Night, and marry'd her at the *Fleet*. Her Father had been dead about ten Years, and he being a Freeman of *London*, I was entituled to her Fortune without any Difficulty; I now began to think myself the happiest Man living, but yet the Thoughts of my old Mistress came pretty fresh into my Mind, tho' I declare never to the Prejudice of my Wife, whose dear Memory at this unhappy Juncture gives me unexpressible Pain. My Business was now look'd upon much better than it really was, I had many Patients, but most of them of an indifferent sort, such as were neither able or willing to discharge their Bills tho' never so moderate; these Misfortunes, join'd with my indifferent manner of living, began to reduce

my Circumstances to a very low Ebb; about this Time I had the Misfortune to loose my Father, who left his whole Effects to my Mother for her Life, this you may imagine was no Ways agreeable to the present Posture of my Affairs, which were daily growing worse. I found myself oblig'd to give over House-keeping, which I not kept quite two Years, and I resolv'd on a Voyage to the *West-Indies*, having agreed with a Gentleman here, to serve a *Surgeon* on the Island of *Antigua*, for which Place I sail'd from *Gravesend March* the 18th, 1730, and arriv'd there *May* the 2d, I was receiv'd there by the Gentlemen to whom I had recommendatory Letters, with all possible Marks of a hearty Welcome and Respect; I now began to think myself as happy as ever, and pass'd over about eight Weeks with much Satisfaction, and was proposing to fend for my Wife, in order at least to spend half a Score Years on that agreeable Spot. But as neither that or any other real Happiness continued long in my Favour, this agreeable Prospect of Settlement was soon over shadow'd, by the following Accident. It being the Custom of that Place to exercise their Militia every Week, when each Officer takes it in his Turn to treat his Brother Officers, and what other Friends he thinks proper, I had an Invitation from Colonel *Ker* on his Day, when after a very elegant Entertainment, and the Bottle had pass'd very briskly round, myself and some other Friends attempted to take our Leave of the Company, but the Colonel press'd very ardently for us to stay all Night, urging that there were several run away *Negroes* which made it very dangerous for People to be out thereabouts late at Night. We thought his Advice very feasonable and consented to stay, but when going to Bed I found myself very hot, therefore prefer'd the Hammock to the Bed, and falling a-sleep very soon, it was not long before I was wak'd by a Pain in my Bowels, occasion'd by the thorough Air, the House being neither Wain-scotted or White-wash'd; in short, I imagin'd this Disorder proceeded from the Punch I had drank, but the

the next Day I found I had a *Tenesmus* on me, which daily encreasing, I was obliged to return to *England* ; my sudden Return very much surprized all my Friends, who had been advised of my Intent. I was now perswaded by my Friends to settle at *Buntingford* in *Hertfordshire*, there being a Vacancy by the Death of an old Practitioner ; accordingly I went, but did not find that Prospect of Business that was represented to me, but about three Miles distant, at a little Village called *Brassin*, I found my Expectations might be answered, provided my Mother-in-law had made good her Promise, of supplying me with what Money I wanted, she had order'd me to take a House, which was then to be let near the Church, that she might come and join Family with me ; accordingly I took the House, and lett the Land thereunto belonging, and took Earnest in her Name ; the Leases were drawn, and I only waited for the Parties signing, which was to have been in a very few Days ; but in the mean while my Mother's Mind altered, and she would neither sign the Leases, or let me have any Money, which oblig'd me to leave the Place in a scandalous manner.

As this Affair had absolutely ruin'd my Character there, which I look'd upon as my last Stake, I was strangely confus'd to know what Course to take to support myself in this Extremity ; at length I resolv'd on the unhappy Method I have since practis'd ; but as I was entirely a Stranger to such Proceedings, I was nonplused how to make a Beginning with Safety, but Necessity soon over-ruled the trifling Objections which arose ; accordingly having furnish'd myself with a Brace of Pistols, and hired a Horse that I could pretty well depend on, I set out for *Finchley-Common*, but having rode several Hours to no Purpose, began to despair of doing any Thing that Time ; therefore I made away for *Endfield-Chace*, to pay a Visit to Brigadier *F——s*, where I stay'd till Evening, in Hopes I should not fail of something before I reach'd *London*, and on taking my Leave I thought it might not be improper to ride

a little in the back Lanes towards *Chestnut*, where I met a Coach with four Ladies in it, from whom I took 1 *l.* 10 *s.* they being in an Undress were without Watches; I thought this but very poor Encouragement, and I depended on something better before I got to Town, but my Expectations were not answered, for I attack'd a Man near *Salmon's-Brook*, who appear'd well, but had not above 3 *s.* 6 *d.* which I return'd, and rode directly to Town, and met with nothing more that Night, nor did I ride out again for several Days, my Wife being very ill, I did not think it safe to leave her. My next Ride was to *Epping-Forest*, where I stopp'd the *Stratford* Stage Coach, out of which I had about 6 *l.* and three Silver Watches, but was immediately pursued by four Gentlemen, who I did not see, tho' they were very near to me, which oblig'd me to try my Horse's Speed. I had not rode half a Mile before I fell in with some of his Majesty's Grooms breathing their Hunters, two of these had got the Alarm of a Highwayman, which oblig'd me to keep on my Mask, and my Pistol in my Hand; in this manner I rode between two of them, one of which had a led Horse, which on my riding hastily through broke Way, whereby I got clear of them; I then bore away for *Waltham-Abbey*, but finding my Pursuers very near, I judg'd it improper to go thro' the Town, took the right Hand Road, and return'd to part of *Epping-Forest*, and went directly for *Harlow*, where I stay'd till Evening, and then return'd to *London*, but heard my Pursuers came thro' *Waltham-Abbey*, and on-ward to the Post-house at *Endfield*, and then gave over the Pursuit; this Adventure pleas'd me much better than the first, and brought me to a Resolution of sticking close to my new Occupation, which seem'd to agree very well with my roving Disposition. In a few Days I took the other Ride on *Hounslow-Heath*, where meeting with a Gentleman, gave him the usual Salutation, telling him I was very necessitous, he seem'd a little unwilling to part with his Money, but I begg'd him not to trifle,

or think me the less in earnest for treating him with good Manners; he told me he did not, and assur'd me he would give me his all, which was 32 Guineas, and 15 s. in Silver. I then made away for *Richmond*, where I staid till Afternoon, in Hopes of meeting the Stage Coaches, which came in just as I got on Horseback; from thence I rode to *Putney-Common*, where after some Time fauntring about, I met a Chariot with two well dress'd Ladies in it, whom I address'd with all the good Manners I was Master of, gently taking up their Aprons, and stroaking down their Gloves to search for Watches or Rings, but the poor Ladies assur'd me they had been robb'd a little before by a Gentleman on a Grey Mare; this I found since to be true, for the Person who did it was then under the same Circumstances as myself, which was Mr. *Drew* alias *Johnson*.

Not much discourag'd at this, I took a little Circuit round, and made for *London*, when in the Fields between *Wandsworth* and *Putney*, I met an old grave Puritan, from whom I took about 9 l. and went quietly Home; but having a Sum of Money to pay the next Day, I was oblig'd to rise pretty early to meet the *Northampton* Stage, from which I took 27 l. odd Money, and gave over for that Day, and made good the Payment according to my Engagement.

My next Airing was towards *Endfield*, where I spott Mr. *Lloyd* a *Distiller*, and his Lady, in an open Chaise near *Salmon's-Brook*, from whom I took about 10 s. his Lady being much surprized, I did not make any farther Search, but rode a little out of that Road towards *Southgate*, where I met a Mourning Coach and six, which I stopp'd, but finding nothing therein but *Undertakers* Servants, I did not think it worth my while to examine the Contents of their Pockets, so kept jogging on; but had no other Opportunity of attacking any Thing of worth that Night.

My next Ride was towards *Chiswick*, on Purpose to meet a certain Colonel, of whom I had private Notice; but as I was well assur'd he would know my

Face, and I had some Reason to fear my Voice too, this rais'd some Scruples, which had like to have thrown me out of the Seat of my Resolution; but as Necessity has no Law, I was oblig'd to run the Risque of all that could happen. I waited a considerable Time before he came, at length I saw him and his Servant appear, and to my Comfort, his Servant had no Pistols; thus encourag'd, I clapt on my Mask about three or four hundred Yards distant from him, on which he immediately prepar'd for his Defence, by advancing with his Pistol cock'd; I thought it best to receive his first Fire, purely for the Advantage of the last Pistol, which I obtain'd, tho' his first Shot had like to have spoiled my Sport, for the Ball grazing on my Horse's Shoulder, took away the Skin for several Inches; I return'd his Fire without Damage to him or Horse, upon which he discharg'd a second Time to as little Purpose; I then desir'd the Favour of his Purse, which he readily gave me, in which was 50 *l.* odd Money, but I was oblig'd to take a tedious Circuit before I dare venture on the *London* Road again.

My next Adventure was about a Week after, which was on *Finchley-Common*, where I stopp'd a Chariot, and took ten Guineas, two Gold Watches, and some Silver; but no sooner was the Chariot mov'd, but I saw several Horsemen, who had not yet got the Alarm, nor was it long before they had, for I found them gain Ground on me, which oblig'd me to mend my Pace, and in about five Miles riding got clear of them; I now found myself on *Endfield-Chace*, and made for *Muswell-Hill*, where I stopt a Chaise with a Man and Woman in it, and took from them a Moidore and three half Crowns, and wish'd them well to Town; I had not rode a quarter of a Mile before I perceiv'd myself follow'd again by a Man on a very good Black Gelding, but I was so happy as to clear myself of him, and got safe to Town. I had not rode above two or three Mile, but crossing the Road I headed the Chaise which I had just before robb'd, on which they called out *Highwayman!*

man! on which I clapp'd Spurs to my Horse, and struck up a Lane, where I was oblig'd to ride near five hundred Yards in a stiff Slough; when I came up to the further End of the Lane there was a very high Gate, which put me to a Nonplus, but knowing if I return'd I should be inevitably taken, broke thro' the Hedge, and rode thro' some Fields, the last of which, just as I was going to enter into it, I saw my Pursuers waiting my coming, when turning short, I found there was no Way of saving myself but by going down a very great Precipice, which with some Difficulty I pass'd, and got clear to Town, and at the End of *Old-street* in *Goswell-street*, was so unfortunate as to overtake the same Chaise again, and with a great deal of Difficulty got clear of it again, they calling out *Highwayman!* all down *Old-street*, but could not overtake me, when I turn'd into the Dog-bar, and so got into Town, and after having quitted my Horse, met the Person on Foot that I had just before robb'd, but believe he did not see me; I stay'd at Home about ten Days, being a little indisposed.

My next Ride was the *Endfield* Road, part on Account of my Health, tho' not without some View of Business. I saunt'ed about several Hours, and nothing came in my Way till dark, when I met the *Endfield* Stage Coach from *London* out of the Road to *Bury-street*, I pass'd it, but perceiving the Coach to stop in crossing a little Brook to let the Horses drink, when I turn'd back with my Mask on, and went into the watering Place to give my Horse a little Water, and at the same Time let the Passengers know my Errand; there was a Publick-house close to the Brook, where several People were at Nine-Pins for a Silver Cup, they soon perceiv'd what I was at, and immediately they all surrounded the Brook, thinking themselves sure of me; but on firing a Pistol over their Heads, and at the same Time pushing my Horse pretty briskly, easily got clear of them.

I some few Days after took a Ride the *Bath* Road to *Hertford*, where I spent the Day in Pleasure without any View of Business; on my Return in the Evening, I over-heard two Fellows wishing they might meet *Dr. Shelton*, at the same Time swearing they would not spare him an Inch; upon this I stopp'd my Horse, if possible, to see how these Gentry were prepar'd for such an Undertaking, they very soon crossed a Stile into the Road to *Hodsdon*, they were both pretty lusty Fellows, and each had on his Shoulder a large Hedge Stake; upon which I call'd to the first, who coming to me, I clapp'd my Pistol to his Breast, obliging him to throw away his Weapon and deliver his Money, which was about Three-pence Half-penny; I then called to his Companion, and serv'd him the same Sauce, who had about Four-pence; I then laughed at them a little, gave them their Money again, and rode off about my Business.

I sometime after return'd to *Finchley-Common*, where I met the *Northampton* Stage Coach, from which I took about 15 or 16 *l.* and one Gold, and three Silver Watches; then I return'd Home, the Day being pretty far spent, and I well contented with the Success of it, and did not ride out for some Weeks, and indeed staid till I had pretty well spent the Cash, at which Time I had a Proposal made to me of robbing *Stanford Hill* Turnpike, whereunto I readily agreed, being pretty low in Pocket; accordingly about ten at Night we walk'd out of Town, judging that Horses would rather be a hindrance than of Use; but when we came to the Upshot, both my Companions declin'd the Attempt. This past, our next Resolution was to knock up *Mr. H——*'s Servant, under Pretence of a Patient's being extraordinary ill. In short, he arose and came with the Messenger, they stopp'd him mostly themselves, for as they declin'd the Turnpike Business, I would not have much to do in this Affair; however they took from him about 6 *s.* 6 *d.* his Coat and Cane, the two latter they said they took for Diversion.

This

This ended we came to Town, and I did not do any Thing considerable till *Hounslow* Races, in my Return from which I stopt two Gentlemen, who drove themselves in a Chaise and Pair, and had a Case of Pistols with them, I riding briskly up to them, secured their Pistols, and demanded their Money, which was about 16 *l.* two Gold Watches, a Diamond Ring, and some Silver. This done I came Home, and did not go abroad till the Day before I was apprehended, when I gave the *Oxford* Stage Coach a Meeting, and from that and two other Foreign Stage Coaches I took about 95 *l.* and four Watches.

After he had committed the abovesaid Robberies, he knowing if he staid in Town he should be apprehended, upon which he went into the Country, where he accidentally met one who formerly had been his School-fellow, and he knowing *Shelton* to have committed several Robberies on the Highway, caused him to be apprehended, and was brought to Town and committed to *Newgate*, where he was tried at the *Old-Bailey* for several Robberies committed by him on the Highway in the County of *Middlesex*, and was capitally convicted.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on Monday the 9th of *October* 1732.



The following Account was written by Joseph Powis, who was convicted for Burglary, Sept. 6, 1732; likewise some Letters by Way of Address, which he sent to the Mistress of his Affections.

I WAS born in the Parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, on the 30th of August 1710; when I went to School I used to play Truant most enormously, till I was old enough to consider my Loss. When I was about eight Years of Age, the famous Mr. Law, who had made such a Noise in France during the Time of the Mississippi Company, the Parent of our South-Sea Scheme, erected several Manufactures, particularly one for Smith's Work at Harfleur in Normandy. My Father who was esteem'd as skilful a Workman as any at that Time, was pitch'd upon by Mr. Law to manage that as an Overseer, and to teach the Frenchmen the Smith's Trade; he had under him thirty Englishmen, who went over to make up Work after the English Fashion, and as many Frenchmen and Boys to be taught, and had on that Account a Salary of 4000 Livres per Ann. he took me with him, and left my Mother and a younger Brother.

The first four or five Months my Father was troubled with an Ague and Fever, which afflicted me as much as one of my Sense was capable of; but the first Stroke which made any Thing of an Impression on me was the Death of my Mother, which happen'd when he had been there about half a Year; my Father receiv'd a Letter, and on reading which he burst into Tears, I ask'd him what was the Matter? he looking stedfastly at me reply'd, your Mother is dead! the Words as he spoke them went thro' my very Soul, and I cry'd

very

very heartily; but however I soon forgot it, my Father as soon as he had put his Business in Order left me to the Care of an *Englishman* and his Wife who kept a House there, and went over to see after my Mother's Burial, and it was a Month before he return'd; we continued here near half a Year longer, during which Time my Father had Occasion to go farther up into the Country, and having made what Observations he thought proper, he found that Mr. *Larv* carry'd Things too high to continue long, wherefore having staid till the Year he contracted for was expired, we came on Horseback to *Havre de Grace*, a famous fortified Town by the Sea Side, where we took Shipping and arriv'd at *Portsmouth*, without any Thing remarkable, and came from thence by the Stage Coach from *London*, where my Father took Lodgings near St. *James's*; here we continu'd a Year, at the End of which Time my Father marry'd again, and took a Shop in *Chancery-Lane*, where he carry'd on his Trade, and put me to a Grammar School; I now began to be sensible of the Value of Learning, and to apply myself seriously and heartily to it; but alas! for a just Punishment for my former Neglect of it, now that I began to take Delight in my Learning I was snatch'd from it, for my Father's Circumstances not enabling him to bring me up to a learned Profession, he resolv'd to make me a *Smith*, which was his own Business, and (*Heus me miserum!*) from hence may I date all my Misfortunes, for never having any great Inclination for Labour, and my Mind running upon something genteel, for want of Ability to acquire the Realities, I still catch'd at Shadows, and like a benighted Traveller who follows an *ignis Fatuus*, have run into a Quagmire, from whence I fear I shall never get out again. But I continu'd enduring Life, for from the Uneasiness of my Mind I cou'd never be said to enjoy any Comfort in the Station I was in about four Years, during which Time, if ever my Father sent me of an Errand, as sure as I met with any *Bookseller's* Shop or Stall in the Way, so

surely I was lost for some Hours. I was about fourteen Years old when I first began to learn my Trade or future Dependence as it was called, and had I made it so it had been better for me; and about eighteen, two young Fellows of my Acquaintance ask'd me one Day if I had a Mind for a Ramble, I directly reply'd with all my Heart, never consulting how we were to be fed, nor whether we were to have *Elijah's* Caterers, the Ravens to bring us Provisions; but away we went like three Asses, with each a Load at his Back, and all put together, Beasts and Burthens were scarcely worth 3*d*; and thus we trudg'd thro' several Towns and Villages, sometimes one Way, sometimes another, not one of us rightly knowing whither we were going, till growing hungry, and not finding any miraculous Support, and not understanding the begging Trade, we began to think of Home, and at last all concluded to return, which we did after a Weeks rambling; and this was my first Step towards the Life of a Gentleman. My Father and I being reconciled, I staid at Home about a Year or thereabouts; but having once got the knack of Gadding Home became intollerable, so I made another Sally, and then having a Mind to do something extraordinary, I got a few Lines in the Tragedy of *Julius Cæsar* by Heart, and having cleaned myself, away I went to Mr. *Riob* Master of the New Play-House, and offer'd myself to him, but being of a small Stature, not at that Time exceeding five Foot, I did not gain, Admittance amongst the Heroes and Demi-Gods as I expected, but was forced to return Home, and upon submitting myself to my Father was again receiv'd; yet staid but a short Time before I left him again, having only my working Dress on, for he would not let me have my Cloaths.

After this I took my Opportunity when all the Family were gone to see a Relation a little Way out of Town on a *Sunday*, to convey myself into the House, and having broke open my Father's Closet, there I found all my Things, which I took along with me; but
the

the next Morning finding who had been there, came in search after me, and finding me charg'd a Constable with me, who carry'd me before Sir *Thomas Jones* a Justice of the Peace living in *Boswell-Court*, who threat'ned to fend me to *Bridewell*; but however, upon my promising to go Home and never do the like again, my Father let me go Home before him to make my Peace with my Mother-in-law, instead whereof I went to an Acquaintance, and told him of the Indignity which I imagin'd was put upon me, and ask'd his Advice what I should do, he said, *His Advice to me was by all Means to go Home and stay with my Father.*

But it being near the Time of *Bartholomew-Fair*, I went to one Mr. *Miller* who had a Booth at the *Queen's-Arms* by the Sheep-Pens, and to him I engag'd myself for one of the Guards to *Queen Dido* during the Fair; when the Fair was ended I went with one *D——on* to a little Market Town called *Darking*, we being about ten Men and Women, by the Way as we went he made us mountainous Promises of Gain, which wou'd accrue to us by his being intimate with most of the Head People of the Town, and when we came there we found that they knew him, and that he had been there before, but had behaved himself in such a scandalous manner, that none of them wou'd come near us, nor encourage us; so that being almost starv'd, we went from thence to *Horsbam* in *Suffex*, where we far'd still worse, for I was put so much to my Shifts, that lodging in a little Tenement belonging to an Inn, but a-part from the House, I got into the Kitchen Window fundry times, and took away Victuals and Flower to make a Pudding, and wanting a Pair of Shoes, I one Night took away a new Pair belonging to the Master of the House, which the next Day I put on, and very impudently wore thro' the Town; the Man who own'd the Shoes hearing that one of the Players had got a new Pair (which was a great Wonder) he came the next Morning to my Room and knew the Shoes; but however, knowing the Condition we were in, he contented himself with

threatning me severely if ever I came there again, and so let me go about my Business, with a great Pair of old Shoes on, into either of which I could have thrust both my Feet with ease; however, I went along with a heavy Heart, and being Clay Ground, and having rain'd lately, I was often stuck fast; at last my Foot sticking, and I pulling, pull'd the Soul from the upper Leather of one of my great Shoes, at the same Time it began to rain furiously. I was now in a worse Condition than ever, but making all the Haste my unarm'd Foot wou'd let me, at last I 'spy'd a Barn close to the Road, and it being about Noon, the Men were all gone to Dinner, which however I knew not, but I went in, and cover'd myself all over in the Pease, which lay therein for threshing, but had forgot to tell you that I had made away with all my Cloaths during the Time of my being a Gentleman; before I had been there a quarter of an Hour in comes the Men, and falls to threshing most furiously, and ever and anon I cou'd hear them rustling, and fetching down more very near my Head, which oblig'd me to creep farther into the Pease for shelter; however Night coming on, they went away and left me to consider by myself what I had best to do; I resolv'd after a little Consideration to go back again, and crawling out to put my Design in Force, I found a curious Fowling Piece thrust in amongst the Pease, which I not having any present Use for left it behind me, and made the best of my Way for *Horsbam*; when I came there it was so late that almost every Body was gone to Bed, so that I was not seen by any one; upon this I went to the Inn directly, and mounted up into the Lay-Loft, where I lay still till I saw a proper Time, and then went in at the Window as formerly, and instead of going to the Pantry as I used to do, I got the Door of the publick Room open, where I found a pair of Boots and Stockings which I put on, and then forc'd open a Cupboard in the Bar, from whence I took a Bottle of Rum, a Piece of Loaf Sugar, three Lemons and a 1 s. in Half-pence; having got what I thought

thought fitting there, I went to the Pantry and refresh'd myself very comfortably with a Piece of cold Pye, and took a Loaf along with my other Plunder, and hid it altogether in the Hay-Loft, and then laid myself down to rest, for I was very weary; there I continued all that Day until they were gone to Bed at Night, and then went to my usual Entrance, but there was nothing to be carry'd away but a Handkerchief and a Belt, so filling my Belly went again to roost in the Hay-Loft, as naturally as if I had been bred there; the People of the House finding their Provisions waste in the Night, almost as fast as they did in the Day, had a Mind to know what hungry Spirit it was that haunted their House; in order thereto the Master of the House and our Heroe *Dutton* getting each of them a furious long Gun charg'd, lay in wait for the Spirit who they suspected to be their Hostler, and whom they had turn'd away upon that Account; but that Night having a Mind to some Beer in the Town, and to hear what Discourse pass'd concerning my Exploits, I went to a House with Hay-bands round my Boots, Waste, and Hat, which was slouch'd; thus thinking not to be known, but I was mistaken, for they knew both my Face and Voice, and before I had been out a quarter of an Hour it was known all over the Town, that the little Player was seen there; the People of the House were no longer at a Loss to know who had plunder'd them, and instead of waiting for me they resolv'd to search all over the Town but they wou'd find me if I was there, while others were dispatch'd along the Roads to overtake me if I were gone.

Now I got to my Nest again, not thinking I shou'd be discover'd, but was scarce gone to sleep e'er I felt a Hand pull me up from the Hay where I lay, saying to me at the same Time, *Ha! Mr. Powis, have we got you*; upon this looking up in a very great Surprise, I saw the Master of the House, *Dutton*, and another Man; they carry'd me into the publick Room, and began to examine me, but partly thro' Surprise, and being

ing waked out of my Sleep, and not having a Mind that they should know any more than they could find out, I spoke not a Word, they then went to my Nest, and examining it, found the Things which I told you of before; upon seeing which, and the Boots and Stockings making the Matter clearer, I told them how I got in, and in short own'd the whole of every Thing. They then sent for a Constable and charg'd me, and went to see if the Justice was at Leisure, but he it seems was gone out of Town, so they hired thereupon a couple of sturdy Fellows to sit up with me, and I thought if I got from them it must be some Policy or other.

Now all the Family were gone to Bed and left me and the two Fellows with Beer and Tobacco before us, enough to make us all drunk, of which I pretended to drink very heartily, and took the Pot oftner than it came to my Turn, and at last pretended to fall fast asleep, and snoared enormously, but at the same Time heard all they said; *Zounds*, says one, *how sound the poor Fellow sleeps notwithstanding his Misfortune: Ah*, says the second, being almost as fast asleep seemingly as I was; *Jack*, cries the first, *you are asleep*, *No*, says the second, *but I am very sleepy, do let me sleep for an Hour and then wake me, and I'll watch while you sleep*; *agreed*, says the first, and so the second settled himself to sleep, and in about a quarter of an Hour the first overtook him. As soon as I found they were both fast, I rose and went towards the Place where they had hung the Boots, which they had pull'd off as soon as they had took me; but before I could get at them, the Master of the House waked, and hearing no Noise, calls to one of them by his Name, who not answering, he jump'd out of Bed, and came down Stairs to wake them: As soon as I heard him move I got into my Place, and was as fast asleep as ever; *Praythee*, says he to them, *Don't sleep, you'll let the Man get away*; on which they rous'd, *No*, says they, *we won't*. Upon which the Master of the House went up to Bed again, and in a few Minutes my Guards were relaps'd into a State

State of Insensibility. I got down the Boots, open'd the inner-Door, went into the Yard, and opening the Yard Door, went just without, and was going to draw them on when the Door fell too with such a Noise that shook the whole House, which made me run with them in my Hand all along the Dirt, till I came to a little kind of a Hovel which was open, so in I went, and having drawn them on as well as I could for my wet Stockings, and finding no Body pursued me, I proceeded forward on my Journey for *London*, as knowing it was not my Business to remain in those Parts.

As soon as I was got about half a Mile from the Town, I came to a very large Common, and for my Life I could not find my Way out, so that I was forced to take Shelter in an old Cow-house, which was fill'd with Bundles of Flax, among which I lay still till Day-light, when the Owner came that Way, and finding his Flax tumbled, he went to put it in Order again, in doing which he uncover'd me, and ask'd me what I did there? I told him that having got a little in Liquor the Night before, and could not find my Way off of the Common, so I was oblig'd by the Cold to take Shelter there. It happen'd that he knew nothing at all of me or my Story; so he put me in my Road, which I pursu'd, but not without Fear that every one was come to re-take me. However, I met nothing remarkable till I came to *Darking*, into which I did not care to enter till it was dark Night; and as I was going thro' the Town I heard a Door open, and turning my Head to the Noise, I saw a Woman, who call'd to me to come to her, accordingly I went, and ask'd what she would have with me? She turn'd to another Woman and said, *It is he sure enough*; and says to me, *Come in, lest any Body should see you*: So in I went, and they prov'd the People who us'd to wash my Linen. Whilst I was in this Town they told me, that I must take Care of myself, for every Body in that Town knew of my Exploits, and that the two Men from whom I had escap'd, had been to seek after me, but

finding I had not been there, concluded that I was gone another Way, and were return'd. We all wond'ring that they neither saw me, nor I them, for I came along the main Road: They said, they fancy'd it was me as soon as they heard the Noise of my Boots, advising me not to stay near the Town, but make the best of my Way for *London*, I said that was my Intent, and so took my Leave of them.

But going not far out of Town, I hid myself till Night, and then return'd into Town again, and getting into a Farm-house I took away two or three Books, a Knife and Fork, a Penknife, a pair of Scissars, a Silver Spoon, a couple of Handkerchiefs, and some other Trifles, and some Victuals, and so in the Morning pursu'd my Journey for *London*; but raining hard most part of that Day, prevented my reaching *London* that Night, but coming to a Place call'd *Stockwell*, where my Mother-in-law's Father kept a Publick House, I went into the back Yard, where was a Barn, in which they had been threshing Wheat that Day, and had lain the Straw in Trusses under a Penthouse, I got \in among them, and lay very warm that Night; about the middle of the Night I heard something alive as I thought, among the Straw, I listen'd attentively, and at last perceiv'd it to be very near me, so that I had hold of it, and perceiv'd that it was one of the Female Sex, who fright'ned at finding somebody there, cry'd out, *Who is there!* I reply'd, *Here's no Body that will hurt you*; she then began to tell me that she was put Apprentice to a *Mantua-maker*, who because her Friends lived a great Way off, us'd her so hard, which oblig'd her to leave them, and that she was going down to her Friends who liv'd at *Canterbury*. It being very cold we crept close together, and in short, I found her to be a good natur'd tractable Girl, and having tir'd ourselves, we by Consent fell to sleep, and in the Morning when I awoke I found my Bed-fellow gone, and the Threshers came to Work, by Reason whereof I was forc'd to lie still till Night.

As soon as it was dark I went to an Ale-house and call'd for three Pints of Beer, one after another, which put me in such a merry Mood, that I went to the Straw again and began to sing so loud, as brought several People about the Place, who very civilly let me make an End of my Song, and then began to uncover my little Tenement, and drawing me forth, they conducted me into the House where my Mother-in-law then was, who presently knew me, and was glad to see me, desir'd me to stay there, and very kindly said she would engage to reconcile my Father to me if I was willing, which I very gladly embrac'd, for I was much such a naked Figure as I am at this present, having made away with all my Cloths and Linnen, and in short, every Thing I had. In about three Days my Father came there, and all was made up; and the next Morning he took me Home with him, and I once more began to settle to Work, and I held out pretty well all the Winter; but Summer approaching, and I being cloath'd again, could not content myself, but left him once more.

I continu'd shifting about without doing any base Trick for near a Month, going to see first one Acquaintance, and then another, till they were all tir'd of me: And one Day I went to see *Joseph Paterfon*, a young Fellow a Player, who had been in the Country with me, who asked me if I had a Mind to act a Part in the Tragedy of the Earl of *Essex* for a Friend of his? I consented, and went with him to *Windmill-Hill*, which is a common Resort for all the conceited idle young Fellows in Town, every one fancying himself a *Cicero*, or a *Betterton*, when scarcely one in a hundred can speak good *English*: However I receiv'd my Part, and the Day was fix'd, and Bills stuck up, (*The Part of Lord Burleigh, by a young Gentleman who never perform'd there before*) which was my Part; but when I came upon the Stage, had even *Heracitus* been a Spectator, he would have burst his Sides with laughing at my Figure, for instead of a rich Suit agreeable to the Character I represented, they had provided me an old Miser's Coat, which

which reach'd down to my Ankles, and having never a clean Shirt, and my black Hands and Face all together, concurr'd to make me a very uncommon Heroe, and the People laughing at me, put me so out of Countenance, as made the Performance like my Dress, very indifferent.

However, it being over, Home I came, and coming thro' *Ludgate*, a Gentleman had fell down and lost three Guineas and some Silver out of his Pocket, of which he had found one Guinea again before I came. I seeing a Croud, ask'd what was the Matter? and was inform'd by one of the By-Standers, upon which I went and search'd for them, and found the other two; I gave the Gentleman one, and kept the other myself unknown to him. The Gentleman return'd me Thanks in a very handsome manner, and desired I would accept of a Pint of Wine, which I did, and then came Home, having more Money than I had been Master of at once for some Time before.

But that being gone, I was at a Loss what to do for more; so coming Home one Night late, or rather early, from *Windmill-Hill*, I wand'red up *Chancery-Lane*, and it beginning to rain, I went into a little Hole under the *Master in Chancery's-Office*, where I continu'd so long that it began to be *Office Time*, and People began to be about, so that I could not get out without being seen, which oblig'd me to lay there all Day, and heard People walk and talk very near me, and turning about something too quick, it caused me to fall with my Head just against some Lath and Plaister which belong'd to the Office, so violently, that I broke down Part thereof, and could see into the Office very plainly. But it happen'd that no Body was near at that Time, and it being in a very dark Corner, it was not seen; this inspir'd me with a Thought which I had not before, which was to make the Hole bigger, and so to get into the Office, and see if there was any Thing worth bringing away. Accordingly at Night I put my Design in Execution, and having search'd all about, I
was

was coming away in Despair, not finding any Thing worth bringing away with me, when happening to look into a little Cupboard just by the Chimney, where they put Small-coal, Candles, &c. I felt a Bag, and pulling it out, I found therein about 50 s. in Silver, and a Green Purse, in which was four Guineas, and four half Guineas; I was overjoy'd with my Purchase, but it did not last me above a Week, and then I was forc'd to pawn what Things I had bought till all was gone, and then I began to look out sharp again.

And happening to come cross *Smithfield* on a Market Day, I saw a Countryman receive some Money for Cattle he had sold, which he put into a greasy leathern Bag; I was going along, not thinking any Thing, when I heard an Out-cry of *Stop Thief!* I turn'd about to the Noise, and saw a Man running towards where I was, pursued by several People, and just as he came by me he drop'd something, (which no Body happen'd to see but me) which he had no sooner done but he was stop'd; I took up what he drop'd, which to my great Surprize I perceiv'd was the Leather Pouch of Money I saw in the Countryman's Hand; I never stay'd to see what became of the Man, but went to an Ale-house and calling for a Pint of Beer, I asked for the Necessary-house, which being shewn me, I there examin'd the Contents, and found therein Forty-two Guineas and a half, five 23 s. Pieces of Gold, a Moidore, and 5 s. 6 d. in Silver, making in all 52 l. I was astonish'd at becoming Master of so much Money, so taking the half Guinea and the Silver out from the rest, I put that loose in my Pocket, and put all the rest of the Gold into my Green Purse, and threw the leathern Pouch down the Vault, so going in I paid for my Beer, and went Home very well satisfied with my Day's Work.

I liv'd in great Splendor whilst this Money lasted, which was not a Month, but when it was gone I was put to my Shifts again, and going down *Chancery-Lane* one Morning betwixt three and four o'Clock, I had a Fancy to get into the *Chancery Coffee-House*, imagining
to

to find something considerable in the Till, which is usual in Publick Houses; but getting down the Area which is before the House, I found I cou'd not get in at the Kitchen Window as I purpos'd, so I went into the Coal Vault which is under the Street, and getting behind a Board, lay there all Day undiscover'd, and in the Dusk of the Evening slipt into the House, and hid myself in a Chimney in the back Kitchen, which was full of Lumber, till they were gone to Bed, and then I went directly to the Bar, but found no Till there, only about 3 s. in Half-pence upon a Shelf, and a large Silver Spoon, and several small ones, to the Value of about 30 s. three Cambrick Handkerchiefs, and about a Pound of Tea, two Cakes of Chocolate, and a large Lump of double refin'd Sugar, which was ty'd up in a Cloth. I had neither eat nor drank for near thirty Hours, so I took a bit of Bread and Butter, and made about a Quart of Punch which I drank, and just as I had done and was coming away, I heard somebody coming down Stairs, who were so near that I could not get out, but was forc'd to run down and hide myself in a Hole behind the Stairs, where they put broken Glafs, and having pull'd off my Shoes because they should not hear me as I went up and down the House, I cut my Feet among the Glafs. The Maid who was got up to Wash did not go into the Coffee-Room, but came down Stairs, and went into the Kitchen to strike a Light, which gave me an Opportunity to get up Stairs. I put on my Shoes, open'd the Door, and went out with my Booty without being heard or seen, and went from thence to my old Rendezvous the *Office*, where I had a Fancy to go in again, finding the Hole not stop't up, which I did, and finding the Drawer of the great Table lock'd, I with some Difficulty got it open, and found therein upwards of 4 l. in Silver, half a Guinea, and several Trifles, as a Pocket-Book garnish'd with Silver, a Silver Seal, and among some Papers I found three Letters of so extraordinary a Nature, that I knowing the Hand in which two of them was written,

put

put them in my Pocket, they belong'd to ——— Clerk to the Masters, and were in his Drawer; as soon as I had got to a Place where I had an Opportunity, I began to read them, but they were so shocking that I could not go thro' them, one was *Anonymous*, the other two were sign'd *Molly Soft Buttocks*.

I unwarily shewed them as something very uncommon to several People, some of whom industriously spread a Report that I was a *Sodomite*, and that I thereby got my Living, urging as a Proof thereof, what a great deal of Money I spent, which they said, I could not get honestly; and what contributed to this Report was, my going one Evening to pay a Visit to some young Women in the City, where I had been introduc'd some Time before by an Acquaintance, and having occasion to take out a Letter-Case, in which they were among my other Papers, which instead of putting it into my Pocket again, I put it beside, and so it fell to the Ground unobserv'd by me. As I went in Quality of a Suitor to one of them, Female Curiosity caused them to examine it; in order thereto, my Mistress and her Companion, who first saw it, being unwilling to be disturbed by any Person in the Perusal thereof, lock'd themselves into a Closet, and there amongst the rest they found the aforesaid Letters, the Subject of which was plainly to be discern'd at first Sight. Soon after I was gone I missed my Letter-Case, and running back, I asked if any Body had seen it? my Mistress who came to the Door, reply'd very smartly, *Yes, Miss Tooke, there it is*. I was not able to speak for a Minute or two I was so confounded, for as I came along I fancy'd that if they read it they would then certainly believe that Report which before they had oppos'd; at last I took Courage to ask her what she meant by calling me so? She reply'd, *The Gentleman who was waiting for me under the Piazza would inform me*; I knew by this they had read them, for one of them began thus, (*Dear Miss Sukey Tooke*) and appointed an Assignment under the Piazza in *Covent-Garden*; I pro-
tested

tested that I was no way concern'd in them, and told them who they belong'd to ; in short shew'd his Pocket-Book, which was garnish'd with Silver, and had his Name on it in the same Hand with the two Letters, and the Knowledge of my Innocence added such Force and Energy to my Asseverations, that they believ'd me innocent ; but finding the ill Consequence of carrying them about me I burnt them, and in a little Time after, the World finding my Behaviour to contradict those Reports, as it had always done, began to forget them.

My last Booty being gone, I was at a Loss what to do for more, so one Morning going into St. *Dunstan's* Church, and no Body being there but the Sexton who open'd the Doors, I unseen by him got up into one of the Galleries, and hid myself till Night, and then I search'd about, but could not do any Thing, for the next Day being a Holyday, the Ringers came into the Church and began to ring by Twelve that Night, for I could see them as I lay hid, but durst not stir lest they should see me, so I was forc'd to lie still till 12 the next Day at Noon, at which Time they all went out of the Church, and the Sexton lock'd the Doors, I got out of my little Ease and came down Stairs, and began to look about me to see what I could find, when lo! to my great Disappointment, the Sexton came in again, and being in a Pew where they kept the Curtains belonging to the Church-Warden's Pew, I hearing the Door open, turn'd about to get out, which doing hastily, struck my Foot against the Side of the Pew with such Force as founded quite thro' the Church, which the Man hearing, turn'd his Head and saw me, and instead of coming directly to me, he went back to fasten the Door, which gave me an Opportunity of retreating into my Hole again, where I lay so quiet and secure, that he could not find me, tho' he very cunningly called aloud, *Where are you ?* imagining perhaps that I should be such a Fool to tell him ; but after about two Hours Employment for himself and another Man whom

whom he called to help him, they gave over their fruitless Search, imagining I had escaped out of the Church, and left me to proceed when I saw convenient. I lay still till the next Morning by Day-break, which was a little after two o'Clock, and in two or three little Cupboards which were under the Seats, I found some old fashion'd Common-Prayer Books garnished with Silver, which I pull'd off and sold for 12 s. and as many Books as I sold for near as much, and in the Morning I went out unseen when they open'd the Doors for Prayers.

The same Evening going to a House in *Ram-Alley* in *Fleet-street* to see an Acquaintance, I saw a Woman bringing some Goods into the Ground-Room, and fasten'd the Door with a Padlock when she went away again, I seeing that there was ne'er a Bed in the Room, concluded that no Body lay there; so I resolv'd to pay a Visit that Night; I staid with the Person I went to visit till nine o'Clock, then instead of going out of the House, I hid myself in the Cellar till a little before Day-break, then I open'd the Padlock with an old Nail, and search'd a Chest of Drawers, in one of the upper Drawers I found a little Box, in which was a Guinea, and two plain Gold Rings, and there was loose in the Drawers, two pair of small old fashioned Silver Buckles, and some other Trifles; and seeing by the Cloaths which was in the Drawer, that they were poor People, I took nothing else but the Gold and so came away. Going there the next Day to see my Friend, he told me the Woman who had lost the Things suspected me, by my coming there so often, so I refrain'd going there for near three Quarters of a Year.

One Day going by the *Bookseller's* Shop at the Corner of *St. Clement's* Church-yard, where I had sold one of the Prayer Books I stole out of *St. Dunstan's* Church, I was laid hold on this Occasion, the Book I had sold him belong'd to one Mrs. *Sparling* in *Chancery-Lane*, and she had been to several *Bookseller's* Shops enquiring for a second hand Common-Prayer Book with Cuts, in hopes

hopes to meet with her own ; and coming to this Shop, he shewed her the very Book she wanted, *Sir*, says she, *this Book is mine, where had it you ?* (just at that Instant I was going by the Window, and meeting an old School-fellow, I stop'd to talk with him) the Man replies, *By Fortune there stands the Man who sold it me ;* says she, *He is a Thief and has stole it,* whereupon the Man came to the Door, and said he wanted to speak with me ; I went boldly in, tho' my Conscience told me that I had done something amiss, but I had forgot the Book ; says he, *Did you not sell me this Book ?* Yes, says I, pray says she, *How came you by it ?* I said I had it of somebody to sell, making what lame Excuses I could think of ; but they not being oblig'd to believe me, threat'ned me with a Constable, and a Goal was to be my Habitation immediately ; but however, she recollecting my Face, asked me if my Name was not *Powis ?* to which I replying in the Affirmative, the good natur'd Woman shed Tears, saying, *I am sorry for you, and for your poor Father, to whom instead of being a Comfort, you are the Cause of all the Sorrows he endures ;* so telling the Man of the Shop who I was, he was so mov'd with Compassion of the Relation, that he let her have the Book, and let me go upon my Promise to bring him the Money he gave me for it next Day ; but I not having it ready by the Time, was asham'd to go near him after.

In about a Week after I went to a *Pastry-Cook's* Shop in *Fleet-street*, next Door to Mr. *Pinchbecks*, and bought a Penny Tart, and seeing them put the Money in the Drawer, in which to my thinking there was a great deal, the Devil gave me a Jog by the Elbow, and I took the Hint immediately, wherefore I knowing the House, that Night climb'd up the Iron Sign which is fix'd in a Post at the *Hole in the Wall*, and getting over two or three Balconies, I got into the one pair of Stairs Window, and so proceeded into the Shop, but was disappointed, for there was not a Half-penny in the Drawer ; but because I wou'd not come in for nothing,

thing, I eat what I car'd for, and then loading myself with Macaroons, Heart Cakes, &c. and seven or eight Pots of *Portugal* Snuff and some Books, I came away very heavy for having been so disappointed.

And in a Day or two I went again to the Shop, and they were then talking of it, and the Woman of the House had a Person lodg'd with her who pulled out a Gold repeating Watch, and said, *I suppose they came to seek for this, but 'tis not every Key will open the Lock of my Drawers*; I thought with myself I wou'd have a Trial if that were in her Drawers, whether the Locks wou'd keep me out, I knowing where the Drawers stood, so that Night I mounted up my scaling Ladder again, and opening the Window Shutter, I heard a treading of one without Shoes, and something kick against a Basket or Hamper, which I rememb'red stood in the Room, upon which I jump'd over the Balconies and slid down the Iron, with as much Agility as ever a Tumbler in *Bartholomew-Fair* cou'd down a Rope; but before I was well down I could see a Man in his Shirt, who called out very loudly, *Stop him! Stop him!* but the Night being very dark, and I being well dressed in a dark colour'd Suit, and seeing no body near me in the Street, I walk'd very soberly away, as knowing he could not see me, and so went off clear.

Being disappointed here I went into the Fields, and in a melancholy Mood I sat down under a Hay Rick, and after having tir'd myself with reflecting upon my present Way of Life, I fell into a kind of Slumber, and as I lay there, methought somebody said to me, *Run, run, fly for your Life, for you are pursued, if you are taken you will be hanged*; upon which I started up, and the Terror of Mind I was under at that Time had such an Effect upon me, that great Drops of Sweat stood upon my Face, but looking round me, and seeing no body near me, I pleas'd myself very much to find it was but a Dream, and so lay down again to sleep, and dream'd that a Man came to me and said, *Young Man you must go away from hence, for if I should suffer you*

to remain here, I should expect a Judgment to fall upon every Thing I have, so go away, or I'll fetch a Constable who shall oblige you to go. Upon that I awak'd and got up, but finding it still dark, I went all round the Hay Rick to see if any Body was there, and was so strongly possess'd of the Image I had seen in my Sleep, that I call'd out twice or thrice, *Who's there?* but no body answering, I laid down again, but could not get any Sleep till Day-light, about which Time I slumb'ed again, when methought my Father stood before me, and looking very stedfast on me said, *O Son! will you never take Warning till Justice overtakes you? The Time will come when you will wish, but too late, that you had been ruled by me.* I started up under an inexpressible Horror of Mind, and wand'ed away from that Place, I knew not whither, till the Sun was about two Hours high, and then I went to the *Thames* with an intent to wash, but being half undressed, I was possessed with a Belief that if I went into the Water I shou'd be drown'd; so putting on my Cloaths again, I came away fully resolving to go Home again to my Father; but as I was going along I met a young Man who owed me 3 s. 6 d. who asked me to drink with him, which I accepted, and went into the first Publick Houfe we came to, where he paid me, and treated me with some Punch, in which I washed away all those good Thoughts I had entertain'd.

When I parted with him, I went to a Friend's House, complaining that I was not very well, whereupon they ask'd me to lie down, which was what I wanted; for thro' want of Rest, and drinking the Punch fasting, I cou'd scarce hold up my Head I was so drowsy. I slept there near five Hours without moving, and when I wak'd found myself very hungry, and tho' they press'd me to stay and sup with them (for it was almost Night) I would not, but asking Pardon for being so troublesome, and saying, I fear'd I had over slept my Time, I took my Leave, and going to a Publick Houfe I had some Stakes dressed, and staid drinking there till ten at Night,

Night, by which Time I was well refreshed, and pretty chearful, and having not above 8 d. left, I resolv'd to re-visit the Office in *Chancery-Lane*, where I found the Hole open, but they had bar'd and padlock'd the Door which parted the two Rooms, so that I was forc'd to break thro' the Wall to get into the fore Room; when I got in, the first Thing I saw was a large Pair of Pistols, which I found to be loaded with a Brace of Balls each, and a few other Trifles, but no Money; the Pistols were in order to shoot me with, if I had come when any Body was there, which there had been most of the Nights since I was there before.

In about two Days after, my Father hearing I was suspected, laid wait for me, and soon found me, and threat'ned to carry me to those who were in pursuit after me; I deny'd every Thing, but he told me that it was no Ways proper for me to stay in *London*, but directed me to a *Smith* in *Cambridge*, who upon his Recommendation wou'd entertain me as a Journeyman, and upon my Promise to go, he gave me Money to carry me down, and some good Books, and what Cloaths I had at Home, and having talked seriously with me, and advised me to remember my Duty to my Maker, (which he always did upon all Occasions) we parted; but instead of going where I promised, I went to a House whither I was invited by a Player to dine with him, and after Dinner, we being about five in Number, must have some Punch, upon which (being a private House) we made Punch so long till I pucnch'd away all the Money I had; so that the next Day I sold the Cloaths I had of my Father, and they being gone, I was as much put to my Shifts as ever.

One Morning I went to one Mr. *Carter's* Shop who is a *Baker* in *Chancery-Lane*, and it being *Sunday* Morning, they were not up at Work as they are in the Week Days, so I bent the Pin of the Window Shutters, and took down a Shutter, but the Sashes were fasten'd down with Pins, so that I could not get at them without breaking the Glass, and hearing somebody stir,

I endeavour'd to get off, but one *Thomas Ruffel* a Boy, who went about blacking Shoes, and whose Father formerly kept a *Sword-Cutler's* Shop under the *Six Clerks Office*, came down the Lane, and seeing me, he told every Body that he saw me endeavouring to break into *Mr. Carter's* Shop, and said further, that I had own'd to him, that I had robb'd the Office, which last was false, for I never spoke a Word to him about it. Some Time after that I was reconcil'd to my Father again, (as you will understand by and by) and was at Home again, my Father to whom I deny'd all these Things, called him into the Shop one Day and confronted him with me, and he saying that I never own'd any such Thing to him, my Father said, *Then you are a vile Rogue to belye any Person behind their Back, for you told me before several People that he did.* Whereupon I took Advantage of his prevaricating to persuade my Father that the Story of *Carter's* Shop was like that, and the Boy was so confounded, that he did not contradict me, so my Father took my Part very strenuously, verily believing that I was innocent and falsely accused.

But when my Father heard this Report again confirm'd by several, he could not believe it, wherefore he said to my Brother, *If you see the Rascal send him to me, I want to speak with him;* and meeting me the same Night, says he, *My Father wants to speak with you,* about what, says I? *Why,* says he, *about Carter's Shop;* upon that I made Light of it, and my Father being over the Water at his Father-in-law's, I went thither, but being conscious how much Reason he had to be angry with me for not following his Advice, I was ashamed to go in, but went into the Stable and lay there, and in the Morning I saw him about five o'Clock set out for *London;* so that I being in no Condition to go any where for want of Money, I resolv'd to lie there all Day, expecting him to come again at Night. He hearing from my Brother that I pretended to come to him, and he not having seen me was still more angry,
and

and when he came I was not willing to come in, but stood at the Door, and one Mr *Vonbergen* a *German Harpsichord-Maker* came out, and knowing me, said to me, *So Maister Powis, have you seen your Fader? No Sir,* says I, *but I heard that he wanted me,* says he, *Who tell you dat?* I replied, *My Brother; Vell den,* says he, *I shall go and hear wat your Fader says;* and so in he went, and came out again presently, and told me, *That my Father sent for me to bid me do something or other, and not stay there, for if I did I should be apprehended and sent to Goal for what I had attempted, and advised me to go to the West-Indies with some Merchant as his Book-keeper.*

Then he introduced me to my Father, and told him I had a Mind to go beyond Sea, and that I only wanted his Consent to dispose of myself, which he gave me in Writing, and away I went, looking as he directed, upon every Post I came near, and there was *Taylor, Burge,* and I know not how many more that wanted all sorts of Tradefmen, who were to have great Encouragement, and Money advanced, and were to live like petty Kings. I read all the Bills, and perceiving that each of them called himself the only Agent, &c. I resolv'd to visit them all round, which I did, and *P—; S—*—*son* was the Man I pitch'd upon, an illiterate Fellow who could neither write nor read, but he told me the smoothest Tale, and therefore away he and I went, with three or four such silly Whelps as myself, to the *Black-Boy* upon *London-Bridge*, where we were bound, and each of us had a Shilling a Day allow'd us till we went on Board. We continu'd three or four Days at the Sign of the *Wheat-sheaf* in *Scalding-Alley*, by *Stocks-Market*, where he kept his Office, and then going to the *Slop-Shop*, Orders were given for cloathing each of us, and having each a Bed, Rug, Pillow and Blanket, away we went on Ship Board, the *Watt's Galley* was her Name, Captain *Wallis* Commander, bound for *Philadelphia*. I continu'd on Board nigh a Month, during which Time there came upwards of

forty dropping in, of all Conditions and Trades, and Sizes, like the Beasts in *Noah's Ark*; and whilst I was among them I observ'd, that while we were in the River and could not get away they treated us like Slaves, and I thought with myself, what would they do when they got us some Distance from our own Home, where we knew no Body, but must lie at their Mercy. What increased my Aversion was this, I fell sick, and being extremely ill, I fancied a Vomit would do me good, whereupon I desired the Mate to let me have one, he reply'd, *The Captain will be on Board in two or three Days and then I'll speak to him.* And what was still worse, I was forced in the Height of my Fever to get up and draw my own Beer, or help myself to any Thing I wanted, for none of them would help me, which made me resolve to escape from the first Opportunity which I was able to lay hold of; but I did not effect till the very Morning on which we were to fall down the River to *Gravesend*, for all the Sailors but three were gone to take their Leave of their Friends; I got to a Man's Chest which had no Lock to it, and took out a Pair of Plush Breeches, a blue Jacket, three pair of Stockings, two Handkerchiefs, and a chequer'd Shirt; and from under a Hammock, a Pair of Shoes and Buckles, which I took to be Silver, but was mistaken; and one of the Servants who had been a *Bailiff's-Follower*, and who was the best in Apparel of them all, having a pretty natural Wig which he hung by the Side of his Cabbin at Nights, I took it down, and put it on my Head, and a Hat I took of some bodies, but I knew not whose, and left them my old Cloaths by Way of Exchange; so getting up the Scuttle, which is over the Cook Room, to escape the Watch who was walking upon the Quarter-Deck, I lay still until the Watch went down, I suppose to call the next Watch, so I took that Opportunity to get into a Frigate which was empty, and lay next to us, and sliding down the Horser, I got into a Boat which belong'd to another Ship, in which they had left an Oar, and untying her,

I push'd her off, and began to paddle at the Stern as I had seen them do; but before I was two Boats Length off the Ship, I could neither see Ship nor Shoar, nor any Thing else there was such a thick Fog, and not knowing which Way the Tide ran, for methought when I had push'd the Boat off she turn'd about, so that I thought I was driving up towards the Bridge. I endeavour'd to get her towards the Shore, but was not able to see any Thing by which I might be guided, so that after I had tir'd myself with paddling in vain an Hour and half, finding that in spite of all my Endeavours the Stream carry'd me along with it, I laid my Oar into the Boat, and resolv'd to let it drive me where it would till it was a little lighter, and then I got on Shore below *Woolwich*, and the Ship from whence I came lay over-against *Red-House*, which is above *Deptford*; so tying the Boat where I landed, I came for *London* with all Speed.

Being got about half a Mile on this Side of *Deptford*, I met two Fellows who seem'd to have a Mind to my Wig, they chaffer'd with me for it, and I ask'd half a Guinea for it, and would not abate any Thing; at last they came up to my Price, but said, they had not Money enough about them, but if I would go back with them to *Deptford* to a Publick House there, they would pay me the Money; I agreed to that directly, and went back with them to a House where they called for a Pot of Beer, and sitting down they sat on the outside, and said, *Young Man we don't want the Wig, for it is not worth half the Money, but a Friend of ours was robb'd, and according to the Description, we take this to be his Wig, and you one of the Persons who robb'd him; so one says to t'other, I'll stay here with him, and do you go and call (whispering) I will says he, and away he went; when he was gone, t'other says, Young Man, you had better own the Matter, and let us have the Wig to give the Man, and we'll make all Things easy. I smelt their Design, which was to chouse me out of the Wig, if I had been Fool enough to let them, so I hu-*

mour'd the Thing, finding they knew nothing of my last Nights Exploit which I was at first afraid they did, says I, if I leave the Wig with you will you let me go? *Stay*, says he, *and hear what my Brother says*, who coming in just then, he wink'd at him, he taking the Hint, says, *Mr. — is not at Home, so I did not tell any Body what I wanted with him*; upon which the other put the Question to him, who turning to me says, *Have you got any Money?* I replying in the Negative, says he, *I would not willingly be the Means of any poor Man's being hang'd, give us the Wig and slip away*. I return'd then short upon them and said, *Are not you a couple of Rogues? I'll know whether you shall stop People in this manner to rob and defraud them*; with that I took up a Pot, and knocking hard on the Table, I called out, *Landlord, does ever a Constable live here about?* He heard me knock, and came to the Door, but did not hear what I said, and before I could repeat the Question again, one of them said, *Go fetch me a Quartern of Brandy*, and therewith one went out, the other saying to me, *You had better not make a Noise*; the Landlord coming, says I, *I did not call you for this, I want no Brandy*; says the other, *I called for it, here take the Reckoning*, giving him a Shilling, and whilst he was gone for Change he run out after the other as fast as he could, leaving me the Brandy and the 3 *d.* to do what I wou'd with. When the Landlord came I took the 3 *d.* and filling out half, I drank to the Landlord and went about my Business; and coming to London I chang'd away my Jacket and Breeches for a pair of Breeches, Jacket and Trowzers that were fit for me, and had some Money to boot; and when I had spent that, I sold my Hat and Wig, and got an old one to wear, and having likewise spent that, I was forc'd to betake me to my Shifts again.

And having been to *Fulham*, I over-took a young Woman who had been a Milking, and was carrying it Home, (as I came along I saw a Mulberry Tree, and had gather'd my Hat full) and asking her to eat some Mulberries,

Mulberrics, she thanked me and said, *She lov'd them very well, but was afraid she should be seen by somebody who wou'd tell her Mistress, and desired me to go along and take no Notice of her*; upon which I went before, and waiting till she came up (in a Nursery of Oaks which were pretty thick) I call'd her, and said, *If she would come in there and rest herself, she should be welcome to eat as many as she pleas'd.* She looking round and seeing no Body near, she came in and sat down, and gave me some Milk, and I sat down by her, and we began to be very gracious; and after we had diverted ourselves as long as I was able we parted, and I came to *London*, and went round the Bridge to my Grandfather's House at *Stockwell*, and getting in at the Window, I took a Bottle of Brandy, some Lemons, two or three Silver Tea Spoons, some Heart-Cakes, and other Trifles, and a great Coat which my Father had borrow'd, he being in the House that Night, but the old Man being very ill, had a Woman to sit up with him, who hearing the Noise which I made in getting out again, look'd out of the Window and saw me; whereupon she called my Father up, and told him that some body was in the House, but I in the mean Time made off, and before my Father came down I was got a pretty Way off; however he overtook me just by the Water Side, and was going to bring me back to *Simpson* again; but I saying that I wou'd sooner be hang'd than go to him, telling him, that it was because I had been us'd so when I was sick, and disguising the Prank I play'd in taking the Man's Cloaths, he took me Home once again, to my great Satisfaction; for notwithstanding I could not take the Liberties at Home which I could Abroad, yet I was easist in my Mind.

I continued at Home very tractable for about nine Weeks, and my Brother and I at *Christmas* went to our Customers Houses to pay them the usual Compliments, and got above a Guinca, of which we had 11 s. remaining on *New-Years* Eve. My Father had order'd my Brother to keep the Money, and he wou'd divide it

betwixt us ; but being obliged to be very much out of Town, he took my Brother with him on *New-Years* Eve, and for fear I should want any Thing in the Shop before he came back, he order'd him to leave me the Money. I was vexed that he who was six Years younger than me should be trusted before me ; and two or three young Gentlemen *Attornies* Clerks, having appointed to end the old Year merrily with me, I contented, and we went to a House where we had Punch and minc'd Pies ; in short I continu'd there till the next Night, and had spent the 11 s. and not caring to go Home then, I went to an Acquaintance and lay all Night with him, and the next Day I met with my Brother, and he asked me where the Money was ? I reply'd, *Spent, What, says he, won't you come to Work ?* I made little or no Answer to that, but went away, and idled my Time at one Place or other as long as I had any Money, and when I had none left, I began to return to my former Course, like the Dog to his Vomit.

And one Night getting into a Stable behind the *Academy* in *Chancery-Lane*, I lay still all that Night and the next Day, till it was the Dusk of the Evening, and then getting into a kind of a Hay-Loft belonging to Mr. *Moor* of *Three Arrow-Court*, which is contiguous to the Grammar School ; I got out of the Loft into the said School Window, where there was Linnen drying, of which I took several Shirts, a Handkerchief, some Books, &c. and went down again unseen. That lasted me some Days, but as I soon wanted a Supply, I got into a little back Ware-house belonging to Mr. *Carter* a *Glazier* in *Bell-Yard*, I attempted to break thro' his Ware-house into an Office belonging to Mr. *Parker* an *Attorney* in *Bailey-Court* ; but having struck a Light, the Light was seen thro' the Cravice of the Door, upon which several People came along with Mr. *Parker*, and seeing the Hole I had broke in the Boards, searched for me ; I was then got in between the Rafter and the Tyles, when the *Glazier's* Man bringing

bringing a Ladder, and rearing it against the Place where I was, said, *Let us see if they are not got in here,* which I hearing, endeavour'd to break a Hole in the Tyling, and so get out of the Top; but before I could effect this, he had got up and saw me, upon which he cry'd out, *There's one getting out at the Tyles,* which startled me, and missing my Hold, I fell back, and lighting betwixt the Rafters, beat a great Hole in the Ceiling, and had like to have tumbled through, but recovering myself I got thro', and crawling along the Gutter, I drop'd into the *Carpenter's Yard,* and endeavour'd to find my Way out, but could not. Whilst I was doing this, every one was at their Windows with Candles looking for me; but a little *Taylor* who went by the Name of *Chum,* got up after me, and he being seen by one who stood at the Window, cry'd out, *There he is!* and threw a Scrubbing Brush at him, which almost demolish'd this 9th Part of a Man; however, the *Carpenter* saw me drop into his Yard, and came down and took me, and carry'd me to the Round-house in *Strand-Lane*; but the next Day sending for my Father, he paid the Damage, and made it up with them, and took me Home once more.

I continu'd at Home about three Months more, when the Devil scaring to loose me, resolv'd to bait his Snare handsomely, as follows; We worked for one *Edward Williams, Esq;* a Gentleman of a great Estate in *Wales,* who having been marry'd about nine Months, and his Lady being with Child, he brought her up to Town to be deliver'd; but she died in Child-bed, which turned all their Joy into Mourning, and all Things were got in Readiness to accompany her Corpse into *Wales*; whereupon my Father was sent for to rectify all the Locks of the Trunks and Boxes, in order to lock up every Thing till they came to Town again. My Father sent me in his Stead, and charg'd me that whatever there was to do, I should do it effectually; but going to put a new Lock upon a Box which was full of Linnen, I was forced to take out some of the

Things to make Room, in doing of which I came to a little round Box, which felt very heavy, and just before I had done, the Maid being called out of the Room to speak with some Person, in the mean Time I open'd the Box, and was perfectly surpriz'd at the Sight; it contain'd therein a Gold Watch with a chased Case, and a Chain with Seals, &c. a chrystial Heart set in Gold, with a Knot of Diamonds upon the Top of it, a Girdle Buckle set round with nineteen Diamonds, four Stomacher Buckles of the same, a Pearl Necklace with a Diamond Locket, a Gold Hoop Ring set quite round with Sparks, a Gold Hoop set round with Garnets, an Emerald Ring, a plain Gold Ring, two ditto Mourning, and two with a Chrystial in the middle, and a Spark on each Side, a pair of Ear Rings, being three Pearl Studs, and a Drop like a Pear set in Gold, a Silver Snuff-box, and a Stock-buckle, all being worth upwards of 200 *l.* I took them all out, and put the Box in amongst the Linnen again, and laying every Thing smooth, I gave the Maid the Key, who trying it said, *It is very well*, and locking it, she put the Key amongst her others. Having done all that was wanting, I came away and heard nothing of them for some Time; this being on a *Thursday*, they were not missed till the *Monday* Se'nnight after; had I staid with my Father I had not been suspected, but meeting a young Silversmith whose Name was *William R——son*, Brother to Mrs. *B——an* the Actress, I imparted the Matter to him, and ask'd his Advice how I should dispose of them, offering him a Share for his Assistance, and by his Persuasion we beat every Thing to Pieces, and melting the Gold, we throw'd every Thing else (as I thought) into the *Thames*; but he was too old for me, for he kept all the real Diamonds, and so when he heard I was taken up for the Things, he went into the Country. When the Gold was melted, we went and had an Essay made of it, and receiv'd for it about 11 Guineas, of which I had about 7 *l.* and he had the rest. I laid out most of mine in Cloaths, so that when I was apprehended

prehended I was extremely poor ; but however, I was carry'd before Sir J. *Gonson*, and several other Justices who were met at Justice *Rialton's* in St. *Margaret's* Church-yard, and by Justice *Cotton* committed to the *Gate-house* first, and afterwards to *Newgate*, and at the Sessions ensuing was found Guilty to the Value of 39 s. I lay there under Sentence of Transportation near six Months before my Father would come near me, or send me any Relief ; but at last upon my Promises of becoming a new Man, and entirely leaving off all Company who were my former Acquaintance, and to be entirely ruled by him, he at the Expence of much Time, and Money, procured the Sentence to be reversed, and I was burnt in the Hand, and then paying my Fees, he took me Home once more.

I continued at Home seven Months, but on the *Sunday* before *Whitsunday*, my Father desired me to go to his Landlord to ask some Question ; accordingly I went, but coming back again, I met with an Acquaintance whom I had not seen for a great while, and we must drink together ; so we went to the House of a third Person whom he had promised to pay a Visit to that Day, so we sat down, and a great Bowl of Punch was made, and we drank that and another, so long till the Room began to go round with us, for we had not Reason enough left to know whether it was Night or Day when we went from thence ; for we were both unwilling to go Home, and being both of a Mind, we rambled about all that Night, and the next Day we went to the *Mulberry-Garden*, and there we went to Dancing, and thus we passed best Part of that Day ; and in the same manner we lived till the *Whitsun* Holidays were over, and as long as I could beg or borrow, for I had not yet begun to steal again. I lodged in *Hanging-Sword-Alley* in *Fleet-Street*, and one Day I was invited by a Person, for whom I had a great Respect, to take a Walk, which I would have left any Thing to do, but was at a Loss for want of Money ; but recollecting that there was a Trunk in my Room
where

where I had seen my Landlady put some Linnen, I went Home, and opening it with an old Nail which I found in the Chimney, I took out two Shirts of my Landlord's and a Prayer-Book, which I pawn'd for 5 s. 6 d. and return'd to my Company, passing that Evening with a great deal of Pleasure and Satisfaction; and about twelve that Night I return'd Home with a light Heart, not dreaming they had miss'd the Linnen, my Design being to have put it in its Place again at the Week's End; for I had hired myself to a *Smith's Shop* in *Peter-street* by *Clare-Market*, to go to Work the next Morning.

Being one Night happy in the Company of one I lov'd, the next Morning I was stop't, and charged by my Landlady and her Husband with robbing my Lodging; however I made that up easily, for I went with them to the *Pawn-brokers*, and they paying the Money for them, took them Home with them, and I left my Hat and a Flute, and what other Things I had there, till I should come and repay them. But not knowing how I should get Money to do it, I ruminated on several Projects; but at last concluded to re-visit the Coffee-House in *Chancery-Lane*, where I had been about two Years before, which I executed that Night, by going down the Area, and finding the Kitchen Window open, I enter'd, and took away as many Things as I pawn'd for near 30 s. and had done more Mischief, had I not been disturb'd by a Maid Servant, who came down and oblig'd me to make my Exit the same Way I enter'd, and with more Percipitation. However I got away without being stop'd, altho' I was seen by her and another Person, who was a Servant in the Neighbourhood. But however, as soon as People were up I went and dispos'd of the Things, so paid my Landlady, and had my Things again.

And now being destitute of a Lodging, I us'd to go about like a Wolf seeking for Prey, and my Cloaths being in Pawn, I look'd just like (what I now to my unspeakable Sorrow am) a *Newgate Bird*, having an old Black Coat on, a foul Shirt, and a fouler Heart.

The

The last Money being all gone, I went one Night and re-visited that unhappy Office in *Chancery-Lane*, of which I have already spoken, but found nothing but two or three Books, and so came out again, selling them for half a Crown, which kept me that Day, and at Night I went into the Hole under the Stairs again, as if I was resolv'd to run directly into the Mouth of Danger; for a Man who lodg'd above Stairs, coming in to go to Bed about two in the Morning, saw me, and laid Hold of me, and called Mr. *Reynolds* the Master of the Tavern. They sent for my Father, who rising out of his Bed came to them, and he promising I should be forth-coming in the Morning, they deliver'd me into his Keeping, and he took me Home; when we were at Home, he asked me about the Coffee-House, saying, *The Maid and another had both describ'd me just as I was, setting aside my Wig, which, they said, was either my own Hair, or a Wig made of my own Hair, and that it was Black.* However I denied very stiffly that I knew any Thing either of that or robbing the Office; so when Mr. *Reynolds* was up my Father went to him, and brought him to our House, and he talk'd with me himself, telling me, *That he was sorry I should be suspected of any such Thing after so great a Deliverance.* But I deny'd my having any Knowledge of what I was charg'd with, and persisting strongly in my Innocence, he said, *He hoped it was as I said;* however he would have me go away from thence, for the *Masters in Chancery* had order'd him to prosecute me, or they would leave his House, and have their Office somewhere else; but he said, *He would talk with them, and endeavour to persuade them I was innocent;* so desiring me to take Care of my Actions, he went away, and my Father after exhorting me to have my Creator in Mind, and to go to work honestly for my Subsistence, without using any unlawful Means. I promising him I would, telling him, that I had hired myself to a *Smith's*, (which I mention'd before) but my Landlord detain'd me, (for he had heard of that, and ask'd me about it). So taking

king my Leave, he bid me have a Care of myself; so away I went to Mr. *Harvey a Smith in Milford-Lane*, taking a Lodging just by, and agreeing to go to Work with him the next Morning; but that Night my Father's Man came to my Lodging, and told me there was a Warrant out to apprehend me, by Order of the *Masters*, who were very angry with Mr. *Reynolds* for letting me go; and if I staid in Town I should be taken. Upon which I promised him I would go into the Country, so we parted, and I shifted about for some Time.

But going one Night towards the *London-Spaw* to lie down under a Hay-Rick, my usual Lodging when I had no Money, it being on a *Saturday* Night, the Watchmen of *Clerkenwell* scoured the Fields, and carry'd all they found to *New-Prison*, of which I was one, and the next Morning we were carry'd before a Justice, who discharg'd those that gave him any tolerable Account of themselves, and I amongst the rest; but for my Fees I lay till the *Saturday* following, when a charitable Gentleman whose Name was *D—us*, a *Hofier* in the *Strand*, towards *Charing-Cross*, came and discharg'd me and several other Persons, who only lay for their Fees. I would have return'd him Thanks, but he said, *Thank God, and take Care how you get into Trouble again.*

Away I went, and being in great Distress, I went to the Sign of the *World's-End* betwixt *Chelsea* and the Earl of *Peterborough's* House in the Road to *Fulham*, and going into the Back-Kitchen thro' the Pantry, in the Night, from whence I took some Brads, to the Value of about 7 or 8 s, and for which I got not above 3 s. 6 d. but could not get into the other Part of the House.

That being gone, I went the next Night but one to a House in the same Road, but farther on, from whence I took two Dozen of Plates, some Linnen out of a Tub of Water, and about seven Dozen of Penny Papers of Tobacco, and then came away; these fetch'd me
little

little more than 10 s. for the Linnen was full of Holes, and the Tobacco I took out of the Papers, and sold loose for a meer Trifle.

But the next Booty was better, for going into the Sign of the *Royal Sovereign* in *Whetston's-Park*, that End next *Queens-street*, kept by Mr. *Wall*, I broke open his Till, and a Cupboard in the Bar, and took about 15 s. 6 d. in Half-pence, 18 s. 6 d. in Silver, a Piece of Gold worth 6 s. 3 d. a Dozen and half of Plates, a Bottle of Salts tipt with Silver, a Hat, and some other Trifles ; having disposed of the Plates, &c. I had about 2 l. 7 s. and that Day I redeemed my Cloaths, telling my Acquaintance the Money was lent me by a Friend, who did that, in order that I should go down to my Grandfather, who lived in *Yorkshire*, shewing a Letter at the same Time as from him, but which I had written myself, which invited me down with great Professions of Kindness for me, which is as follows, viz.

Loving Grandson,

‘ Y OURS I have receiv’d, and am glad to hear
 ‘ you are in good Health, as I am at present,
 ‘ (God be praised for it) but as for what you say
 ‘ about coming down I don’t mind it, because your Fa-
 ‘ ther and you have both promised that I should see
 ‘ you here ever since I was at *London*, when you liv’d
 ‘ in *Panton-street*, which you have not been so good as
 ‘ your Words, yet I and all your Relations will make
 ‘ much of you, for my Dear Daughter M——’s Sake.
 ‘ Your Uncle M—— is very ill, but we hope with
 ‘ God’s Assistance he will do well again ; but poor Z——
 ‘ has been dead ever since last *Christmas*. I have sent
 ‘ you a Token by—— —— our Carrier, whom I
 ‘ have

' have order'd to bring you down, if you are willing,
' and bear your Charges.

Your

Loving Grandfather,

Till Death,

M——— K———.

Having writ the foregoing Letter in an odd scrawling Hand, and likewise counterfeited the Post Mark, no body thought any other but that it came from— where I pretended, so that this pass'd very well.

Now I had courted a young Woman of very great Merit for some Time, upon honourable Terms, with whom I came acquainted after the following manner.

I went one Evening to see a Youth with whom I was intimate, and being his Birth-Day, his Mother (as she was some Years accustomed to do on that Day) gave an Entertainment, and he had been to my Lodging to invite me to make one of the Guests; but I not being at Home, heard nothing of it till I came there; upon which I went Home and shifted myself, and return'd, where I found about twelve or fourteen Friends and Acquaintances; so after Supper there was a kind of a Ball, which lasted till about one in the Morning, and I standing up to Dance, chose her for my Partner, and we danc'd a *Minuet*, which she perform'd on her part with an exceeding Grace, and then return'd to her Seat; and methought as she sat among the rest of the Ladies, they only serv'd as a Foil to a Diamond, to make her Beauty more conspicuous, which I having the Honour to conduct her Home, I told her as much, adding, *That I should think it the luckiest Adventure which could have arriv'd to me, if she would permit me to be her humble Servant, &c.* She with a Wit equal to her Beauty answer'd, *That as she had given me the Trouble*
of

of coming so far out of my Way on her Account, she was very willing to contribute what lay in her Power to divert me, and that she was glad to see me in so jocular a Temper; but adding ironically, That she could not afford to keep a Servant, neither could she tell how to manage one, especially such a one as I was, who was given so much to Flattery in so gross a manner. In such kind of Discourse we passed the Time, and were got to her Mother's before we were aware, and having unwillingly taken my Leave went Home, but could not sleep for the last Nights Adventure, being so deeply fixed in my Heart, I got up early and wrote the following Letter.

Fairest of your Sex,

‘ PErmit me to lay at your Feet a Heart entirely devoted to your Beauty, and which is incapable of any other Passion than Love, unless you by Cruelty cause Grief to usurp his Throne. But stay, I am going to dispose of what I have not; my Heart fled from me last Night, and has taken Refuge in your Breast; I do not envy it, but would participate with its Happiness, which is so infinite, as were I a King I would leave my Dignity to enjoy with you in a Cottage. O! don't frown upon me, least you thereby kill me, who only desires to live to convince you, how much he is your Adorer, and humble Slave.’

JOSEPH POWIS.

To this I had no Answer, and going to my Friend I asked his Advice how I should proceed, for I was but a Novice in an Affair of this Nature, and he knew not much more than I; but he told me, *That I had best talk to her, for she did not mind nonsensical romantick Epistles, having as many sent by one another as wou'd almost fill a Sack, and he knew she wou'd not answer any.*

I was a little picqued at my Friends giving my Piece of amorous Rhetorick such a degrading Title, left him abruptly and went to her Mother's, who being gone out, I had the Opportunity of near two Hours Conversation with her alone, and I obtain'd Leave to see her when Opportunity serv'd, and tell her my Passion, till I gain'd by Time and Importunity such Encouragement from her, as bid me hope I was not indifferent to her; and I pressing her for her Consent to make me compleatly happy, she gave me to understand, after some Denials, that she had no Aversion to either me or my Proposal; but as I had shewed her the Letter, and told her I expected something considerable from my Grandfather's Promises, and Professions of Love and Kindness, not only in this Letter, but formerly. She advised me to go and see what he wou'd do for me, and at my Return, if I continued in the same Mind, her Consent should not be wanting, even tho' it were the Day following my Arrival. I was at this Declaration in such an Extasy of Joy, that I had not Power to thank her, however, recovering myself I told her, *It was impossible that ever I could change, tho' all the World were to join their Endeavours to make me prove false;* adding, *That I wisht I had a Crown for her Sake, I wou'd lay both that and myself at her Feet.* I appointed the Day when I wou'd go, and mentioning that I should be uneasy when I was at so great a Distance from her, lest some happy Rival should supplant me in her Affections; she let me to understand, that she prefer'd me to all her Pretenders, of which there were several.

But to proceed, having no Money left, I borrowed a Crown of a Friend, and in order to repay it again before I went my pretended Journey, I got into a House in *Round Court*, and getting open the Till, I found therein a half Guinea, and no more Money of any sort; but I took away a black Hood, a Silk Hat, a Woman's Cap, a Handkerchief, and some other Trifles, for which I had half a Crown; and going to see my Mistress

strefs to take my Leave of her this being the Day on which I was to fet out, I paid the Crown, and breakfasted with her, took my Leave, and so we parted, they verily thinking I was gone to the Inn, and so on my Journey.

Here the Reader may perhaps ask, What was my Intention in pretending to go when I knew the Letter was not real? To this I answer, That finding I had brought myself to this *Dilemma*, I resolv'd to be incognito till I had met with some Prize that was considerable, and then returning to say, *That my Grandfather had give it me*; and thus I was deceiving Mankind, and at the same Time endeavouring to deceive my self, which as it was all my doing, I cou'd blame no body else for the Consequence so fatal to me.

When I was gone an unusual Melancholy seized me, which I endeavour'd to shake off by getting into Company; and at Night I went to see the *Beggars Opera*, to which was added the *Mock Doctor*; but when Capt. *Mackbeath* came fetter'd upon the Stage, I fell into a greater Melancholy than before, as if my Mind presag'd the Misfortune I was to be under, of being what he only personated, *i. e.* a Condemn'd Man.

I went to an Inn that Night, and calling for a Quarter of Brandy I drank it, and desired them to shew me a Bed, I found myself much better next Morning, by the Assistance of Rest, but did not attempt any thing that Week; but the next *Monday* Night, or rather *Tuesday* Morning, I got into the Shop of Mrs. *Price*, a *Cook*, at the upper End of *Flower-de-Luce-Court*, from whence I took a large Copper Dish, and a Brass one, several Pewter Dishes and Plates, five Silver Tea Spoons, a set of China, and a large Table Cloth, &c. which yielded me just a Guinea; for being well dressed, I went to a *Silversmith's*, and sold the Spoons for their intrinsic Value; but the other Things I sold to one who buys all sorts of stolen Goods.

One Day coming by *Newgate*; it came into my Head to call and see some of the Prisoners who remained there
ever

ever since my Enlargement, which I did, and spent among them about 7 s. in two Hours and then came away, little dreaming that I should return thither in two Days Time against my Will; and meeting two young Women whom I knew, I asked them where they were going? they reply'd to *Hampstead Fair*, it being the First of *August*; upon which we join'd Company, and went thither; and in the Fair we met my Mistress's Companion and Confident, who being in my Interest, I easily won, with good Words and a plausible Excuse, to say nothing of her having seen me that Afternoon, I being supposed to be then at a great Distance. At the Fair I spent upwards of 12 s. 6 d. more; for when I came Home I had not 18 d. left, and coming out of the Fair she was taken from us by four Men, with whom I scuffled so long, till I could scarcely open my Mouth, or stand upright, for they knock'd me about like a Tennis Ball, so that I was at last forced to quit them, and they put her into a Coach and drove towards *London*, too fast for me to pursue; I being likewise unwilling to leave the Company with whom I came out, I conducted them Home, and then arriv'd at my Lodging about one in the Morning, where what with the Blows I got, and weariness, and the Liquor together, I slept till near Noon; then getting up, I came to a House and sent for the Person whom I lost the Night before, being desirous to know how she got Home; Word was brought that she was not at Home, nor wou'd not be till towards Night, whereupon I went away about Ten that Night, being the 2d of *August*, to the Sign of the *Black Raven* in *Fetter-Lane*, and sent one for her, but she was not as yet come Home; so I called for some Tobacco, and drank two Pints of Beer, and as I sat, I saw the Landlord *Joseph Brewer*, change two or three Guineas, and when he put his Hand into the Drawer, it sounded as if there was a large Quantity of Money therein, which I immediately coveted to be Master of, and looking about I saw the Key which fasten'd the Pin of the Cellar Door, which I took

took out so far, that upon turning the Pin it would fall out, and it being near Twelve, I said, *She won't come to Night, let me have a Glass of Brandy*; then paying my Reckoning I went away, and about Two that Morning I came up the Lane, and stay'd till the Watchman who stood at *Brewer's* Window went to cry the Hour; then turning the Pin, the Key drop'd out, by which means I got the Cellar Door open, and so got into the House. As soon as I was in, I endeavour'd to get the Door open, in order to put the Bar up in its Place again; but not being able to effect that, by Reason it was lock'd, and the Key was not there, so that I was going to get out again, but the Watchman being so near that I could not without his perceiving me, which made me wait in Hopes that he would not see the Bar and might pass it; but to my great Surprize, I found he saw it, for I heard him call, *Mr. Brewer, your Cellar Window is open!* He answer'd him again, *Well, do you stay there till I come down, and see that no Body goes out.* Upon that I ran to the back Door, and opening that I went into the Yard, and got over a Wall into *Mrs. Aspley's* Yard, and was going to proceed into the next Yard, which was a *Carpenter's*, but the Partition between the two Yards being only thin Boards, made a Noise in my mounting over, so that a Woman who lay backwards heard it, and put her Head out, which obliged me to retreat. By this Time *Brewer* was come into the Yard, and I crept under a kind of a Dresser in *Mrs. Aspley's* Yard, where I then was, and lay there for about half a Minute, when one came into the Yard, and looking round, cry'd, *Here's no body*; but spying one of my Feet, he cry'd, *Oh, here he is! here he is!* and in a Moment the Yard was full of People, who began to demolish my Fortrefs the Dresser, and I putting out my Head, was going to speak, when I felt a Blow on my Head which laid me senseless, and they had repeated their Blows as I lay, for when I came to myself I had three Holes in my Head, in each of which you might put the End of your Finger; so
coming

coming a little to myself I said, *For God's Sake don't murder me, seeing I don't resist*; upon which one took hold of my Hand, and another took hold of my Collar, and were going to lift me up, when I felt something go thro' the Calf of my Leg, and turning my Head, I saw a rusty narrow Sword which was thrust into my right Foot quite to the Bone, and just then they lifted me up, but being not able to stand, I had like to have fell down again, if they had not supported me, and whilst I stood I saw the Sword which had done me the Injury, in the Hands of a Man called *Patrick*, who was a Servant to *Brewer*, and he thrust it at me again as I stood, but being aware of it, I turn'd myself a little, and bore the Sword away with my Hand, so that it did not enter, but only graz'd along, of which there remain'd a Scar near six Inches long, and he made two more Thrusts, which both went thro' my Coat Sleeve, but did me no other Damage; and then the People who were about me wou'd not let him do it any more, but carry'd me into a House, where I fat down and undid my Stocking, and holding the Calf of my Leg hard with my Hand, the Blood spun out as freely as it does when a Man is let Blood in the Arm; so when I had let it bleed as long as I thought proper, I bound my Handkerchief round it, and they carry'd me to the *Compter*, where I lay with my Wounds bleeding till about Ten o'Clock in the Forenoon, and then they took me before Sir *William Billers*, who committed me to *Newgate*, and then I had my Wounds drest as well as they could in that Place, and lay till Sessions, which was five Weeks from the Time of my coming first.

At the Sessions I was arraign'd and try'd, and several Things were produced in Court, *viz.* five pick-Locks, two Spikes, a quarter of a Pound of Wax Candle, a pair of long Scissars, which I had about me when I was taken, and lastly, the Pin of the Window which one——— a Fellow swore, he took out of my Pocket; but I verily believe he convey'd it there himself,

self, in order to have it to swear against me, for I did not know how it came there, nor did I remember that I touch'd it after I laid it upon the Bench, just within the Window whereat I enter'd: However I was capitally convicted, notwithstanding I made the most artful Defence I was capable of; for my Prosecutor informed the Court, that I was cast for Transportation before, and it being not above a Year ago, they had it fresh in Memory; all I said for myself did not avail, and having no Witnesses to call, either for any Facts or my Reputation, it was so much the worse, for my Father would not own me, nor hear from me; and if I writ any Letters he wou'd not receive them, if they were receiv'd in his Absence he order'd them to be burnt; this was on the first Day of Sessions that I was carry'd to the Cells, where being arriv'd, I wrote the following Letter to ————— upon my being cast.

Dear —————,

AFTER a Trial which lasted betwixt two and three Hours, I was brought in Guilty, *Death*, and was put into the *Bail-Dock*, and in about three Hours was brought to the Cells, where I now am a sad Example of the Instability of Fortune; for just as I was mounting towards the Top of her Wheel, and thought myself in all human Probability, just upon the Point of being the happiest Man in the World; she like an inconstant Mistress, gave me a Kick with her Foot and down I fell, and now lie under her Feet, not knowing whether I shall ever surmount this Stroke. It is not Death that troubles me, but the Injuries I have done you undesignedly, in bringing the Censure of the World upon you, who will reflect upon you on my Account; to remove which, I would be contented to suffer the cruelest Death that could be

inflicted upon him, who will with his last Breath continue to profess himself,

Your

Unhappy humble Servant,

And sincere Admirer,

JOSEPH POWIS.

Mr. Powis,

I AM heartily sorry for your Misfortune, and wish it were in my Power to do you any Service; I beg you wou'd not make yourself uneasy upon my Account, but compose yourself, and prepare for the worst that may happen, and don't cast yourself down, you may overcome this Misfortune, and regain what you have lost, and if I can assist you upon any Account in going any where, you may depend upon me, who am ready upon all Occasions to prove myself,

Your

Faithful Friend,—

The last Day being *Monday* the 11th of *September* 1732, I was brought down to receive Sentence of Death, and being asked by the Judge what I had to say why Sentence should not pass upon me? I deliver'd the following Speech extempore to the Honourable Court.

I AM descended of honest and reputable Parents, who gave me a liberal Education, and instilled in my Breast the Principles of Religion and Virtue, and always endeavour'd to create in me an Abhorrence

‘rence of any Thing that was base, or would bring an
‘*Odium* either on myself, or Family.

‘ Neither have I a natural or habitual Tendency to a
‘ vicious Course of Life; the former Misfortune in
‘ which I was involved, was caused by my Confidence
‘ of a false Friend, who left the Things which he had
‘ stoken in my Custody, and escaped the Misfortune
‘ which light upon me. In this for which I am now
‘ brought before your Lordship, neither my Will nor
‘ my Reason was concern’d, I was hurried on to the
‘ Commission thereof by the Disguise of Liquor, and
‘ some strange Fatality, against which I should have
‘ been more guarded had I been sober; I would not
‘ be hereby thought to urge my Innocence, No, my
‘ Lord, I own I deserve Punishment, for laying myself
‘ open to such a Temptation; but humbly beg, my
‘ Lord, that Justice may be allay’d with Mercy, that
‘ my Punishment may be such, that I may live to
‘ make the World amends for any Faults I either have,
‘ or am supposed to have committed. My Lord, I
‘ am of an Occupation which enables me to support
‘ myself creditably, without having recourse to any
‘ mean or base Arts to the Detriment of Mankind;
‘ wherefore I most humbly entreat your Lordship, and
‘ this honourable Court, to take Pity on my tender
‘ Years, and to represent my Case so favourably to his
‘ Majesty, that this terrible Sentence of Death which
‘ I now am under, may be chang’d to Banishment, tho’
‘ for Life: And I do sincerely promise and assure your
‘ Lordship, that the rest of my Life shall be employ’d
‘ in returning God and your Lordship Thanks for the
‘ Mercy which is shewn to me. And now having said
‘ what I have to say, humbly submit myself to your
‘ Lordship’s Mercy.’

After receiving Sentence the Court broke up, and we
being remanded back to *Newgate*, the beautiful ———
plac’d herself close by the Door of the *Bail-Dock*, and
as I came out, she caught hold of my Hand, and burst
N 2
into

into Tears, which caus'd such a violent Emotion in me, that unable either to vent or suppress my Grief, I was oblig'd without speaking to haste away, and coming to the Cells after sitting awhile, I recollected how abruptly I had left her, to excuse which, I wrote the following Letter.

My Dearest——,

THE kind Concern you express'd for one so unworthy of it, had so strong an Effect upon me, that my Grief grew too big, and I not able to vent it, was oblig'd to leave you in that abrupt manner; for had I staid I had sunk down in the Place, without being able to speak a Word; but I came to my Cell, and after I had sat a little, a kind Shower of Tears reliev'd my afflicted Heart, which was ready to break, and then I remember'd how I had left you, which was inexcusable, were it not that my Misfortunes plead in my Behalf, which embolden'd me to entreat you wou'd pardon it, in Hopes whereof I conclude myself,

Your

Afflicted,

Humble Servant,

J. Powis.

At the same Time I wrote the following to another Person, to Mr. F———



Dear

Dear Friend,

YOU have doubtless heard my sad Misfortune
 of being condemn'd to die, which alas! I have
 too justly deserv'd, but for which I am exceed-
 ingly sorry, and as I heartily repent, God who knows
 the Secrets of all Hearts, may perhaps incline his
 Majesty to spare my Life. If I die, I heartily wish
 I may warn by my Example all young Men from
 committing those Follies, which have precipitated
 me into these Streights. I go every Day to Prayers
 in the Chapel, and we are lock'd up by Mr. *Austin*,
 who is said by the common Report of the Prisoners,
 to be a very severe Man, which made me entertain
 Fears of being ill used by him; but contrary to my
 Expectation, I find him to be a very charitable and
 good Man, and if he exercises any Severity, 'tis on
 Fellows of turbulent and untractable Spirits, on whom
 good Usage wou'd be thrown away; for to a quiet
 Person he behaves with the utmost Humanity, as I
 by Experience have prov'd. I humbly beg you wou'd
 excuse my unfair Usage, in bringing you such a base
 and dishonest Friendship, in return for yours; which
 I believe was sincere and honourable, which if you
 will grant it, will much contribute to the Peace of,

Your sorrowful,

Unhappy Friend,

J. POWIS.

P. S. I should be glad to see you at Chapel the first
 Opportunity, having something to say which I don't
 care to commit to Writing, lest it should fall into bad
 Hands.

Next Morning betimes I receiv'd the following.

Mr. Powis,

I AM inform'd that you shou'd get some Friend to deliver a Petition in your Behalf, which wou'd do you Service; I desire you wou'd get some Advice about it, and let me know if I, or any of my Friends can do any Thing about it; if any Thing lies in my Power, I shall by my Endeavours shew how much I value your Life, and wou'd even to the Hazard of my own, prove that I really am,

Your

Sincere and

Loving Friend, ———.

To Mr. ———, on hearing that a Woman reported I was married to her.

Worthy S I R,

I AM very credibly inform'd, that (since my Misfortune of being condemn'd) one *Elizabeth Seymour*, alias *Lambeth*, alias something else, which I can't at present recollect, who liv'd somewhere in the Neighbourhood in which my Father lives, in *St. Dunstan's* Parish, (and is a notorious common Strumpet) has spread a Report that she is married to me. I thought it proper to endeavour to justify myself to you, hoping when you have read this, will defend me against a Report which hurts my Reputation more than it is already, and likewise reflects upon my Sense
and

and Taste. I therefore declare, upon the Word of a
 dying Man, and by all my Hopes of Mercy at the
 great Day of Judgment, that Report is false and
 scandalous, not only actually, but also intentionally;
 for I never had one transitory Thought tending there-
 to, and had such a Thing been ever propos'd to me,
 I should have reject'd it with Scorn; and may I re-
 ceive Mercy or Condemnation, from the tremendous
 Majesty of Heaven, according to the Truth or Fals-
 hood of what I have wrote here to you; so desiring
 your Prayers, I remain for the short Time I expect to
 live,

Your

Sincere Friend,

And humble Servant,

J. POWIS.

To Mrs. N. — y.

M A D A M,

I WAS thinking this Morning after I came down
 from Chapel upon my present Condition, and I
 compar'd myself to Pharaoh's Officers in the Pri-
 son; one of whom J. E. the chief Butler was resto-
 red to his Lord's Favour, and the other who was the
 Baker was hang'd; and wishing that I might escape
 the Fate of the latter, without desiring any other
 than the Mean betwixt both. I became so drowsy
 that I was not able to keep my Eyes open, so I lay
 down to Sleep, and dream'd that we were led to some
 Place of Execution which was near the Water Side,
 and as we went along, we came to a Place where his
 Majesty was landing, being I thought just arriv'd, and

there were several Gentlemen and Ladies in his Re-
 tinue; methought I broke from those who were ap-
 pointed to guard me, and ran to the Place where his
 Majesty stood without Opposition, and prostrating my
 self, humbly besought for Mercy, who look'd at me
 and went on the other Side of an open Square, where
 they stood, and said nothing in Answer to my Request;
 but one of the Ladies said to another who stood by
 her, *That I should have address'd myself first to her,*
 which methought I over-heard; upon which I arose
 up, and turning myself towards her, was just going
 to intreat her to interceed with his Majesty in my
 Behalf; when one of the Waiters came and open'd
 the Door of my Cell which wak'd me. I send this
 to you because I have heard you very justly and rea-
 sonably defend the Significancy of such Warnings and
 Foreknowledges, which the Soul of Man is employ'd
 in, during its Absence from the Body by Instances of
 this kind, and it made the stronger Impression upon
 me, by Reason that the Lady had the Resemblance
 of the Charming ———, who would not stay for
 me to ask it, were it in her Power to do me such a
 Favour, as to contribute towards saving the Life of,

Your unfortunate

Humble Servant,

JOSEPH POWIS:

After which reflecting seriously upon all my past
 Actions, and heartily wishing that I had some Part of
 my Life to live over again, of which I would make a
 much better Use than I have; and after revolving in
 my Mind the many Misfortunes and Inconveniencies to
 which my own Folly and ill Conduct had expos'd me,
 I resolv'd to give the World an Account of my whole
 Life, in Hopes it might prove acceptable, and also en-
 tertaining; and I believe 'tis an Original on this Ac-
 count

count, that tho' many have been involv'd in the Guilt of a vicious Course of Life, by keeping bad Company, yet but few before me were ever brought thereto by, keeping too good Company, of which the Cause being Ambition, is one of the many Sins for which I heartily ask God and the World Forgiveness, wishing that this may be like a Light on the Sea Shore to warn all young Men to shun those fatal Rocks whereon I am shipwreck'd, and that I may be the last unhappy Person in this kind, is the earnest Desire of

JOSEPH POWIS.

He was executed at Tyburn on Monday the 9th of October 1732.

The Confession of Sarah Malcolm, who was Condemn'd for the barbarous Murder of Ann Price, Elizabeth Harrison, and Lydia Duncomb, in the Temple, on the 4th of February 1733.

SARAH Malcolm, alias Mallcombe, was indicted for the Murder of *Ann Price*, Spinster, by willfully, and maliciously giving her with a Knife one mortal Wound on the Throat, on the 4th of Feb. 1733; of which Wound the said *Ann Price* instantly died.

She was a 2d Time indicted for the Murder of *Elizabeth Harrison*, Spinster, by strangling and choaking her with a Cord, on the said 4th of February.

She was a third Time indicted for the Murder of *Lydia Duncomb*, Widow, by strangling and choaking her with a Cord, on the said 4th of Feb.

She was again indicted for breaking and entering the House of *Lydia Duncomb*, and stealing 20 Moidores, 18 Guineas,

Guineas. one Broad Piece, value 25 s. four Broad Pieces val. 25 s. each, one half Broad Piece, val. 11 s. 6 d. 25 s. in Silver, a Silver Tankard, value 40 s. a Canvas Bag, value 1 d. and two Smocks, value 12 s. on the said 4th of *February*, in the Night.

She pleaded not Guilty to all these Indictments; but upon her Trial she own'd herself Guilty of the Felony and Burglary, and deny'd all the Murders.

She was first indicted for the Murder of *Ann Price*, the young Servant Maid, and upon evident circumstantial Proof found Guilty of the Indictment.

She was 22 Years of Age, descended of honest, creditable Parents in the County of *Durham*; her Father (as she said) had a pretty Estate about 100 l. per Ann. which he soon ran out, and then his Wife, her Mother, being an *Irish* Woman went to *Dublin*, and there purchased a publick Place of the City, liv'd in good Credit, and gave her a very good Education. She liv'd with her Father and Mother in *Dublin* a considerable Time, and some Years ago, her Parents coming to *London* about certain Affairs, she came with them, and went to Service, and lived in several good Families, where she did her Business to the Satisfaction of her Mistresses, and was never blam'd for Dishonesty.

After her Father had settled his Affairs here he return'd to *Ireland*, and her Mother dying about that Time, *Sarah* was left to herself, and quitting her Service, she got Employment as a Chairwoman or Laundress in the *Temple*, where she serv'd some Gentlemen for a considerable Time. Before this she was in a Place call'd the *Black Horse* Ale-house, where she renew'd her former Acquaintance with one Mrs. *Tracey*, and where she contracted Acquaintance with the two Brothers, *Thomas* and *James Alexander*.

And she said, that *Tracey* and these young Men often advis'd her to rob her Master, and this she always refused to do. The younger of the Brothers propos'd to go to her Mistress, and tell her that *Sarah* having been familiar with her Husband, had provided Poison

to dispatch her (the Mistress) thinking if such a Thing could be done, her Master would marry her; this was only to impose upon, and to get Money from the Mistress, who was too wise to be bit with such Pretences; and seeing they could get nothing, they left her, and return'd to *Sarah*, calling the Mistress an old cunning Woman, cursing her, and giving her ill Names. This gave Occasion to the Story's passing thro' the Town, that she intended to poison her Mistress, which Thought she said, never enter'd into her Mind, and that she was averse to their going to her on that Account; but however her allowing them to go on such a villainous Errand, certainly shew'd the Wickedness of her Disposition. It was alledg'd also, that she was the Person who murd'ed an old Man of the other End of the Town, for which two or three Years ago a *Barber* was convicted, and who went to Death denying the Fact. But she said, that there was not the least Ground for that Suspicion, and that she must be content to bear with such Censures and Reproaches, tho' it was hard the World should make her more wicked than she really was.

As to the Murders, Burglary and Robbery, of which she was indicted and found Guilty, the Account she gave me was to the Purpose following. She having been acquainted with *Mary Tracey*, who had been Abroad, and had follow'd her Husband in the Army in divers Countries, and had been concern'd in many desperate and wicked Exploits for several Years past; she (*Tracey*) often press'd her to rob her old Mistress, who she knew never wanted a considerable Sum of Money, and had several valuable Goods in the House; she was not averse to this Proposal, but hesitating upon it, she said, *She should be taken up and hang'd for the same, and that it was impossible for her to do it without the Assistance of some others.* Upon this *Tracey* nam'd the two Brothers *Thomas* and *James Alexander*, with whom she had been acquainted about a Year before; at last *Sarah* was prevail'd upon to consent, and all the four

meeting together, they concerted their wicked Plot, and put it in Execution as follows.

On *Sunday* the 28th of *January*, the *Sunday* before the Murder was committed, she met with *Tracey*, and treated her with Coffee in her Master's Chambers, for he was out of Town, and there the whole of their Conversation run upon the robbing Mrs. *Duncomb's* Chambers, which they agreed to do either that or the following Week. They put their Design in Execution upon *Saturday* Night, or *Sunday* Morning ensuing, which happen'd to be upon the 4th of *February* aforesaid, when being pretty late at Night, they all met according to Appointment, and *Sarah* got *James Alexander*, the younger of the two Brothers, convey'd into the Chambers, where he hid himself under a Bed till Mrs. *Duncomb*, and her old and young Maid were all compos'd to rest, and then about Two in the Motning, he open'd the Door and let in Mrs. *Tracey* and *Thomas Alexander* into the Chambers, while *Sarah Malcolm* herself waited upon the Stairs to take Notice that no body should come to interrupt them in their villainous Design. She insisted she knew nothing of any Design of Murder, and she doubted, if they themselves really had any such Intentions, but believ'd that the Murders were occasion'd by some of the People's awaking, and by their Fear that a Noise might be made, and that they might be taken in the Fact. This she apprehended was the Reason of their murd'ring the good old Lady *Madam Duncomb*, and her two Servants, *Elizabeth Harrison*, and the young Maid *Ann Price*, who was but lately come into her Service; and this they did in a very barbarous manner, but cutting the Throat of the Maid *Ann Price* from Ear to Ear, after she had made no small Struggle for her Life; and by strangling the old Gentlewoman and her ancient Maid, who were both sick, and could not make much Opposition, with a small Cord, and all the three they left dead upon their own Beds in different Rooms.

Sarah

Sarah affirm'd, that she knew nothing of all this till about Two o'Clock on *Sunday* Afternoon, when they proceeded to the plund'ring and rifling the House, out of which, as she said, they took to the Value of 300 *l.* in Money, besides several other small Things, which they divided between them that Night pretty equally, under a Lamp in the *Temple*. I objected to her that there was not Time to divide such a Sum of Money equally among four, and that under a Lamp, for they might be discover'd. Then she alledg'd, that they had made their Divisions in the Chambers, and came down in Haste, and threw above 50 *l.* Value and the Tankard in her Lap, and then left her abruptly, without telling her any Thing of the Murder, only that they had gag'd all the three, as had been formerly agreed upon, before the Execution of their most wicked Plot. And this Account she always persisted in, tho' with a small Variation. I told her, that her Guilt appear'd from her own Confession, as she was one of the principal Persons in laying the Scheme to rob the Chambers, and as she introduced them to the Chamber, and watched while they went in, with a Design to gag them; and as she was afterward a Partaker of the Spoil; but how to judge of the other three unlucky Persons whom she blamed, and who was detained upon the same Account, we know not, but must refer them to Divine Providence, which in most Cases brings to Light such hidden Works of Darknes. I endeavour'd what I could to bring her to a plain Confession of her Sins, but she always deny'd that she was concern'd in actually imbruing her Hands in the Blood of these three innocent Persons, alledging still, that she knew nothing of any previous Design, nor any Thing of the Murderers, till *Sunday* the 4th of *February* about Two o'Clock in the Afternoon.

She was a most obdurate impenitent Sinner, and gave no reasonable Account what Communion she was of, having at first declar'd herself of the *Romish* Communion. She was of a most bold, daring, boisterous and wilful

wilful Spirit, void of all Virtue, and the Grace of God, which occasion'd her to be so far deserted of God, that she fell into those abominable and vile Crimes for which she deservedly suffer'd.

As soon as she enter'd *Newgate*, she prov'd a true Foreseer of her own Fate, by her immediately crying out, *I am a dead Woman!* She was convey'd to the old *Condemn'd-Hole*, as being the most proper Place for securing her, and a Person was appointed to watch her, from an Apprehension that she intended to take away her own Life. These Fears were occasion'd from her appearing to be exceedingly ill and out of order, her sick Fits succeeded by Vomiting of clotted Blood, and her persisting during these extraordinary Ails to take any Thing which might comfort, or even support Nature; but Mr. *Snowd*, a *Surgeon*, after examining into her Case, declar'd his Opinion, that her illness might be occasion'd by a Preternatural Hurry of Spirits, and was not dangerous. However she would sometimes fall into strange Agonies, rowling her Eyes, clinching her Hands, &c. particularly once when a Gentleman who had been her Master came to see her, she fell into an extraordinary Disorder, grasping the Keeper's Legs so as scarce to be got from him; when she came to herself all the Reason she assigned was, that she could not endure to see any of her Acquaintance.

When she was inform'd that *Mary Tracey* and the two *Alexanders* were seiz'd, she appear'd pleas'd, and smil'd, saying with a seeming Satisfaction, *I shall die now with Pleasure since the Murderers are taken.* When the Boys and the Woman were shewn to her that she might see whither they were the Persons whom she accused, she immediately said, *Ay, these are Persons who committed the Murder;* and said to *Mary Tracey*, *You know this to be true*, which she pronounc'd with a Boldness which surpriz'd all the Spectators. Then turning to her again, she said, *So Mary, you see what you have brought me too, it is thro' you and the two Alexander's that I am brought to this Shame, and must die for it, you all promised me you*

you would do no Murder, but to my great Surprize, I found the contrary.

Some Gentlemen who came to see her in the *Pres-yard*, importuning her to make a frank Discovery of the Murder, she answer'd with some Heat, *After I have been some Time laid in my Grave it will be found out.* Some People of Fashion asking her, if she was settled in her Mind, and resolv'd to make no farther Confession, she said, *That as she was not concerned in the Murder, she hoped that God would accept her Life as a Satisfaction for her manifold Sins.*

On Sunday about Six o'Clock in the Afternoon, as some People were with her in her Room, she fell into a grievous Agony, which lasted for sometime, with all imaginable Signs of Terror and Fright; one of the Keepers coming in said, *Sarah what's the Matter? What has happen'd to put you in this Disorder;* she pretended it was occasion'd by her being told at Chapel that she was to be hang'd in *Fleet-street*, among all her Acquaintance, which she said gave her inexpressible Pain. The Keeper reply'd, *I'm afraid Sarah that is not the Truth, when the Dead Warrant came down I acquainted you that you were to die there, so it is not probable that should surprize you so much now; take my Advice, make a full Confession, and you'll find your Mind much easier;* to this she said not a Word.

When the Bell-man came into *Newgate* to give Notice to the Prisoners who were to die on *Monday*, some body called to *Sarah Malcomb*, and bid her mind what he said, she looking out of her Window, answer'd that she did, and as soon as he had done, she said, *D'ye hear Mr. Bellman, call for a Pint of Wine and I'll throw you a Shilling to pay for it,* which she did accordingly.

On Sunday Night, about Ten o'Clock she called to *Chambers*, one of the Prisoners who were to die the next Day, and who was in a Cell over against her Window, she bid him be of good Comfort, and ask'd him if she shou'd pray by him? he answer'd, *Do Sarah, with all our Hearts;* upon which she began to pray very fervently,

ly, and continu'd to do so for the best part of the Night, until all her Candles were burnt out, then she exhorted them not to go to sleep, but to pray to God to forgive them their past Offences; *Your Time*, added she, *is short as well as mine, and I wish I were to go with you*; as to the ignominy of your Fate, let not that trouble you, none but the *Vulgar* will reflect either on you or your Relations, good Fathers may have unhappy Children, and pious Children may have had unworthy Parents, neither are answerable for the other; as to the suddenness of our Death, consider we have had Time to prepare for it, whereas many die so suddenly, as not to have Time to call for Mercy. Having finish'd her Speech to these unhappy Companions, she shut her Window, and laid herself down on her Bed.

The following Letter was written by the above mention'd Sarah Malcolm.

S I R,

Y O U can't but know that Sadness is the Rack of an Affliction not to be expressed, a Judgment more prejudicial than the worst Revenge from an Enemies Hand, it is like a venomous Worm, which not only consumes the Body, but eats into the very Soul; it is a Mouth that feeds on the very Marrow and Vitals, a perpetual Executioner, torturing the Soul, and exhausting her Spirits. So, Sir, if Conscience has touch'd you in the least, it must certainly leave Sadness on your Spirits; and as it behoves every one at their last Hour to die in Peace with God and the World, I freely forgive you and all the World.

SARAH MALCOLM.

Feb. 26, 1733.

On

On the Morning of her Execution before she was carry'd out of *Newgate*, she appeared pretty serene and calm, reading in a Book; when I went to her to assist her in her last Moments, I found another Clergyman with her, *Mr. Piddington*. I desir'd him to accompany me to the Place of Execution, but this Request he would by no means comply with; before she was put in the Cart I pray'd for her, and she in appearance was very serious, and comply'd with the Devotion, yet she could not well compose herself, but cry'd most bitterly, and pour'd out a Flood of Tears all the Time. When Prayers were well nigh over at the Tree, I asked if she would have a Psalm sung, as they commonly desire, but this she refused, and then as I was concluding the Prayers, and recommending her Soul to Almighty God at the Point of Death, she fainted away, and was a good while before she recover'd. What I here deliver to *Mr. Applebee* to publish is the Substance of her own Words, and solemn Declarations to me, upon the Sincerity (as she at least pretended) of a dying Woman, and of one who was immediately to appear before, and answer at the Tribunal of the great God. If there be any Thing contradictory, or what may seem disingenuous in this Account, it is owing to the unhappy Temper of this unfortunate Wretch, who often varied in her Declarations concerning this barbarous Murder; but this may be depended upon, that I have here deliver'd my Sentiments as comprehensive to the World as the Case of this unfortunate Woman would permit me.

Just before the Cart drew away she look'd towards the Temple, and cry'd out, *Oh, my Master! my Master! I wish I could see him*; and then looking up to Heaven often cryed, *Lord have Mercy upon me, Christ have Mercy upon me, Lord receive my Spirit*, and then the Cart withdrew.

She was executed on a Gibbet erected over-against *Mitre-Court* in *Fleet-street*, on *Monday* the 5th of *March* 1733.

The Behaviour and Confession of William Gordon the Highwayman, who was condemn'd for robbing Mr. Francis Peters an Attorney of the Temple on the Highway.

HE was about Forty-six Years of Age, born of honest Parents in the Bishoprick of *Durham*, and had a good Education. When of Age he was put Apprentice to a *Butcher*, and serv'd out his Time honestly and with Approbation, afterwards he follow'd the Business he was bred to, and married a Wife by whom he had some Children. Then he came to *London* and set up his Business for several Years in *Leadenhall-Market*, where he also kept an Ale-house; in this Way of Life he maintained himself and Family tolerably well, and for some Time his Character was very good in the Neighbourhood; but he at last growing weary of close Confinement to Business, he took himself to the Highway, and while he kept on this Business, he never fail'd to raise Contributions on the Road, till at last he lost his good Name, and with all honest People bore nothing but the Character of a Highwayman, so that every Body was afraid of him, and looked upon him as a common Enemy; at last he was taken up upon Suspicion, and admitted an Evidence against others, some of whom he convicted.

Upon this he got his Freedom, and went to *Ireland* sometime after, there he contracted with one who was famous in his Way, with whom he pass'd his Time a good while in that Kingdom, and then they came over to *England*, and became the most noted Persons in their Way of raising publick Contributions of any in the Kingdom. His Companion being taken up, he commenc'd Evidence against another Man who was executed,

ted, by which Means he gain'd his Liberty. But soon after, Mr. *Gordon* and he enquiring about a Stage Coach betimes in the Morning, they were both taken up upon Suspicion of being Highwaymen, and the one met with Punishment for his Crimes, but no Evidence appearing against Mr. *Gordon* in *Middlesex*, he was carry'd down by a *Habeas Corpus* to *Chelmsford* in *Essex*, where he was indicted for robbing upon the Highway some Gentlemen, and the Clerk of the *Fishmongers* Company; several of these Gentlemen swore to him, that they believ'd him to be one of the Men who robb'd them, yet two or three Coaches full of Evidences going down from *London* to *Chelmsford*, gave such Tokens of his being at *Dublin* at the Time the said Robbery was committed, by producing of Letters, and shewing Seals, which none there present could contradict, that the Jury thought themselves oblig'd to acquit him, because whatever they might believe of him, yet these Evidences created such a Confusion and Perplexities in the Affair, that they judged it best to let him pass. After this he still prosecuted his unlawful and wicked Practice of going on the Highway, only, as he told me since that Time, (being about three Years ago) he went to *Ireland*, and liv'd in and about *Dublin* for eight Months, there a certain Friend offer'd him a large Sum of Money to set up Farming or Grazing in the North of *England*, but he liking his old Trade best, came again to his own Country, and despised such an Offer. As to the robbing Mr. *Peters* he did not deny it, only in Alleviation he said; that he was extremely in Liquor, which was all his Excuse. It was alledg'd that he never maltreated any Body, yet he and his Companion attacking a Gentleman who not being willing to be robb'd, gave his Companion a Blow with his Whip, *Gordon* in Vindication of his Partner, shot at the Gentleman, who holding up his Arm to avoid the Blow from his Head, was shot thro' the Arm; by this Time the other Man recov'ring from the Confusion he was in, held out a Pistol and swore that he would shoot the Gentleman thro' the

the Head, which he had certainly done, had not *Gordon* held out another cock'd Pistol, and swore to him again, that if he shot he would shoot him thro' the Head, since the Gentleman had suffer'd too much already, having been shot thro' the Arm. The said Gentleman would not appear against Mr. *Gordon*, because altho' he had done him a great Injury, yet in another Respect he certainly sav'd his Life. They took from the said Gentleman and his Sister about 5 *l*. and *Gordon* said to him, *Sir, I am very sorry that I shot you, but 'twas your own Fault*, and so wish'd him well to *London*.

Once he offer'd to go to some Country Market with a certain Friend or Acquaintance, who said he should be glad of his Company, if he could pass any Coach or Gentleman on the Road without attacking them, Mr. *Gordon* gave fair Promises, as having neither Sword nor Pistol, or any other Weapon; yet as they were riding on their Way, Mr. *Gordon* espying a Gentleman's Coach said, *What a Pity, there's a Coach where I may have Plenty of Money*; he would not be hind'ed by his Fellow Traveller, but rode up to the Coach single as he was, where he found about the Coach three or four Footmen with Blunderbusses; he call'd to one of the Footmen, *Pray good Friend, deliver this Letter to a Friend of mine at London, and with that he gave him a Letter, and Money for a Pot of Beer*; in the mean Time his Eye was fix'd upon the Coach, and the Horse, as he used to do, went to the Coach Door, where *Gordon* observing the Muzzle of a Blunderbus standing up, he laid Hold on it, and presented it to the Gentlemen in the Coach, and desir'd them to call out to all their Servants not to shoot at him, otherwise they were all instantly dead Men. Accordingly the Gentlemen cry'd aloud to their Servants not to shoot; then Mr. *Gordon* bid them deliver, whereupon they gave him a Purse of 35 Guineas, upon which he rode off apace, and at a little Distance shot the Blunderbus in the Air, and then threw it away; then coming up to his Companion he said, *See what Prize* (shewing him the Purse of Gold) *I have got by stopping but a few Minutes in the Road.*

It happen'd at an Inn in the City of *Exeter*, that a mixed Company, in which Mr. *Gordon* made one, was got into an ordinary Strain of Country Conversation, *viz.* Robberies, Setts on the Road, and such like, many Stories were related by the several Parties present, and among the rest a jolly Farmer observ'd, that it was rather Cowardice in those who were attacked than any Courage in Highwaymen, that made such Multitudes lose their Money. I was never (says he) attack'd but once in my Life, and then I got the better of the Highwayman, and forc'd him to sheer off without his Booty, and could do so again if a Chance should happen; I warrant my Money safe enough with only this Oaken Cudgel in my Hand, in spite of the briskest Highwayman in *England*. The Company were diverted, but however Mr. *Gordon* was piqu'd, and therefore could not help putting in a Word, *Sir*, (quoth he to the Farmer) *notwithstanding all you have been saying, many brave Men have been robb'd. Not one*, (reply'd the Farmer) *I defy the stoutest of them, and would be glad to meet the best of them in a proper Place. Would you so*, says Mr. *Gordon*, *Well I protest you're a Man of Mettle, yet I wish you get safe Home without meeting a Collector.* By this Time it grew late, and the Farmer call'd for his Horse; as soon as he was got a little Way Mr. *Gordon* mounted his, and jogging on slowly in Sight of the Farmer, at last perceiving a proper Place, he clapped Spurs to his Mare, and came up with him, so putting the usual Question at once, *Deliver*, the Farmer up with his Stick and had like to have knocked him off, then they alighted and went cooly to Cudgels, till the Farmer being soundly buffeted gave out, and parted with his Money, and when Mr. *Gordon* was mounted, Farmer says he, *When you see your Friends at Exeter next, tell them you have not only been robb'd, but well drubb'd into the Bargain.*

As this Story proves; Mr. *Gordon* was not deficient in Point of Bravery, so another which I have heard of him, and that too well asserted, is sufficient to prove he

was

was not cruel or 'delighting' in Blood, which too often happens in Men of his infamous Profession. The Thing happen'd thus ;

On the *Essex* Road Mr. Gordon stopt a Coach full of Passengers, and while he was examining some of them, a Gentleman who sat near the Window clapp'd a Pistol to his Breast, which miss'd Fire, whereupon Mr. Gordon addressing himself to the Gentlemen said, *Sir, now your Person, and whatever you have about you is in my Power. It is true* (answer'd the Passenger) *but you'll have no great Booty, for I have but 6s. and neither Watch nor Ring. Well Sir,* (quoth Gordon) *you shall see how much Honour there is in a Highwayman, give me that Pistol which miss'd me, and that other which lies by you in the Coach Seat; which being done, Come,* (says he) *you shall see what they will do in my Hands; upon which he fired them one after another in the Air, then turning to the Gentleman, who under a good deal of Consignation wait'd his Fate. As to your 6s. says he, that Sir will do me little good, and may serve to bear your Expences on the Road, and as to killing or wounding a brave Man, that I despise; so at present I have nothing more to say, than to wish you a good Journey.*

Among the other Adventures of Mr. Gordon which have come to my Knowledge, I think there are only two which are worthy of mention. A *Farrier* who once liv'd in *Long-Acre*, going down into the Country, was robb'd by Mr. Gordon on *Hounslow-Heath* of 47 s. and that he might not pursue him, he turn'd his Horse loose. A considerable Time after Mr. Gordon brought his Mare to be shoed and rowell'd to the same *Farrier's* Shop in *Long-Acre*, and while that was doing, away went the Horse-Doctor and Gordon to the Tavern, where having drank half a Pint, Mr. Gordon paid for it, and at the same Time for what was done to his Mare, adding, *Now Doctor, you and I are even. No we an't,* says the *Farrier*, *by 47 s. you borrow'd of me. Borrow'd of you,* says Gordon, *where? Why,* says the *Farrier*, *Call for a Pint, if I prove it you shall pay, if not I will.*
The

The Pint being brought, *I'll tell you*, says the *Farrier*, *a Circumstance that will bring it back to your Memory presently*; you borrowed it a little on this Side Hounslow, and my Horse got loose a little after, and had much ado to catch him. Gordon then recollected the Robbery, and with a Smile answer'd, *Ay, ay, if it was so, there's your 47 s. Doctor, and many Thanks to you*; so they parted both very well satisfied.

Sometime ago Mr. Gordon kept a Publick House, and 'tis said a *Grazier* lodging there one Night, and drinking pretty plentifully, was Fool enough to let his Landlord know he had receiv'd 300 *l.* Early in the Morning the *Grazier* set out, but just as he got on *Epping-Forest*, Mr. Gordon got up with him, and with few Words eas'd him of the full Sum, supposing that the Man had no Knowledge of him, being drunk the Night before, and spurring his Horse pretty tightly, got back in a Trice, and went to Bed in an Hours Time; in comes the *Grazier*, and calls for his Landlord, *Sir*, says the *Tapster*, *he's asleep*; *Wake him then*, says the *Grazier*, *for I must speak with him*. When he come down and was got into a private Room, Mr. Gordon, quoth the *Grazier*, *I must beg you to let me have that 300 l. again, for really I can't spare it. Can't you Sir*, says Gordon, *Well then there it is, but I can tell you 'tis well my Brewer's Clerk did not come before you, if he had, I don't know how you'd scaped.*

The same Spirit attended him after his Confinement, and after Condemnation, but he flatter'd himself too much with vain Hopes, which considering the Noise these and some other Affairs had made, were certainly ill founded.



*The Copy of Mr. Gordon's Letter to his Son.**Dear Child,*

‘ **A**S my Misfortunes which my own Follies and incorrigible Vices have drawn upon me, will tho’ contrary to all Reason, reflect on you in all Probability, so it is but just that I should make this unfortunate Death of some Use to you, by making it enforce my Directions. Remember therefore what I advise you to as a Father, and remember that your Father died shamefully for not keeping to the Practice of them himself.

‘ Keep constantly to your Duty as a Christian, apply yourself earnestly to God for Grace, who is ever ready to hear those who call unfeignedly on his holy Name; slip no Opportunity of publick Prayer, but be ever ready to hear Sermons, and wherever you can be sure of hearing your Duty explain’d and recommended, so shall you be out of the Road of Temptation, and avoiding the Paths of Sin, remain unacquainted with Shame. Piety will not only reward thee with an eternal Crown hereafter, but will also preserve thee from all Danger here. Serve God therefore, and love thy Neighbour, nor doubt that he will raise thee in his appointed Season, and that they shall honour and respect thee.

‘ Honesty is a Rule from which you must not part, either for the sake of attaining Riches, or avoiding little Inconveniences; check yourself in the smallest Transgression of this kind, and think how fatal this Neglect has been in me. If you are careful and industrious, Providence will provide Means for your Subsistance, therefore live in a manner suitable to your Circumstances, and avoid such idle Pleasures as bring
‘ on

‘ on Necessity, and force Men on ill Ways of getting
‘ Money to obtain them.

‘ Avoid of all Things evil Company, as the certain
‘ Path to Ruin, and the inevitable Cause of Sorrow and
‘ Misfortune; what Satisfaction can you think to find
‘ in drinking among a Crowd of Wretches who makes
‘ themselves Beasts for want of Conversation, or what
‘ Happiness can you have in conversing with lewd Peo-
‘ ple? Fly then from such Debaucheries, leave no Room
‘ for the Enemy of Souls to enter; Nature is too cor-
‘ rupt to be trusted, and as you would shun my Fate,
‘ follow not my Example.

‘ You see in me to what Vice and a sinful Course of
‘ Life bring Men; if therefore the Advices of Christian
‘ Ministers, and your own Reason should be too weak
‘ to retain your Duty, and to keep you from breaking
‘ the Ordinances of God, and the Laws of the Land, let
‘ the Memory of my Calamity affright you, you can-
‘ not but pity and commiserate my sad Condition, tho’
‘ your Compassion be vain and fruitless. Continue
‘ however to cherish the same Tenderness for yourself,
‘ and let Fear supply all other Defects, and hinder you
‘ from falling. Tremble at the Thoughts of Punish-
‘ ment, and then you will never do what may make
‘ you feel it.

‘ Nature a few Months ago took away your Mother,
‘ the Law will this Day deprive you of a Father, you
‘ have now no Parent, but the Parent of all Things,
‘ on whom you ought to rely with Confidence, that
‘ his Favour may never forsake you. Unto his graci-
‘ ous Protection I commend you in these my last Mo-
‘ ments, and I pray that he may give you Power to live
‘ according as he hath taught and commanded. Having
‘ fulfilled this my last Act of Duty towards you, I bid
‘ you an everlasting Adieu.

From your affectionate,

Though disconsolate Father,

WILLIAM GORDON.

While under Sentence he behav'd always very decently and gravely, and with an Appearance of a real Repentance, only that he lov'd Company a little too much, when any Freedom was given him, and in Evidence of his Sincerity, he receiv'd the Blessed Sacrament twice, once when he was at first under Sentence, and again that Morning he was executed, in Company with two other of his Fellow Sufferers ; but no sooner had he receiv'd this Blessed Viaticum in Pledgc of eternal Life, but going down Stairs, and being convey'd into his own Cell, he immediately cut his Throat with a Razor, which had been privately given him. In two Minutes one of the Keepers going in after him, found him all over bloody ; then he took him out to a Room in the *Press-yard*, and there being by Accident two Surgeons within the Gaol, one of them sow'd up his Throat, and put him in a Condition of Recovery, and living to have the Sentence of Death executed upon him according to Law. He deny'd to another Reverend Clergyman and me, that he had any Design of murd'ring himself, but that he only by Accident cut his Throat a little as he was cutting away his Stock which was too fast tied. This does not seem a credible Excuse, and I leave it to every Man to judge of the Penitence of one guilty of such a horrid Crime as his Judgment of Discreation and Charity directs him.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on *Wednesday* the 25th of *April* 1733.



The Confession and dying Words of William Brown and Joseph Whitlock, for robbing the House of Colonel Des Romaines, Esq; at Paddington, to the Value of 161 l. 6 s.

WILLIAM Brown was about 29 Years of Age, born in the *West* Country, of honest Parents, who gave him a good Education; he was put to no Trade, but was settled by his Father in a Farm, which he soon quitted, and having met with some Disappointment in Marriage, he came to *London*, where by Advice of his Friends he became a *Foulterer*, and marry'd a Wife, with whom he liv'd some Time in *Holborn*, and then he remov'd to *Paddington*, where the best People of the Place, particularly *Colonel Des Romaine*, encourag'd him; and in this Way he maintain'd his Family very well, till falling in with bad Company, he was brought to speedy Destruction. He left *Paddington* after he had abandon'd himself to a loose Life, and went to the other Side of the Water, where his Companions resided, and with them he commenc'd Thief, scarce minding Business at all, unless for a Pretence, that he might not be suspected. He confessed that he was concern'd in a great Number of Highway Robberies, House-breakings, and Thefts, both before and since he left *Paddington*, in Company with *Whitlock*, and *William Johnson*. He acknowledg'd the robbing of *Colonel Des Romaine*, as was sworn against him, and that they treated the Colonel and his Maid most cruelly and barbarously, tho' that Gentleman had always been very civil and kind to him. He own'd he waited in the Entry while the others went up and rifled the House. In the beginning of *October*, they committed several Robberies about *Edgware*, and afterwards in *Surry*,

O 2

after

after which they were taking up, and brought to their deserved and condign Punishment. He was not so frank in his Confessions as *Whitlock*, yet at last he own'd a Robbery for which others were blam'd. He confessed he had been disobedient to his Parents, a Breaker of the Lord's-Day, a Neglector of Ordinances, a Lover of vile Company, and too much addicted to drinking, for which and other Vices God in Justice afflicted him. He behav'd well while under Sentence, and often wept, that he truly repented of all his Sins, and was in Peace with all the World.

The Confession of William Brown.

THE first Fact that I ever committed was in Company with *Joseph Whitlock*, on the *Rumford Road*, where we stop'd a *Higler*, and robb'd him of about forty or fifty Shillings, then we came to Town the same Night and shar'd the Money, and so parted, and we went Home to our Lodgings. After that, wanting Money to buy us Pistols we went out again, and robb'd one they call *Dame Holland*, about a Mile beyond *Dulwich*, of about forty or fifty Shillings; then we furnish'd ourselves with Pistols. After this Robbery *Whitlock* and I made an Agreement to go and see his Friends which liv'd not far from *Salisbury*; and in the Evening I and *Whitlock* knock'd at a Man's Door, no body being there but himself, a Man Servant, and a Maid Servant, whom we ty'd by their Hands, and then rifled the House to the Value of about 20*l*. The same Evening we went to another House not far from that which we robb'd before, where we thought there was a great deal of Money; we knock'd at the Door after the same manner as we did before, we took from that House to the Value of about three Guineas, and some small matter in Silver, where we bound all the whole Family except two small Children; from each House we took a Gun in order for our Defence, for fear

of being pursu'd; but being not pursu'd, we hid them in a Tree within a few Miles of *Winchester*, where we did design to get Post Horses in order to come for *London*, but could not, so we were oblig'd to walk it.

When we came to *London*, *Whitlock* brought me into Company with one *Mitchel*; not long after we had been acquainted we consulted together to rob Mr. *Jerock* the King's Jeweller, after the following manner, viz. one of us was to ring at the Door, which was done accordingly, when the *Gardiner* came and ask'd him what he wanted? He reply'd, and ask'd, *If Madam Debart was there*, and the *Gardiner* made answer, *She was gone*; so finding we could not get in, one of them said, it is very hard we should go Home without any Thing; with that I reply'd, here is one Colonel *Des Romaines*, whom I used to serve with Fowls and Rabbits, we will go and knock at his Door; with that we all went to the Colonel's House, and one of us knock'd at the Door, at which the Colonel came to it himself, on his opening the Door we thrust in, and at the same Time one of us knock'd down the Colonel with a Cutlash, and swore if he did not deliver his Money he would murder him; with that the Colonel said he had no Money in the House; *Whitlock* all the Time stood over him with a Pistol to his Head. The Colonel making some Resistance I came in, and pull'd him by one of his Legs, and flung him upon his Back Side, and then put my Hand in his Pocket and took from him his Gold Watch, and about 16 s. in Silver; after this one of us took him by the Collar, and *Whitlock* follow'd him with his Pistol, and led him to a back Room where the Maid was, in order to light a Candle, and there we demand'd his Keys; the Colonel reply'd, *I will shew you ev'ry Thing in the House*, for said he, *Gentlemen, I assure you I have no Money, save my Life I beg of you, and what Plate I have in the House you shall have*. Upon which, one of us took the Colonel by the Collar, and led him up Stairs, at the same Time *Whitlock* follow'd him close with a Pistol in his Hand, and when they came up

Stairs the Colonel show'd us where the Plate lay, which we took, and made the Colonel go down Stairs, and then we put him in the back Room with his Maid, where she was ty'd and confin'd all the Time the Robbery was committing; after we had ty'd the Colonel we went and rifled the House of wearing Apparel, Linnen, &c. Says *Mitchel*, *I am a dry, I'll see if there's any Liquor in the House*, with that he went into the Cellar, and brought up four or five Pints of Wine, which we drank up; says *Mitchell*, *The Colonel keeps but a poor House, for he has neither Beer nor Brandy in it, only a Glass of Wine*. After this, *Whitlock* said he was a hungry, upon which *Mitchel* reply'd, *I know the House now very well, so I'll go and see if the Colonel has got any Victuals*; with that he went down Stairs, and brought up two or three Ribs of Mutton and some Butter, which we all eat part of; after we had done eating we took a Glass or two of Wine, and then pack'd up the Cloaths, and all set down in the Passage, for about two or three Hours, then left the House and made the best of our Way for *London*; when we came near the Town we went towards *Islington*, and just by *Black-Mary's-Hole* we parted, two one Way, and two another. I ask'd *Whitlock* how we should dispose of the Goods? *Mitchell* reply'd, *I know very well how to dispose of the Cloaths, Watch and Plate*, which we did the Day after the Robbery, meeting together at the *Hand and Flower* the other Side the Water, when we agreed together to sell the Plate and Watch to one Mr. *Boddenham* in the *Old-Bailey*, *Mitchel* saying, *He knew him very well, for he had dealt with him for several Things before*.

I desire all Persons (especially all young Men) to take Warning by my ignominious Death, and I hope God will give you Grace (more than I have had) to avoid bad Company, for that has been my utter Ruin. I hope all good Christians will not reflect on my unfortunate Wife and four small Children, for she was unsensible of my Way of Life; for I always told her several different Stories how I got the Money, and if I had
taken

taken her Advice, I had never brought myself to this untimely End. I die in Charity with all the World, and the Lord have Mercy on my poor Soul.

The Confession of Joseph Whitlock who was convicted for being concern'd in the before-mention'd Robbery.

JOSEPH *Whitlock* was about 27 Years of Age, born of honest Parents in the Country, who put him to a *Farrier* in the Country, to which Trade he serv'd about four Years; afterwards he marry'd, and liv'd by his Business, in which he might have succeed'd very well, but had Company was his Ruin. He own'd his committing of many Robberies and Burglaries, in Company with *Brown* and their Associates, with several other Villainies, particularly the Robbery and barbarous Usage of Colonel *Des Romaine* and his Maid, and the robbing a Man in *Surry*, from whom among other Things, they took a small Cask of Brandy, with which they were so intoxicated, that taking the River at *Kingston*, three of them were taken at *Putney* fast asleep in a Boat. He seem'd to be a young Man of good Understanding, tho' wholly corrupted with vicious Dispositions and Practices. Under Sentence his Carriage was civil and modest; he was penitent, hop'd for Salvation thro' the Mercy of God in Christ, and died in Peace with all Mankind.



The following Account Whitlock desired might
be made Publick.

I WAS born in *Wiltshire*, put Apprentice to a *Smith* and *Farrier* in *Salisbury*, where I serv'd my Master four Years; after which I went away from him, by Reason of a young Woman I kept Company with, whom I left behind me and came to *London*: being destitute of all Friends, but got into Business in a very little Time, and continu'd therein for near five Years, being well respected by all my Acquaintance; after the five Years was expir'd I marry'd my present Wife, who then lived at *Lambeth*, where I settled, and by whom I have had five Children, two whereof are now living; we liv'd together for near six Years well respected, but being acquainted with *Joseph Addison* a *Barber*, who liv'd at *Lambeth*, and usually drinking with him at one *W——n's*, who kept the *Bell Ale-house* there, I was drawn in by him frequently to drink and lose my Time, which was the first bringing me to my unhappy Misfortunes, which began about two Years and half ago, when myself, *Addison*, and others (thro' *Addison's* Persuasion) went to the Bishop of *Canterbury's* Palace and stole six Geese, which we carry'd to *W——n's* the next Day, where we had one dressed that Night for Supper, and shared the other five among us, of which *W——n* had a Part.

The next Thing I committed thro' *Addison's* Instigation was, he hearing I had a Brother who liv'd in *Church-Lane* in *Rag-Fair*, worth a great deal of Money, upon which he persuaded me to rob him, which I did accordingly, and at several Times took from him near 150 *l.* which I did in the following manner; being well respected by my Brother, I used every *Sunday*

to go and see him, and under Pretence of brushing my Cloaths in the Shop, I lean'd over the Counter and pull'd out the Drawers, from whence I took the Money.

Another Time being of a *Sunday*, I went over as usual, and missing the Money in the Drawers, (my Brother being in the Kitchen) and there being a Prefs Bed in the Shop wherein he us'd to lie, I took his Breeches from off the Teaster of the Bed, and took from thence a Purse, wherein was about twenty-five Guineas, and in one of the Pockets about ten Penny worth of Halfpence, which I put into the Purse, and carry'd it directly to *Addison's*, and told him what I had done; while he was shaving me in the Shop I saw my Brother pass by, and knowing myself guilty, I went up into *Addison's* Room, and staid there till I heard by him he was gone past, and then I went to *W——n's* House, and sat drinking there the best Part of that Night.

The next Day myself and *Addison* went into the Country and staid till about two o'Clock the next Morning before we came Home, where my Brother and another waited for me, and brought me over the Water, charging me with robbing him, which I stily deny'd; and having an Opportunity I ty'd some of the Money which I had left in the Tail of my Shirt, and put about five Guineas in my Shoes, which upon searching me they found; but not pulling off my Breeches they did not find the Remainder; after threat'ning me they left me in the House, and I got away and went to my Companions at *W——n's* House, and told them all that happen'd, and what Money I had sav'd, then we fell to drinking, but I was inform'd by *W——n*, that my Brother had been there to make an Enquiry how I liv'd; *W——n* told him that I was his Follower, (he being a *Bailiff*) and by that means got a great deal of Money, besides what I got by my own Business of a *Fanner*.

But one Time in Particular (my Brother being a Constable) *Addison* and the other persuaded me to go

and rob him, which I did in the following manner, *Addison*, myself and the other, went from *W——n*'s House while my Brother was at Church, I open'd the Door, they standing by to watch, and I robb'd him of fifty Guineas, a Silver Watch and a Ring, and came out again and lock'd the Street Door undiscov'rd.

The Money being spent, *Addison* propos'd the robbing of one Mr. *Moore* who liv'd at *Lambeth*, a Gentleman, he said, who was worth some thousand Pounds, which would be the making of us, but wanting Money to buy Materials for such an Enterprize, *W——n* advanc'd the Money, at the same Time telling us, he was indebted to his *Brewer* 100 *l.* and that he must have such a Sum if they succeed, which *Addison* promis'd he should, and 100 *l.* more to it; we thereupon (that is myself, *Addison*, and the other) went into *Mounmouth-street* and provided ourselves with Banyans, Masks and Pistols, and proceeded to commit the Robbery in the following manner; there being an outer Gate, we easily drew back the Spring Lock, when *Addison* and the other went to the inner Door, I being posted at the outer Gate, where was a Bell, which I rung, the Maid came to the Door, there being a Grate to look thro', and ask'd, *Who was at the Gate?* I ask'd 'her whether Mr. *Moore* was within? and told her I had a Letter for him, on which she open'd the Door, and *Addison* and the other seized her; I follow'd them and went into the House, where we found an old Woman, who begg'd of us not to murder her, but take all she had; we ask'd for the Gentleman, and were told that he was in his Study up Stairs, on which I took a Candle, and was going up to him, but on the Maid's crying out, he having heard her as I suppose, I met him on the Stairs, and holding the Candle to see if he had any Fire Arms, some how he shook the Candle out of my Hand, and the other Person at the same Time letting the Maid go, she got open the Door and ran out, crying Murder, Thieves, and Fire; when the other Person went after her with a Pretence of catching her, but never return'd;

on

on which we made our Escape without doing any Thing. About two or three Days afterwards we were taken up on Suspicion, and carry'd before Justice *Kent*, who committed us to the New Goal in *Surry*, on a strong Suspicion of having intended to commit the said Robbery. When *W*——*n* fearing it would come out, and that he should be charg'd therewith, he went to the said Mr. *Kent* and made a Confession, which not being sufficient, *Addison* was admitted an Evidence; but before the Affizes came on, I with two others made our Escape out of the said Goal and went to *France*, where I staid about seven Days, and then return'd to *London*, and from thence to *Brisol*, where I work'd about six Weeks; but not being easy I came up to *London* again, and staid some Time; then I went down to *Exeter*, where I work'd some Time; but not yet being easy, I came to a Place called *Hindon* near *Salisbury*, where I worked about a Quarter of a Year; but there being a Robbery committed, and it being known that I had escaped out of Goal, I was taken up on Suspicion, but nothing appearing against me, I was detain'd on Account only of breaking the Goal, and was brought up to my old Confinement, in order to take my Trial at *Kingston* Affizes, where I was acquitted; and there I became acquainted with *Brown* and *Mitchel*; and *Brown* liking my Conversation, sent to *Lambeth* to speak with me at his House at *Paddington*, where we consulted to rob the King's Jeweller, who had a House there; but being disappointed there, we went to the House of Colonel *Des Romaine*, when *Brown* open'd the Gate and knocking at the Door, the Colonel came to it, whom we robb'd of a Watch, Plate and Linnen of Value; after we came into the House we ty'd the Colonel, and blindfolded him at the same Time, he said, *If you'll untie me I'll open the Locks myself*, and accordingly he went up Stairs and did so; then we brought him down again and ty'd him by the Maid, and afterwards we rised the House, and went from thence about three o'Clock in the Morning. Some Days after which, we (with *Mit-*

chel) went on the *Essex* Road, and committed several Robberies near *Grays*, when we had robb'd the Persons we ty'd them, and carry'd them into a Field together.

Another Time we waited for some *Butchers* coming from *Rumsford* Market, where we stop'd a *Butcher* and his Wife on Horseback, the Man said he had no Money, on which *Mitchel* struck the Woman with a Stick on the Head, by which Blow she fell from the Horse, and I catch'd her in my Arms; we robb'd them of a small Matter, and afterwards ty'd them together with Cords, for which we were pursu'd, but escaped.

Some Time after this, *Brown* and myself, met at *Johnston's* House near *Shoreditch*, (who was executed with me for Murder) and went on the *Edgware* Road, and just by *Edgware* near the Wind-mill, we met with one *Partridge* a Farmer, on Horseback, about eight o'Clock at Night, whom we dismounted, and made him go over a Gate into a Field, and from thence into another, where we robb'd him of 35 s. a great Coat, a Hat with a black Edge, and a mourning Hatband; we cut the Girths of the Saddle, and I threw the Saddle over the Gate; we asked him whether he had been at *London*? and he told us no, he had only been to make an Agreement with his Landlord about a Farm. We asked him further, whether he was a monied Man? he reply'd, No, he wanted Money as much as we did. This Robbery we committed about the beginning of *October*, the Day I cannot remember, but I believe it was the 8th.

From thence we went to *London*, and met the next Day at the *Red-Lyon* on *Tower-Hill*, in order to sell the great Coat and Hat, and from thence we went to *Rag-Fair*, where one of us kept the Coat, and *Brown* kept the Hat, and allow'd me my Share in Money; the Coat I took particular Notice of having wore it myself that Night; it was tore up in the Back Seam about five or six Inches.

After

After this we went on the *Surry* Road, and committed several Robberies, one of which was on a Gentleman who liv'd at *Kingston*, which was the last before we were taken; for having been much fatigued that Day, and it being late, we came down to the Water-Side, and got into a Boat on the *Thames*, and thinking ourselves safe, we went to sleep, but the Robberies we had committed being noised about the Country we were all taken in the Boat.

I have nothing more to add, but beg all young People to take Warning by me, and heartily desire no Person will reflect on my poor Wife, who always was a dutiful one to me, and always perswaded me from those evil Courses, which brought me to my shameful End.

They were executed at *Tyburn* on *Wednesday* the 19th of *Dec.* 1733.

The Behaviour and Confession of William Faulkner, who was condemn'd for taking a Shew-Glass, wherein was contain'd considerable Things of Value, the Goods of one Mr. Bill.

HE was about 39 Years of Age, born of honest Parents in *Bedford-bury* near *Covent-Garden*. He was put out Apprentice to *Mr. Hall*, at the *Glucester Tavern* in *Pall-Mall*, and serv'd him between four and five Years, and then he serv'd in the Army as a Drummer, his Father having been Drum-Major of a Regiment. At other Times he serv'd several Colonels and Captains of the Army, with whom he went to several Parts, having been in *Scotland*, *Spain*, *Flanders*, and other Places. He had been transported for seven Years, and staid out his Time in the Service of two or three Gentlemen, who were very kind to him, and he might have

have done well in those Countries, but he lov'd *England* too well to stay long abroad, for tho' he knew he could not refrain from his old Companions, yet he chose rather to undergo the hazard of the Halter at Home, than to live in an honest Way in Foreign Lands. To save his own Life he was twice or three Times admitted as an Evidence to convict other Malefactors. He had been often imprison'd in all the Goals about Town; he had two Wives, one before he was transported, but he was so weak as to think that his being transported dissolv'd the Marriage Vow, till I inform'd him to the contrary, and another whom he marry'd two or three Years ago; besides these he had two or three more. He was lately taken up for passing three bad half Crowns, for which he was imprison'd in *Newgate*, and sentenc'd to pay a Fine, and upon that Account he was detain'd, till about three or four Weeks before he was taken up for running away with the Shew-Glass, for which Fact he died. This Robbery he own'd, only at first alledging, that another handed the Shew-Glass to him; but he afterwards took the whole Blame upon himself, and said, that no body knew of the Affair but himself. He learn'd to coin false Money in his Youth, and was likewise a constant Practitioner that Way; the Pieces he coin'd were Half-Crowns, Shillings, and Six-pences, which he counterfeited so well, that it was hard to discover them. He acknowledg'd that he had been a notorious Criminal, having committed innumerable Thefts and Robberies, for all which God had justly assist'd him. He always behav'd devoutly and attentively in Chapel, hoping for Salvation thro' the Mercy of God in Christ, heartily repented of all the Sins of his Life, and was in Peace with all Men.

On the *Friday* he had a Coffin brought for him into the *Press-yard*, which at his Request was carry'd into the Cell where he lay confin'd; and on its being brought in, he declar'd that he would lie in it before his Execution as well as after, for that it should be the Bed he would make Use of for the remaining Time he had to live.

The following is an exact Account of the Robberies committed by William Faulkener, as it was taken from his own Mouth.

I WAS put Apprentice to Mr. Hall at the Gloucester Tavern in *Pall-Mall*, with whom I serv'd near five Years pretty honestly; but having an Opportunity, and a vicious Inclination, I afterwards robb'd him of 30 *l.* and a Silver Tankard, which I took out of the Bar; after I had robb'd him, I got acquainted with *Thomas Newcomb*, and he and myself broke open a Cook's House in *Brewer-street*, the Way that we got in was thro' the Cellar Window, which we wrench'd open; from thence we got into the Shop, and took 3 *l.* in Money, besides Cloaths and Linnen to the Value of 4 *l.* more; for this Fact fearing a Discovery, I impeach'd *Newcomb*, and he was hang'd for the same on my Evidence.

Another I committed with one *Richard Sheppard* a Butcher, and *William Thompson*; we went to *Hammer-smith*, and broke open one Captain *Roger's* House, and took out of the said House to the Value of about 150 *l.* in Money, Plate, and other Goods, as Silver Sauce-pans, Silver Swords, a Gold Pair of Buttons, and a very large quantity of Linnen. A few Days after this Robbery we went to *Tunbridge* Town, and there we three broke open a House (that very Night that Colonel *Stanhope* was buried) and took out of the said House Goods to the Value of 300 *l.* as Lace, Silk Stockings, Pieces of Silk, as Damask, and a great many other valuable Silks and other Goods. Some Time after this Robbery *Richard Sheppard* abovesaid was taken up, and tried at the *Old-Bailey* in *December* 1719. for a Robbery, and was found Guilty, receiv'd Sentence

tence of Death, and was hang'd at *Tyburn* on the 29th of *January* 1719-20, at the same Time with Mrs. *Griffin*, who kept the *Three-Pidgeons* in *Smithfield*, for the Murder of her Servant Maid *Elizabeth Osborn*.

After this Robbery, (loosing my old Companion *Sheppard*) I got acquainted with one *John Wheeler*, and he and I went to *Egham*, and there broke open a *Mil-liner's* Shop, by first getting into a Field which joined to the House, and from thence got in backwards to the Shop, we took thereout a large quantity of Tea, Muslin, Handkerchiefs, Linnen, and other Things of Value, which we sold for 40*l.* tho' they were worth 150*l.* to one *Glannister*, who is since transported for buying Goods, knowing them to be stolen.

The next Robbery that I and *John Wheeler* committed was, in breaking open a Church in *Surry*, that stands near a Mile from any Town, and we took from thence a Silver Cup, which we sold to the said *Glannister* for 35*s.* About three Weeks after this Robbery was committed, I and *Wheeler* broke open the House of the Lady *Abergavenny* in *Suffex*, we took from thence six Silver Tankards, a Silver Boiler, a Silver Stand, and a Silver Lamp, thirteen Spoons, and two Salts, which we likewise sold to the said *Glannister* for 130*l.*

Some Time after this Robbery, *Wheeler* and I went to *Hertford* Town, with an Intent to rob a House there, upon an Information given us by a Man that liv'd in the House, and knew us to be such Persons; when we came there he had procur'd us a Ladder, which we set up against the two pair of Stairs Window, and by that means we lifted up the Sash, got in there, and so into the House, from whence we took a Silver Tankard, a Silver Cup, five Suits of Women's Cloaths, and Linnen, to the Value of 39*l.*

After this Robbery, we went to a Place called *Hitchin* in *Hertfordshire*, and in our Journey thither, overtook a Waggon, which we compelled the Waggoner to stop, whilst *Wheeler* got into the Waggon, and took out of it a large Trunk, which we carry'd into a Field, and there

there we broke it open, and found therein wearing Apparel, and three Silver Spoons, to the Value of about 30 l.

One Saturday Night as I and one Rans (since executed) was going towards Ratcliff, we over-took a Porter, at the beginning of Ratcliff-Highway, with a Case under his Arm, and as I supposed to be full of Plate; perceiving he was disguised in Liquor, I ask'd him where he was going with that Case? he answer'd, *What's that to you*, on which my Companion reply'd, *Don't be angry honest Porter, with the Gentleman for asking you a civil Question, for I do assure you, you may take it as a particular Favour he speaks to you, for I know him to be a Gentleman of good Fortune, and it may lie in his Power to be serviceable to you; Say you so, Sir*, says the Porter, *I am sorry I should affront the Gentleman then*; upon this, Rans reply'd, *I will persuade him to drink with you, for he is no proud Man*; *Ay, with all my Heart*, says the Porter; upon which my Companion seemingly intreated me in the Porter's Behalf to put up with the pretended Affront, and propos'd to go in and drink together, which we did accordingly, and went to the Sign of the Shovel, not far from Gravel-Lane, where we drank two or three Quarterns of Brandy, which the Porter said, *he would pay for, because Sir*, says he, *I am inform'd by this Gentleman, that it lies in your Power to be serviceable to me: So I will honest Friend*, says I, *and you may depend upon it I will serve you; but*, says I, *how far are you going with that Case? Sir*, says he, *I am going to Upper-Wall-Alley in Wapping*. Then we parted, but I followed him at a little Distance, and at the Corner of Gravel-Lane, I put my Foot before him, and down he fell; said I, *you are so drunk that you cannot carry yourself, much more the Case, let me carry it for you; Will you*, said he, *Never fear honest Friend*, said I, *give it me*, which he did; whereupon Rans and I gave him the Slip, and went off with it, and carry'd it to the Boar's-Head in Gravel-Lane, it being heavy, I thought there was a great Value in it, and

and expected I should be made for ever; but on opening it, I found it to be an Alarm Clock, which disappointed me very much, and for which Mr. *Wild* paid me two Guineas. The Clock belong'd to one Mr. *Tomlinson* a Quaker, in *White-Hart-Court*, in *Gracechurch-street*.

Soon afterwards I and one *Thomas Newcomb* went to *Buckingham-House*, in *St. James's-Park*, and finding the Centry there fast asleep, we made an Attempt to get in at one of the Windows, which we did by the Help of a Ladder we found there, and thence got into the Dressing-Room, where we found his Grace's Robes, which we took, and carry'd away with us, and made the best of our Way to our old Friend and Correspondent Mr. *Jonatkan Wild*, who soon afterwards inform'd us of the Application which had been to him for the Recovery thereof, and that there was a 100*l.* Reward offer'd for them again, which Reward I receiv'd, and deliver'd the Robes to him, who I suppose return'd them back.

Afterwards I and *Wheeler* set out for *Buckinghamshire*, designing to attack a Gentleman's House in that Neighbourhood, but being disappointed in our Intention, we crossed the Country in hopes of meeting with some Prize or other to defray the Charges of our Journey, and coming thro' *Kensington*, we laid Hands on a Beef-eater's Coat and Cap, the latter we threw away, as not thinking it worth Carriage, but the Coat we sold for 3*l.* to our Friend *Glannister*.

Wheeler and I went as far as *Southwell*, within five Miles of *Bedford*, to the Lord *Torrington's* House, where we broke into the Kitchen, by the help of a Hedge Stake which I got out of a Field adjoining, by the help whereof we wrench'd an Iron Bar out of the Kitchen Window, and as soon as we got in, finding a little Dog there, I killed him to prevent his being heard, and then rifled the Kitchen and Cupboards, and found therein to the amount of about 400*l.* worth of Plate, which we sold for 325*l.* to one *Harding*, then living on

on *Snow-Hill*, who is since dead; *Wheeler* was afterwards taken up, and on my Evidence tried, convicted and executed.

One Night I with the aforefaid *Wheeler* and one *Jones*, broke open the Houfe of a Gentleman near *Bloomsbury-Square*, from whence we took a large Cheft bound with Iron Bars, and five Locks on it, which we brought off, and carry'd into *Newton's-Lane*, but were discover'd by fome *Bakers* Servants in the Neighbourhood, who feeing us carry it into that Houfe at fuch an unfeafonable Time of the Night, and fufpecting our Profeflion, acquainted fome Watchmen therewith, who immediately came in Purfuit of us, while we were breaking open the Cheft; in it we found about 300 *l.* in Gold and Silver, two Gold Snuff-Boxes, three Gold Spoons, and other Things, befides a Quantity of Linnen; but before we had made a Diftribution of the Goods the Watchmen surpriz'd us, by breaking open the Door where we were, on which each of us catching up our Hands full of Money, which amounted to 80 *l.* and upwards, then ran into the Yard, got over the Wall, and fo escap'd, went to the *Blue-Boar* Inn in *Holborn*, where we lay all Night, and divided our Booty in the Morning.

Another Night I and *Thomas Newcomb* broke open a Houfe in *Great-Chelfea*, where we got five Suits of Men's Cloaths, five of Women's Cloats, a Silver hilted Sword, a Belt, two Tye Wigs, three Riding-Hoods, four Holland Shirts, and other Things of Value.

Being one Evening inform'd, that the Lord *Grantham's* Butler was going to the Masquerade, *Tom Newcomb* and myfelf went to *Bond-street*, defigning to make an Attempt on his Lordfhip's Houfe, which we did that Night in the Butler's Abfence; and getting over the Wall, got in the back Way, and in the Butler's Apartment seiz'd all the Plate we could find, which we fold to one *Harding* for 200 and odd Pounds.

With the fame *Newcomb* I endeavour'd to break open *St. Ann's* Church in *Soho*, but was prevented by the Day's breaking upon us, after we had broke a Way thro' the Wall to the Wainfcot.

Alfo

Also *Newcomb* and myself broke open a House near *Dumb-Alley, Westminster*, where I had lodg'd some Time before, from whence we took about 35 *l.* in Money, besides Gold Rings, Snuff-Boxes, and other Things of Value; the Woman of the House offering to call out for Assistance, *Newcomb* swore he would shoot her Brains out if she offer'd to speak or stir; this Robbery we the easier effected, by Reason of my having lodged in the House about six Months before, so knew how the same was situated, and we were pretty well assured of finding something of Value therein, as knowing the Mistress thereof used to take in Pawns or Pledges and to lend Money thereon; the Rings, Snuff-boxes, &c. we sold to our Friend *Glannifer* for 22 *l.*

Another Burglary I committed in Company with *William Field* and *John Brooks*, in breaking open a Shop in *Cranbourn-Alley* near *Leicester-Fields*, from whence we took a large Quantity of *Bermudas* Hats, to the Value of 20 *l.* or better, but we sold them to our Friend *Glannifer* for 10 *l.*

I and one *R. Sheppard* and *Thompson*, broke open a House at *Kew-Green*, where we got the Value of 250 *l.* in Money and Plate.

Also myself, *Benjamin Williams* and *Thomas Welling*, set out upon an Expedition to *Bristol*, where one of the first Facts we committed there was, in this manner, going one Day about 12 o'Clock at Noon by a Gentleman's House, and seeing thro' the Window the Cloth lay for Dinner, and no body in the Room, we lifted up the Latch of the Door, *Williams* went in, and saw a little Black Boy playing in the Yard; notwithstanding which he step'd into the Dining-Room, where was a considerable Quantity of Plate on the Table, and Side-Board, ready set out for Dinner, and handed the same to *Welling* and me, with which we all went off, and upon our Return to *London* sold it to a *Silversmith* in *Red-Lyon-street*, who paid 110 *l.* for it, at the *Red-Lyon* Tavern near *White-Chappel*.

Another Time myself and *Richard Sheppard*, with *Thomas Hunt*, went to the late Duke of *Loxbury's* in
St.

St. *James's-Square*, and broke into the same thro' the Pantry Window, we heard the Servants all drinking above Stairs, and were also surpriz'd by a Watchman, so that we were oblig'd to get off as fast as we could, however we brought away as much Plate as we sold for 235 l.

This Practice I follow'd for sometime, in Company with one *Stone*, who afterwards being taken up on Suspicion of Coining, to save himself he impeach'd me, and I was taken on his Information in *Plumtree-street* in St. *Giles's*, but whilst I was in Custody upon that Account, *Stone* who was intended for an Evidence against me, made his Escape out of the Hands of the Messenger, in whose Custody he had been confin'd; but being afterwards re-taken, I was admitted an Evidence against him, and he was tried, convicted, and executed for the same Fact for which he had impeach'd me, and I after some Time obtain'd my Liberty.

Many Crimes of various Natures I committed, but was at length taken, convicted, and transported; but after my Return fell to my old Method of Business, which I practis'd as formerly; and about three Years since being acquainted with one *Roden*, (the same Person who was impeach'd by *Wheeler*, then in *New-Prison*, as an Accomplice with *Fielder*, *Bush*, *Rose*, and *Walker*, then under Sentence, for the Robbery committed at *Edgware* and *Marybone*) I in Company with the said *Roden*, engag'd in my former Practice of Coining; but I being taken up about two Years after for putting off bad Moncy, and charg'd on Suspicion of Coining, to save myself I impeach'd *Roden*, and he was taken, committed, and prosecuted at *Kingston* on my Evidence; but that not being sufficient, he was acquitted.

Besides the Facts before-mention'd to have been committed by myself, and others in Company with me, (which are only a small Number in proportion) I have singly committed many others of different Natures and Kinds, and particularly one Evening as I was going over *Lincoln's-Inn-Field*, I pass'd by a Gentleman whom

I observ'd to be very well dress'd, and therefore concluded he had Money or other Valuables about him; and therefore turning back again, I knock'd him down immediately, and rifling his Pockets, took out a Gold Watch, thirty-five Guineas, and also took away a Silver hilted Sword, his Hat and Wig, and carry'd off the same with me; the Gentleman as I was inform'd liv'd in *York-Buildings*.

One Evening I went to the *Three-Tuns* in *Fetter-Lane*, and calling for a Room, the Drawer shew'd me up Stairs, where I order'd him to bring me a Tankard of Beer, which he did accordingly; afterwards calling for a Quartern of Brandy, the same was also brought me in a Silver Pot, soon after which I got out of the one pair of Stairs Window, bringing away with me both the Silver Tankard and Quartern Pot, and got off undiscover'd without paying the Reckoning.

From a Publick House in *Tarvisstock-street, Covent-Garden*, where I went in and called for a Tankard of Beer in the Evening, I went off with a Silver Tankard, but being soon missed and closely pursued, I had no other Method to escape but by lying down in the middle of the Street flat on my Belly, by which means and the Darknes of the Night, they ran past me in the Pursuit, and I got clear off.

Besides these and many more such sort of Offences I was concern'd with one *John Stone*, in Coining Shillings, and Half-Crowns, which Business we follow'd for some Time, and generally took the Opportunity of the Evening to put them off, under a Pretence of changing for some trifling Matters or other, which we used to buy; and several Times we have put off to the Value of 5 *l.* in an Evening.

After I had obtain'd my Discharge, I follow'd the same Practice by myself for sometime, committing a Robbery or Burglary, as Opportunity offer'd. About a Year and half since, I was detected in putting off bad Money, and being charg'd in Custody for the same, and carry'd before Sir *Richard Brocas*, he committed me

to the *Compter*, and at the Sessions held at *Guild-Hall* in *October* 1733, I was tried for putting off three counterfeit Half-Crowns, knowing them to be such, and Being found Guilty, was fined 20 Marks, to suffer twelve Months Imprisonment, and committed to *Newgate*, where I lay from *October* 1733, to the latter End of *November*, when a Gentleman commiserating my Condition, being unable to pay my Fine, and the Time of my Imprisonment (according to my Sentence) being expir'd, he was so charitable, as to endeavour by his Interest and Application, to get the Fine mitigated, upon my Promise to go to Sea on my Discharge, which I absolutely promised I would, but when I had obtained my Liberty, I soon entertain'd other Thoughts; for in *January* (being about six Weeks after my Discharge as aforesaid) I committed the Robbery for which I am now under Sentence.

It was reported about the Neighbourhood where I liv'd, that my Wife was with me when I committed this Robbery, and likewise persuaded me to take the Show-Glass away, and advising and assisting me in the Commission of the Fact for which I am to suffer. As I am a dying Man, she was no ways privy thereto, or Assistant therein, nor was any Person with me when I took it, for at that Time I committed this Robbery for which I am to suffer, she had been confined to her Room by a dangerous Sickness for the Space of three Weeks. In order to do her the Justice she deserves, and to prevent those Aspersions which may be otherways thrown upon her, I must freely own that she was continually intreating me to refrain from all loose and vicious Company, and to forsake my wicked Course of Life, and as constantly as I went out, desir'd me to be cautious what Company I fell into, and to be particularly careful of myself; and if I had observ'd her good Counsel, I might have avoided this shameful Death I am now to suffer.

The only Reason which induced me to give the above Account of my Robberies was, that I was very
sensible

scribable that Persons who are now living, were suspected of some of those Robberies which I and my Companions committed; therefore I thought it my Duty both to God and Man, as well as in Compliance with my Friends Request, to clear the Innocent. I hope those Persons whom I have any Ways injur'd, will be so good Christians as to forgive me the Injuries which I have done them, as I truly forgive all the World. So the Lord have Mercy on my poor Soul.

*From my Cell in New-
gate, March the 8th
1734-5.*

William Faulkener.

He was executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 10th of *March* 1735.

The Confession of John Field alias Fielder, Joseph Rose, William Bush, alias Saunders, and Humphry Walker, who was convicted for breaking and entering the House of Joseph Lawrence the elder, and stealing from thence several Things of Value; and likewise for breaking and entering the House of William Francis, and stealing from thence Things of Value.

JOHN Field alias Fielder, was 27 Years of Age, born of honest Parents in *Hantsshire*, who educated him at School in the Country, where he learn'd Reading, Writing and Accompts; when of Age he was put out Apprentice to a *Blacksmith*, but did not serve out his Time, for when he was about 17 Years old, being
ci

of a tall Stature, he enter'd himself as a Soldier in a Troop of Horse Grenadiers, and served amongst them till about a Year or two ago, when he was taken up for Deer-stealing, and put into a Country Goal, and having been detain'd there for some Time, a Gentleman favour'd him so far as to get him discharg'd; but he did not return to the Troop again, but enter'd into the Foot Grenadiers, where he did not attend his Duty, but straggled in the Country, and would not forsake the Acquaintance he had contracted with Deer-stealers. A short Time before *Christmas* he became acquainted with *Wheeler* the Evidence, *Gregory*, and some others of that Gang, who advised him to join with them, and break into Houses in the Evening, and to rob Country Farmers, which he agreed to. He own'd the robbing Farmer *Laurence* in the manner the Evidence had deposed against him.

He own'd also, that they broke open the Chest of *Thomas Laurence*, Son to Mr. *Laurence*, and took away all his Linnen, and every Thing that was valuable, and likewise 20 *l.* in Money; he also confessed, that on the 7th of *February* in the Night, they enter'd the House of *William Francis*, and robb'd and rifled it of all the Goods they thought proper for their Purpose, particularly those mention'd in the Indictment. He also own'd that they bound Mr. *Francis* and his Men in the Stable, and Cow-House, and that they wounded Mrs. *Francis* in the Head, beat the Daughter and the Maid, and committed a great many other extravagant Actions. He alledg'd indeed, that his Companions committed a great many Cruelties, but it was not in my Presence, and he always disapprov'd of such Proceedings; and that sometimes he kick'd them with his Foot, particularly when he came in upon them, as they were threat'ning to burn Farmer *Laurence* alive, if he would not tell them where he had more Money. He confessed himself to have been concern'd in three of these Robberies only, tho' it need not to be doubted but he knew of many more, and that they took above 250 *l.* and he got his Share of all the

Plunder, but never knew any Good it did him. All the Time he was troubled with a violent Cold and Cough, yet he never absented himself from Chapel, where he behaved gravely, quietly, and attentively, and he often held down his Head because of his Indisposition, and lamented for his Wife and Child; he said, that altho' it had been reported we were fifty or sixty belonging to that Gang of Thieves in which he was concern'd, he did not know of more then seven, nor did he believe that there was any such Number as was reported. He said he had been a very ill disposed, vicious young Man, and confessed that he had long follow'd the Practice of Deer-stealing, which brought him into a bad Frame of Mind, and made him entirely regardless of Faith and a good Conscience. He professed himself a Penitent, that he believ'd in Christ, and was in Peace with all Men.

The Confession of Joseph Rose.

HE was about 38 Years of Age, born of honest Parents, who gave him good Education, and when of Age he serv'd his Time to a *Blacksmith*, and afterward he liv'd by his Business, and marry'd a Wife, who had by him several Children, three of which was living. He said he had till some few Years ago, the Character of an honest Man, and was well respected by his Acquaintance; but then falling into the Conversation and Intimacy of those People call'd *Waltham-Blacks*, who live by stealing Deer, or robbing Houses; after that he prospered no more, so that no honest Person would keep him Company. He was taken up and kept some Time in *Chelmsford* Goal, and being suspected to be a Robber and Highwayman, and to be the Person who robb'd and murd'red a *Pipe-maker* at *Bow*, about two Years ago he lost what little Character he had before.

Three or four Days before he was to suffer, a Person came to *Newgate*, and desired a Gentleman to ask him, whether he did not kill one Mr. *Bostin* a *Pipe-maker* at *Bow*, about two Years ago on *Epping-Forrest*, for it was observ'd, that about half an Hour before the unhappy Accident happen'd, he with another of his own Business, a *Smith*, were drinking a Mug of Drink at a Publick House in *Stratford*, and amongst their Discourse they was talking about Mr. *Bostin*, upon which *Rose* spoke very disrespectful of him, and when he spoke it, he seem'd to speak it with some Warmth; after they had drank their Beer they paid for it, and so parted, *Rose* went one Way, and the other that was with him another. *Rose* had not been gone half an Hour, but Word was brought that Mr. *Boston* the *Pipe-maker* of *Bow* lay kill'd on *Epping-Forrest*, and was likewise robb'd of what Money he had about him, which was about 4 or 5 *l*. It was observ'd when *Rose* was drinking at the Ale-house Door, that he had got a Gun under his great Coat, which gave Suspicion that he was the Person that committed the Murder and Robbery; but when the Gentleman asked him whether he was the Man that did it, he seem'd to be very much displeas'd with him for proposing such a Question, and wou'd not resolve him for some Time, whether he did it or not, till the Gentleman pressing him much, and intreating him to resolve him, he at last said, *He did not do it, nor did he know who did*. I afterwards put the same Question to him again, he answer'd, *That he had been ask'd the same above ten Times before, and given them Satisfaction*.

Sometime after *Joseph Rose* lodged at one Mr. *Harris's* a *Gardiner* and *Cow-keeper* at *Kensington-Gore*, where he had lodged for the Space of Twelve Months before, and whilst Mr. *Harris* was gone out, *Rose* took that Opportunity to open the Sash-Window of Mr. *Harris's* Bed-Chamber, took a great Chest from thence, and convey'd the same into the Wash-house, where with a long Poker which he fetch'd out of the Kitchen, he attempt-

ted to break open the Lock, but not effecting it by that Method, he filed it off, and took thereout 10 *l.* in Silver, 20 Guineas in Gold, but left behind him a Silver Cup, and three Silver Spoons, besides a considerable quantity of Wearing Apparel which was therein, and made his Escape the back Way over a Nursery into *Brompton-Park*, so got quite off; he was seen in the Neighbourhood two or three Days afterwards, but not being suspected to be the Person who had committed the Robbery, he was not molested; but he left his Lodging, and Mr. *Harris* saw no more of him until after he was committed to *Newgate* for the Facts which he suffer'd, when Mr. *Harris* hearing that one *Rose* was in Custody, as an Accomplice with others, in the Burglaries committed at *Marybone* and *Edgware*, had the Curiosity to come and see him, and found that he was the same Person who had robb'd him.

On *Wednesday* the 5th of *March* in the Morning, one of the Persons belonging to *Newgate* went into the Cells to acquaint the Malefactors then under Sentence of Death, that the Dead Warrant was come for their Execution on *Monday* the 10th of *March*, and particularly he went into the Cell of *Joseph Rose*, who was very sick, and acquainted him that he with the others, was to die on the *Monday* following, he said, *'Tis what we very justly deserve, but I hope the Lord of his infinite Goodness will have Mercy upon our poor Souls.*

He blamed no Person for what he did but his own vicious Inclinations, and declared a deep Penitence for his many Sins, that he believ'd in Christ our only Saviour, and died in Peace with all Mankind.



The Confession of William Bush, alias Saunders, alias Schooling.

HE was near 20 Years of Age, born at *Hackney*, of honest Parents, he was of no Trade, but wrought at Labouring Work, in and about the Town; he had been a Foot Soldier, but had neglected his Duty for some Time before he was taken up; he said he wrought carefully and industriously for his Bread, till about two or three Months before he was taken up, when becoming acquainted with these Rogues, who persuaded him to accompany them in their unlawful Expeditions. He only own'd his having been concern'd in the robbing of Mr. *Francis*, and said he did not enter the House, but having assisted in binding Mr. *Francis* and his two Servants, he was one of them who stood Centinel over them while the rest rifled the House, beat and abused the Mistres, her Daughter, and the Maid in a most barbarous manner, and then carry'd off every Thing that was valuable.

They gave him what small Share of the Plunder they pleased, which was all he got in that wicked Way; he always attended in Chapel, and behaved decently, but did not appear so much affected as he ought to have been, tho' sometimes he shed Tears, which some of the rest could not, or had not the Grace so to do.

Russ broke out of *Clerkenwell-Bridewell* about three Months ago, by knocking down the Woman who opens the Door at that Prison, and taking from her the Keys, let himself out, for he was to be confin'd there to hard Labour, and so many Months Imprisonment for an Assault by him committed. When he made his Escape, he endeavour'd to find out *Wheeler* the Evidence, who as he said was his School-fellow, which he did, and when he had found him, he propos'd to him to go along with him, and the rest of his Companions, upon these dangerous and villainous Methods, which he readily con-

sented to ; but now sincerely repented of, and often said to the rest of his wicked Companions, that he was sure it would not be long before they were taken, for their Crimes were so notorious, that they alarm'd both Town and Country ; therefore it was impossible to avoid being brought to condign Punishment, which he said they all justly deserv'd, having no Mercy for those whom they robb'd, having abus'd them after a most barbarous manner. He declar'd his Faith in Christ, that he was truly penitent for all his Sins, and was in Peace with all Men.

The Confession of Humphry Walker.

HE was about 40 Years of Age, and was born of honest Parents ; when he was of Age he was put Apprentice to a *Gardiner*, and having serv'd his Time justly, he followed his Business, marry'd a Wife, and gain'd sufficient to support himself and Family. He lived in good Credit for one in his Station, and retain'd a good Character, till of late falling into the Company of *Deer-stealers*, they enticed him to go with them a breaking of Houses in the Night Time, and that quickly brought him to all his Misery and Calamity. He only confessed the Robbery of Mr. *Francis*, and another Robbery of the same kind in *Kent* ; but was not willing to make any farther or particular Confession, only in general, that he was a great Sinner in keeping bad Company, in neglecting his Wife and Children, and in following bad Courses, with a formed Resolution of continuing in the same. The Thoughts of his Wife and Children troubled him much ; all the while he was under Sentence he was very sick, while he had any Ability he constantly came to Chapel, tho' carry'd or supported by others in going and coming, till about three Days before they were appointed to die, he was no more able to leave his Cell. When I visited him he was in great Agony, but very desirous of Prayers and Instructions.

tions. *Sunday* Evening before the Execution I visited him, and he was very attentive, declaring that he believ'd in Christ the Son of God, as the only Saviour of Sinners, that he repented of all, especially the heinous Sins of his Life, and was in Peace with all Men. That Night before the Execution, *Jones*, who had his Majesty's most gracious Reprieve, was allowed to stay with him, because of his extraordinary Illness, and about three o'Clock on *Monday* Morning, (the Day the rest were executed) he bid *Ralph Jones* lift him up a little, which he did, and then praying for him, he immediately fell down again upon the Barrack, stretched himself upon his Back, laid his Hands upon his Eyes and shut them, and then *Jones* calling to him, found him dead in that Posture, and call'd out to the Watch in the *Press-Yard*, and to his Companions, to acquaint them of this Disaster.

On *Sunday* the Day before their Execution, *Sir Gregory Page's* Coachman came to the *Press-Yard*, and went into the Cell of the said *Walker*, (who was very ill) to enquire of him, if he was the Person that robb'd him, or if he knew who did? on which *Walker* flew into a violent Passion, and was very angry with him for asking such a Question, and refused to resolve him whether he did, or did not.



The following Robberies were committed by Rose, Wheeler, Schooling, Walker, Turpin and Gregory, all of whom except Wheeler the Evidence, and Turpin, are hanging in Chains near Edgware, in Middlesex.

HAVING form'd themselves into a Company or Society, in order to put their wicked Designs in Execution, one or two of them went to the House of Mr. Split a Chandler, at Woodford in Essex, under Pretence of calling for a Dram, which whilst they were drinking, two or three more of their Companions came in, upon which they seized the People of the House, bound them, and fell to rifling the same, from whence they not only took all the Money they could find, but Linnen, Cloaths, and every Thing else of Value, which they could carry off with them, and wanting something to carry off their Plunder in, they took a Feather Bed, cut it open, turn'd out the Feathers, and packed up the Cloaths and Things in the Ticken; and finding a Sack of Flour in the House, they turned it out on the Floor, and made use of the Sack for the like Purpose, and having bound the Family, went off with their Plunder.

Soon after which, they in the like manner enter'd the Houses of Mr. Eldridge, of Walthamstow, and of the Revd. Mr. Dyde of Parndon in Essex, where they bound the Families, and plunder'd the Houses of all they could get.

Having also form'd an Intention to rob Mr. Crackland, about five Miles beyond Thackstead in Essex, Rose and three others of his Companions met at the White Swan

Swan at *Thackstead*, from whence they all went to put their villainous Designs in Execution, which accordingly they did ; for on knocking at the Door, the same being open'd, they all rush'd in with their Pistols in their Hands, and having bound all the Family, they rifled the House of what Money, Plate, and other Things they could find, and particularly of a great Quantity of Linnen and Cloaths, which they brought off with them.

The Widow *Shelley's* also at *Loughton* in *Essex*, was robb'd by *Rose*, *Fielder*, and three others of the same Company ; to put this Design in execution, they agreed to meet upon the Forest, which they did, and from thence went to Mrs. *Shelley's*, where the Door being open'd to them on their knocking, they rush'd in as at other Places, and having bound Mrs. *Shelley*, and the rest of the Family, they plund'ed the House, where they found about thirty-five Guineas, besides some Silver and Plate, but not thinking that sufficient, they threat'ned Mrs. *Shelley* to make her discover where her Money lay, one of them in particular swore he would lay her upon the Fire if she did not tell them ; but the denying she had any more, he abused her, and menaced her to a very great Degree ; but not being able to find any more, they brought off what they thought most valuable, and left the House, threat'ning Mrs. *Shelley* and her Servants, that if they stir'd or cry'd out, they would come back and murder them.

On *Thursday* the 12th of *December* 1735, *Roté*, *Fielder*, *Bush*, *Walker*, and four others, came to the House of Mr. *Skinner*, near *Barking* in *Essex*, (having their Faces blacked, and otherways disguised) about six o'Clock in the Evening, there being only Mr. *Skinner* and a Servant Maid at Home, and the Door then being upon the Latch, they lift up the same, and finding only the old Gentleman and Servant Maid at Home, they bound them both, fastened the Door, and fell to rifling the House. About an Hour afterwards, one of Mr. *Skinner's* Men who had been abroad, returning Home,

knock'd at the Door, which was immediately open'd by one of the Fellows within, who seiz'd the Man, took and bound him, and set him down in the House with Mr. *Skinner*. About an Hour and half after, another Servant who had been out with the Horses, coming to the Door, was let in likewise by the Rogues, who bound him also. Mr. *Skinner's* Son's Wife, who had been out with her Husband a visiting, returning Home on Horseback, whilst he went to the Stables to put up his Horse, she going to the Door, the same was open'd to her by some of the Rogues, who took and bound her also; and soon afterwards her Husband not knowing what Visitors they had got, coming to the Door, was receiv'd in the like manner bound and brought in, where some of the Rogues kept Guard over them, whilst the others plund'ed the House of all the Money and Plate they could find; and also took away with them a great quantity of Linnen and Apparel, Furniture and Household Goods, to the Value of near 400*l.* besides 120 Guineas in Money; the Goods they put into five of Mr. *Skinner's* Sacks, and having loaded their Horses therewith, threat'ned Mr. *Skinner* and his Family, in case they stir'd for some Time, that they would murder them, and so march'd off with their Booty.

On *Saturday* the 21st of *Dec.* *Rose*, *Fielder*, and *Walker*, with the Evidence, went to *Epping-Forrest*, and from thence betwixt five and six in the Evening, to Mr. *Mason's* at the *Old-Lodge*, one of the Keepers, and knocking at the Door, the same was presently open'd by Mr. *Mason's* Man, on which one of them fir'd a Gun into the House, and immediately rush'd in, Mr. *Mason* suppos'd them to be Deer-stealers, and came with an Intent to injure him in his Person, endeavour'd to get hold of a Blunderbuss, and to fire at them, but before he could effect it they knock'd him down, cut him over the Head, and us'd him in a barbarous manner, then bound him, and went to rifling the House, where they found to the amount of about 140 Guineas, besides a considerable quantity of Plate, Linnen, and Woollen Apparel, and Furniture, to a considerable Value, which they

they pack'd up in Baggs, and loaded their Horfes therewith; but during this Time, Mr. *Mason's* Man got out of the Houfe, defigning to get one of the Horfes out of his Master's Stable, in order to go and raife the Country to their Affiftance, but fome of the Rogues difcover'd him, purfued and fir'd at him, but he got off, raifed the Country, and about Eight o'Clock return'd with forty or fifty Perfons to affift him; but when they came, found they were gone off with their Booty, and had alfo taken all the Fire Arms they could find in Mr. *Mason's* Houfe with them, which they carry'd as far as *Cambridge-Heath*, and there threw them into a Pond, to prevent being found in their Custody. Thus they efaped for that Time, yet had the Affurance on the *Sunday* Night following, to come in a Body to the Number of twelve or fourteen of them into the Neighbourhood, and were feen to go down *Three-Coney-Lane*, near the Forreft, and were heard to threaten fome of the Neighbourhood, but they did not do any Thing farther at that Time.

On *Saturday* the 11th of *January*, at feven or eight o'Clock in the Evening, *Fielder, Walker*, and three others, came to the Door of Mr. *Saunders*, a wealthy Farmer at *Charlton* in *Kent*, and knocking thereat, enquir'd if Mr. *Saunders* was at Home? being answered he was, the Door being open, they all rufhed in, and went directly into the Parlour, where Mr. *Saunders's* Wife and fome Friends were at Cards, they defired them not to be frighten'd, for that they would not hurt their Perfons if they fat ftill, and made no Difurbance. The firft Thing they laid Hands on was a Silver Snuff-box, which lay upon the Table before them, and having fecured the reft of the Company, obliged Mr. *Saunders* to go about the Houfe with them, and open his Clofets, Boxes, and Scrutore, from whence they took upwards of 100 *l.* in Money, and all the Plate in the Houfe, a Velvet Hood, Manteel, and other Things. Whilft this was doing, the Servant Maid got loofe and ran up Stairs, barr'd herfelf into one of the Rooms, and called out of the Window for Affiftance, in Hopes of
 P 6 alarming

alarming the Neighbourhood ; but one of them ran up Stairs after her, and with a Poker broke open the Door, then brought her down again, bound her and all the rest of the Family, then rifled the House of divers other Things of Value ; and finding in their Search some Bottles of Wine, a Bottle of Brandy, and some Mince Pyes, they all sat down, drank a Bottle of Wine, eat a Mince Pye, and obliged the Company to drink a Dram of Brandy each ; and Mrs. *Saunders* fainting away with the Fright, they got her a Glass of Water, and put some Drops in it, and gave her, and seem'd very careful to recover her from her Fright. They staid about two Hours in the House before they pack'd up their Plunder, and then marched off with it ; but threat'ned them, that if they stir'd within two Hours, or advertised the Marks of the Plate, they would murder them. When they concerted this Robbery, they met at the *George* at *Woolwich*, in order to go from thence to put their Design in Execution, and after they had effected it, they crossed the Water, and brought the Goods to an empty House in *Ratcliff-Highway*, where they divided their Plunder.

On *Saturday* the 18th of *January*, *Rose*, *Felder*, *Walker*, and two others, made an Appointment to rob Mr. *Sheldon's* House near *Croydon* in *Surry*, and for that Purpose agreed to meet at the *Half-Moon Tavern* at *Croydon*, which they accordingly did in the Evening about Six o'Clock, and about Seven went to Mr. *Sheldon's*, *Walker* having some Knowledge of the House, went at the Head of his Companions into the Yard, and perceiving a Light in the Stable, went thither, where they found the Coachman dressing the Horses, him they bound, and going from thence met Mr. *Sheldon* in the Yard, whom they seized, and compelled him to shew them the Way into the House, where as soon as they enter'd, they bound Mr. *Sheldon* and the rest of the Family, and then fell to plund'ring the House, and took from Mr. *Sheldon* 11 Guineas, and several Pieces of Plate, Jewels, and some other Things of Value, which they carry'd off with them ; but before they left
the

the Place they returned Mr. *Sheldon* two Guineas of the Money back again, asked Pardon for what they had done, and bid him good Night.

On *Tuesday* the 4th of *Feb.* *Fielder*, *Rose*, *Turpin*, *Gregory*, and *Wheeler* the Evidence, having form'd a Design to rob Mr. *Lawrence* at *Edgware-Bury*, near *Stannore* in *Middlesex*, about two o'Clock in the Afternoon they met at the *Black-Horse* in the *Broad-Way*, *Westminster*, (near which *Rose* and *Fielder* then lodg'd) and set out from thence on Horseback to the *Nine-Pin* and *Bowl* at *Edgware*, where they had appointed to meet about four o'Clock, and staid there till five; during which Time their Horses stood in the Yard, by which means Mr. *Wood*, who kept the House, had the better Opportunity of observing their Horses, so as to remember the same again, when he saw them afterwards in *King-street* in *Bloomsbury*, where they were taken. About five o'Clock they went from Mr. *Wood's* to the *Queens-Head* at *Stannore*, and staid there from about six until about seven o'Clock, and then all went away together for Mr. *Lawrence's*, which was about a Mile from thence, where they arriv'd about half an Hour after seven: Mr. *Lawrence* had but just before been paying off some Workmen, who were discharged and gone from the House. On their Arrival at Mr. *Lawrence's*, they alighted from their Horses at the outer Gate, and *Fielder* getting over the Hatch into the Sheep-yard, met with Mr. *Lawrence's* Boy just putting up some Sheep, whom they seized, and presenting a Pistol to him, *Fielder* said he would shoot him if he offer'd to cry out, and then taking off the Boy's Garters, ty'd his Hands, and enquired of him what Servants Mr. *Lawrence* kept, and who was in the House, they oblig'd him to tell them; they then told him they would not hurt him, but that he must go to the Door with them, and when they knock'd, if any Body within should ask who it was, that the Boy was to answer, and bid them open the Door to let him in, and that they would give him some Money; accordingly they led the Boy to the Door, but he was so terrified, that he had no Power

to speak, whereupon *Gregory* knock'd at the Door, and calling out *Mr. Lawrence*, the Man Servant apprehending it to be only some of the Neighbours, opened the Door, on which they all rush'd in with Pistols in their Hands, crying out, *D—n your Bloods, how long have you lived here?* and immediately seized *Mr. Lawrence* and his Man, threw a Cloth over their Faces, then took the Boy and led him into the next Room with his Hands tied, and setting him down by the Fire, began to examine him what Fire Arms *Mr. Lawrence* had in the House, and being told there was none but an old Gun, they went and fetched that, and broke in Pieces, then took the Man Servant and bound his Hands, led him into the Room where the Boy was, and made him sit down there, and likewise bound *Mr. Lawrence*; *Turpin* broke down his Breeches, and they fell to rifling his Pockets, out of which they took one Guinea, one *Portugal* Piece of 36 s. about 15 s. in Silver, and his Keys; they said that Money was not enough, they must have more, and drove *Mr. Lawrence* up Stairs, where coming to a Closet, altho' they had taken the Key from him before, and had it in their Custody, yet they broke open the Door, and took out from thence two Guineas, 10 s. in Silver, a Silver Cup, 13 Silver Spoons, two Gold Rings, and what else they could find, and in their Search meeting with a Bottle of Elder Wine, they took it, and oblig'd the Servants to drink twice of it. *Dorothy Street* the Maid Servant, being in the Back House a churning, and hearing the Noise, suspected they were Rogues who were got into the House; and in order to save herself she put out the Candle, but they rush'd in upon her, ty'd her Hands, and then brought her into the Room where the other Servants were; then they rifled the House of all they could get, as Linnen, Table cloths, Napkins, Shirts, and the Sheets from off the Beds, trod the Beds under their Feet, to find if any Money was conceal'd therein, and suspecting there was more Money in the House, they brought *Mr. Lawrence* down Stairs again, thret'ning to cut his Throat,
and

and *Rose* put a Knife to it, as if he intended to do it, to make him confess what Money was in the House, then whipp'd him with their Hands as hard as they could. One of them took a Chopping Bill and threat'ned to cut off his Leg therewith, then they broke his Head with their Pistols, and dragg'd him about by the Hair of the Head; one of them took a Kettle full of Water off of the Fire, and flung it upon him (but thro' Providence) it did him no other Harm than only wetting him, by Reason the Maid had just before took out the greatest Part of the boyling Water, and filled it up again with cold; then they haul'd him about again, and swore they would rip him up and burn him alive, if he did not tell where the rest of the Money was. Then they proceeded to make another Search, and *Gregory* swore to the Maid, that she should shew him where the Money was, she told him, she did not know of any; but he compelled her to go up Stairs, took her into the Garret, bolted the Door, threw her upon the Bed, and swore he would shoot her if she offered to cry out, and then lay with her by Force and Violence; after which he told her they would go to her Master's Son's House, which was next adjoining. In their Search besides the before-mention'd Particulars, they met with a Chest of one of Mr. *Lawrence's* Sons (who happen'd to be gone abroad in the Morning and was not return'd) which they broke open, and took thereout 20 l. in Money, and all his Linnen, then they enquired of the Boy whether Mr. *Lawrence's* Son would come Home that Night, and being inform'd that he would, they said they would go and rob his other Son's House, and obliged the Boy to go with them to the Door thereof, but on further Consideration they did not go in, but threat'ned to come again in half an Hour, and that if they then found any Body loose, they would kill them, so lock'd them all in the Parlour, then took the Key of the Door and threw it into the Garden. Some of the Goods were afterwards found in *Duck-Lane*, and others in *Thieving-Lane*, where *Rose* and *Walker* were taken.

Altho'

Altho' in this Robbery they got about 26 *l.* in Money in the whole, besides Plate and Goods, yct they made no fair Distribution of it among themselves, for to *Wheeler* the Evidence, who was set to watch Mr. *Lawrence* and his Servants, whilst the others were rifling the House, his Companions pretended they had only got three Guineas in the whole, and about 6 *s.* 6 *d.* in Silver.

These frequent Robberies being committed in so daring a manner, induced his Majesty to advertise in the *Gazette*, a Pardon to any one of the Criminals who had been concern'd in the entering the House of *Joseph Lawrence*, Senior, at *Earlbury* near *Edgware*, and in binding him, his Man and Servant, and using the said Mr. *Lawrence* in a barbarous and inhuman manner, and in ravishing the Maid. And also for a farther Encouragement, promised a Reward of 50 *l.* for every one of the Criminals who should be discover'd and apprehended, to be paid upon Conviction of the Offender or Offenders.

And also for the readier suppressing Attempts of this Nature, his Majesty issued out another Order, whereby he offered a Pardon to any one of the Persons who should discover his Accomplice or Accomplices, so as he or they might be apprehended and convicted, that had broke into the Houses of Mr. *Split* of *Woodford*, *Chandler*, of Mr. *Elridge* of *Walthamstow*, of Mrs. *Shelley* at *Langton*, and of the Revd Mr. *Dyde* at *Pardon*, all in the County of *Effex*, and had robb'd them of Money and Goods to a considerable Value. And also as a farther Encouragement, his Majesty was graciously pleased to promise a Reward of 50 *l.* for every one of the Criminals who should be discover'd and apprehended, to be paid upon the Conviction of the Offender or Offenders.

Notwithstanding which, on the 7th of *February*, *John Fielder*, *Joseph Rose*, *Humphry Walker*, *William Busb*, *Richard Turpin*, and *Samuel Gregory*, together with *John Wheeler*, met by Appointment at the *White-Hart*

Hart Inn, at the upper End of *Drury-Lane*, about five o'Clock in the Evening, where they agreed upon making an Attempt to rob Mr. *Francis* a Farmer, near *Marybone*, and about half an Hour after six, they set out from thence for *Marybone*, where they arrived about half an Hour after Seven; and whilst they were making their Observations of the House, one of them perceiving some Body in the Cow-house, they went thither, and finding one of the Men Servants there, they seized and bound him, swearing they would shoot him if he cried out, or made any Noise; and then carry'd him into the Stable, where was another Servant, whom they also seized and bound; they had scarce done that before Mr. *Francis*, who had been abroad, and coming Home, they met him at the Gate as he was coming up to his Door, three of them laying their Hands upon his Head, and he not apprehending them to be Rogues, but done in a Frolick, only said to them, *Methinks you are mighty funny Gentlemen*; on which they presented their Pistols to him, and swore they would shoot him if he made any Opposition or Disturbance, and seizing him by the Arms, led him into the Stable to his Men, where they bound him, and left them under the Care of *Bush* and *Turpin*, who stood over them with loaded Pistols, whilst the other five went to the House, and knocking at the Door, Mr. *Francis's* Daughter open'd it, supposing it to be some of their Men; but as soon as it was opened, *Wheeler* and the other four rushed in, and presenting their Pistols at her, threat'ned to shoot her if she made any Disturbance; which the Maid hearing, cryed out, *Lord, Mrs. Sarah, what have you done?* On which one of them struck the Maid, and the other struck the Daughter, and swore they would murder them if they did not hold their Peace; Mrs. *Francis* hearing the Disturbance, and being apprehensive of some Danger, cry'd out, *Lord, what's the Matter?* on which *Fielder* step'd up to her and said, *D—n you for an old Bitch, I'll stop your Mouth presently*; and immediately broke her Head with the Handle

of

of his Whip, and then tied her down in a Chair bleeding as she was. The Maid and Daughter was bound in the Kitchen, and *Gregory* was set to watch them, who stood Guard over them with a Pistol in his Hand, to prevent their crying out for Assistance, or endeavouring to get their Liberty, whilst the other four were rifling the House, where they found (besides other Things) a Silver Tankard, a Gold Watch, Chain and Seal, a Silver Picture of King *Charles I.* wash'd with Gold, a Silver Punch Ladle, a Silver Strainer, a Silver Cup, a pair of Silver Spurs, a Coral set in Silver, a Mourning Gold Ring with a Cypher, a Gold Ring enamelled blue with a Stone in the middle, and Diamond on each Side, and two Angels holding a Crown, a Gold Ring set with Diamonds, a Gold Ring set with a Stone, and four Diamonds, two Gold Rings with Posies, a Wig, six Handkerchiefs, four Shirts, a Velvet Hat, two Pistols, a piece of Gold with a Hole in it, 37 Guineas, and 10 *l.* in Silver, which they took away with them; as also Shirts, Stockings, and divers other sorts of Goods; but here as they had done before, they cheated one another, for excepting the Goods, they only divided 9 *l.* 8 *s.* 6 *d.* amongst them, the Guineas were secreted by him that had lain Hands on them from the rest of his Companions. They spent about an Hour and half in plundering and rifling the House, whilst *Gregory* stood Centry over old Mrs. *Francis*, her Daughter and Maid, and *Bush* and *Turpin* over Mr. *Francis*, and the two Men Servants in the Stable; when they had pack'd up the Plunder, they threat'ned the Family that if they made any Out-cry, they would come back and murder them, and then marched off with what they had got.

They had also formed a Design to rob the House of Justice *Asper* near *Leigh* in *Essex*, upon the Information of the Woman who kept Company with *Rose*, and with that Design met at a Publick House near *Leigh*, and in the Evening went to put their Design in Execution; but not rightly knowing the Way into the House,

Houfe, they got to the Side of a Lane near it, waiting for an Opportunity, and with that View tied their Horfes amongst fome Furze Bushes, and concealed themselves under them, intending to have surprized fombody passing by that Way, and to have obliged them to have shewn them the Way to the Door; but while they were thus lying purdue there, they heard several Persons riding along together, which happened to be some of the neighbouring Farmers, who had been at the Justices, and over-hearing their Discourse, supposed the Justice had other Company still remaining in his Houfe, they did not think it adviseable to attempt it at that Time, therefore adjourned their Design, which so far proved of Advantage to them, that it prevented their being then taken, which otherwise they could hardly have avoided, by Reason they having been observed in the Neighbourhood, were suspected to be *Smuglers*; and Information had been given to the *Custom-House*, and other Officers thereabouts; and a Party of Dragoons were out in Search for them, whom they met, but not having any Thing with them, they suffered them to pass; whereas if they had committed the Robbery which they intended, and been stopp'd by the Soldiers, the Goods upon Search would have been found upon them, and tho' they might have been only stopp'd on Suspicion of being *Smuglers*, they would thereby be discovered to have been House-breakers, and committed accordingly.

On *Tuesday* the 11th of February, *Wheeler*, *Fielding*, *Schooling*, and others of the Gang, had made an Appointment to meet at a Publick House in *King-street*, *Holbourn*, with an Intent to go to *Newberry* in *Berkshire*, upon Information given them by a Woman who kept Company with one of them, and who was very assiduous and industrious in her Persuasions and Assistance to them in going upon such Exploits, and who had such Knowledge of the Person at *Newberry*, who they intended to visit in the unwarrantable Method they had done others before. While they were waiting there,
it

it happen'd that one Mr. *Wood* who lived at the *Nine-Pin* and *Bowl* at *Edgware*, accidentally passing by, and seeing the Horses in the Street, knew them to be the same Horses on which the Fellows was on that robb'd Mr. *Lawrence*; on which he got some Assistance, and went into the House, where he saw them, and immediately knowing *Fielder* to be one of the Persons, he endeavour'd to seize him, but they made great Opposition, two of them got off, as did also *Wheeler*, but being pursued was taken in *Blomsbury-Market*, and he together with *Fielder* and *Schooling*, being carry'd before Justice *Hind* in *Great Ormond-Street*, they for sometime persisted in the Denial of the Facts; but upon the Justices examining them very strictly, and persuading them to make an ingenuous Confession, *Wheeler* (who it was believed had an Intention to make himself an Evidence against his Comrades, in order to save his own Life) desired to be admitted an Evidence, and then gave a long Information against his Confederates, whereupon he himself was sent to *New-Prison*, and his Companions *Fielder* and *Schooling* to *Newgate*.

Upon *Wheeler's* Information, the Names of several of his Accomplices, with a Description of their Persons, were immediately advertised in the *Gazette*, and other Papers, and Endeavours used to get them apprehended, but the same proved ineffectual, till *Feb. 14*, about 11 o'Clock at Night, two of those impeached by *Wheeler*, viz. one *Rose* and *Walker*, and also a Woman who went by the Name of *Rose* alias *Frazier*, and sometime pass'd for the Wife of *Rose*, were taken at a Brandy-Shop in *Thieving-Lane*, *Westminster*, Mr. *Lawrence's* Son of *Earlsbury* Farm, being present, and assisted at the taking of them, who as soon as he saw them, rushed in upon them, and knocked them both down; notwithstanding which, it was with great Difficulty they were secured, having several Pistols with them, which they endeavoured to fire, and for that Night they were committed to the *Gatehouse*, for a further Examination; in the mean Time on searching their

their Lodgings several of the Goods which they had stolen were found in their Custody, some Part of which proved to be Mr. *Lawrence's*, and the other Part belonged to Mr. *Francis of Marybone*, and were accordingly owned by them. There were also found about them to the Value of about 20 *l.* in Money, and several loaded Pistols. Afterwards *Rose*, *Walker*, and the Woman, being carried before Mr. Justice *Blackerby*, for further Examination, and the Particulars being then proved upon them, they were committed to *Newgate*, *Rose* and *Walker* for Felony and Burglary, and the Woman as an Accessary for receiving the Goods, knowing them to have been stolen.

On Sunday the 16th of Feb. *Samuel Gregory*, one of the said Persons advertised as aforesaid, and one other Person, which by the Account given of him, appear'd to be *Haines*, went to a little Ale-house at *Debden*, near *Saffron Walden* in *Essex*, where they spent the Afternoon, and had ordered a Shoulder of Mutton to be got ready for their Supper, (expecting as it was supposed, some other of their Companions to have met them at that Place) but in the mean Time one Mr. *Palmer*, an Inn-keeper at *Thackstead* in *Essex*, accidentally calling at the House to drink, and seeing *Gregory* and his Companion, knew them to be two of the Fellows who had been at his House about the Time the former Robberies was mentioned to have been committed in his Neighbourhood; and finding them also to answer the Descriptions given in the *Gazette* of *Gregory* and *Haines*, and being also informed, that they were seen to have Pistols about them, he went privately and informed the Constable thereof, who lived at some small Distance from the Place, who agreed to secure them, and getting some others to their Assistance, who relying on their Number only, without any Arms, went to the House where they were, in order to apprehend them, and entering the Room, were so weak as to tell them their Business, before they endeavoured to secure them, to prevent their making Use of their Pistols;

Pistols; whereupon *Gregory* started up, drew a Pistol, and presented it, but it happily missing Fire, some of the Company had the Courage to push him backwards into his Chair; but not immediately pursuing that Adventure, he drew a Dagger, and wounded three or four of them, who making little Opposition, but rather giving Way to him, and he being assisted by his Companion, they both got off for that Time; but left behind them a Bundle of Shirts, Stockings, Powder, Ball, and a Pistol loaded with a Slug, and a Ball, in Lieu of the Reckoning.

This Escape of theirs did not hinder, but that they had the Assurance still to proceed in their audacious Practices; for the next Night between Eight and Nine o'Clock, the House of *Mr. Berry*, a noted Farmer near *Gravesend*, was robb'd by five Men, (supposed to be part of the same Gang) in the following manner, *viz.* On their coming into the Yard, and perceiving a Light in the Stables, they went thither, where they found one of the Servants, and having seized and bound him, they examined him concerning his Fellow Servant, but he not knowing where he was, they led him to the House, and knocking at the Door, on its being open'd they all rush'd in, seized *Mr. Berry*, his Wife, Maid, and Children, whom they bound and blindfolded; after which, leaving two of their Companions as a Guard over *Mr. Berry* and his Family, the others went to plund'ring the House, where not finding so much Money as they expected, they examined *Mrs. Berry*, but she denying her having Knowledge of any more than they had found, they struck her over the Face with a Pistol, which cut her pretty much, and then went to rissing the House again, where upon a strict Search they found upwards of 100 *l.* which they took, and some Plate, and other Things of Value, and then unbound the Man Servant, led him to the Stable, and order'd him to saddle three of the best Horses, which they compelled him to do, then loaded the same with their Plunder, carried the Man back to the House, bound
him

him again, and then went off, telling them they would turn the Horses loose at *Deptford* or *Greenwich*, which they did accordingly; Mrs. *Berry* begging to be unbound before they went away, they D——n her, and said somebody would release them all in the Morning, and that would be Time enough.

On the 21st of *Feb.* a Gentleman at *East-Sheen* in *Surry*, being in his Garden in the Evening, saw four Men coming up a back Lane towards him, suspecting them to be Rogues, he retired into the House, to prevent any Surprize from them, and having secured the same, and gave Orders to his Servants, watched the Fellows into a small Ale-house, at a little Distance from his House, where they staid for some Time, and being informed that they enquired after one Farmer *King*, who lived at a Place called *Ham-Farm*, about a little Mile distant, it confirmed him in his Suspicion; whereupon he immediately sent away a Servant to the Farmer to inform him therewith, that he might be upon his Guard; and as it was suspected they went thither, but the Farmer having received a Caution, had fastened up his Doors and Windows, to prevent a Surprize, and the Servants being all within, some short Time after the Rogues went thither, and entering the Yard, were met by a Mastiff Dog belonging to the Farmer, whom they beat in such a violent manner, that they left him for dead upon the Ground, and then finding the Doors and Windows below fast, they raised up a Hurdle to one of the Windows, expecting to have got in thereat; but perceiving the Farmer and his Servants were apprized of their Intentions, and all up ready to receive them, they gave over the Attempt, but not without some Oaths and Curfes at their Disappointment; and had the Farmer made Use of the Precautions given him, and had been provided with Fire Arms to have receiv'd them, they might have killed every one of them, before they could have got off. One of them was supposed to be *Gregory*, who ravished Mr. *Lawrence's* Maid, he being observ'd to have a long Scar down one of his Cheeks.

Pistols ;
and pre
the Cor
into his
venture
of ther
giving
nion, t
them a
a Pisto
Reckor

This
had the
Practic
o'Clock
Gravel
part of
On the
in the
one of
they ex
he not
Houfe,
they a
and Cl
which,
over M
to plus
Money
but sh
than t
with a
went
Search
and fo
unbout
order'
they c
their F

On the 26th of *February*, a Country Man going to *Monfam*, accidentally saw at an Ale-houfe *Samuel Gregory*, one of the Accomplices in the foregoing Robberies, and knowing him, went and got proper Assistance well armed, who came to the Houfe, rushed in upon him, seized and secured him, tho' not without great Resistance made by him ; and for their greater Security they chained and Hand-cuffed him. He was well dressed, and had about 80 *l.* in Gold, and several Pistols. Afterwards they set him on Horseback, chained his Legs under the Horses Belly, and led him Hand-cuffed to the Justices, who committed him to Goal.

Their Methods of disposing of the Goods and Effects they stole was, not by carrying the same to any particular Person to dispose off, and to divide the Produce ; but they distributed to each Person his Share of what ready Money they got at any Place, immediately after such Robberies was committed, and at the first convenient Place they came to, disposed of the other Effects in the following manner, *viz.* That if any of the Company that pleased to set a Price upon the Particulars as they arose, and whoever of the Company approved thereof at that Price, or such greater or lesser as it would bring amongst themselves, were to be the Purchaser ; and then paid to each of the others their Share or proportion at that Rate or Price, and the Buyer vendored or disposed of the same, when or how he thought fit.

They were executed at *Tyburn* on *Monday* the 10th of *March* 1735, and on *Wednesday* the 12th, they were carried in a Cart to be hung in Chains, *Fielder* and *Saunders* were hung together on *Red-Hill*, near *Edgware* Turnpike, and *Rose* and *Walker* at the End of *Hendon-Lane* in the same Road ; where also some Time after *Gregory* was likewise hung with them.

T H E

C O N T E N T S.

B.

B ILLINGS Thomas, <i>his Confession relating to the Murder of Mr. Hayes</i>	Page 32
Burnworth Edward, <i>alias Frazier, for the Murder of Thomas Ball</i>	44
Bellamy Martin, <i>for Burglary</i>	72
Brown William, <i>for robbing the House of Colonel Des Romaines.</i>	315
Bush Wm. <i>alias Saunders, for Burglary</i>	336

C.

C LUFF James, <i>for the Murder of Mary Green</i>	119
Chappel John, <i>for the Murder of Sarah Martin</i>	174

D.

D RURY Anthony, <i>for the Highway</i>	63
---	----

E.

E VERETT John, <i>for the Highway</i>	96
--	----

F.

F RASIER, <i>alias Burnworth Edward, for the Murder of Thomas Ball</i>	44
Falkener William, <i>for Felony</i>	325
Field, <i>alias Fielder, for Burglary</i>	336

G.

G OW, <i>alias Smith John, for Pyracy</i>	125
Gordon William, <i>for the Highway</i>	306
Gregory Samuel, <i>his Robberies</i>	344

H.

The CONTENTS.

H.

HARPHAM Robert, *for Coining* 1
 Hayes Catherine, *for the Murder of her Husband* 6.

Haines Robert, *for the Murder of Edw. Perry* 68

Hallam Robert, *for the Murder of his Wife* 228

M.

MAYNEE William, *for robbing the Bank* 180

Malcolme Sarah, *for Murder and Robbery in the Temple* 297

P.

POWIS Joseph, *for Burglary* 248

R.

ROSE Joseph, *for Burglary* 336

— *His Robberies* 344

S.

SHEPPARD John, *for Burglary, with an Account of his several Escapes* 193

Shelton William, *for the Highway* 237

Saunders William *alias Bush, for Burglary* 336

T.

TURPIN Richard, *account of his Robberies* 344

W.

WOOD Thomas, *his Confession relating to the Murder of Mr. Hayes* 28

Woodmarsh Francis, *for the Murder of Robert Ormes* 187

Whitlock Joseph, *for robbing the House of Col. Des Romaines* 315

Walker Humphry, *for Burglary* 336

Wheeler, — *his Robberies* 344

Walker, — *his Robberies* 344

F I N I S.

P
a
t
h
i
n
v
o
f
g
n
t
h
a
R

h
P
o
G
p
O
i
o
r
t
h
h
H
t
a
r
w
o
t
M
b
t
w
w
S
a
u
o
r
t

I
er
6.
58
28
30
ry
97
18
6
14
m
3
7
6.
4
to
8
t
7
7.
5
6
4
4



